





TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE  
PRINCE,

JAMES,

By the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and  
Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c.

The Translatours of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace,  
through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**G**reat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Sovereign) which almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright occidental star queen Elizabeth of most happy memorie, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this land; that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled state: the appearance of your Majestie, as of the sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and furnished mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highness, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitorie world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happines which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highness did leave it; nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bless you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate author of their true happines. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highness had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the original sacred tongues,  
together

together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other foreign languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought into such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our dutie to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our king and sovereign, but as to the principal mover and author of the work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniation and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile, we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blefs your Majestie with many and happy days, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happiness and true felicitie, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ THE

## ¶ THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best  
things have  
been calu-  
mniated.



Deal to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that favoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Church-maintenance (that we speak of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and \* out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, then by writtings, which are endless: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, then those nursing-fathers and mothers (whereforever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their country-men to good order and discipline: And that in some Common-weals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as avers from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadors and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forsooth) was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one faith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword devoneth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay, as the great commander charged his fouldiers in a certain battel, to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David, though not in vertue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdom he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder

\* See above.

Anotherly,  
with others,  
in which con-  
tains Libanus in  
Olybeth, Demetrius,  
Cato the elder.

Gregorie the  
Divine.

¶ Quatuor

2 Sam. 11. 25.

1 Kings 22.

2 Sam. 6. 16.

# The Translatours to the Reader.

of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwife, why do they lay it in his sons dish, and call unto him for \* easing of the burden? Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy father, and his foreyoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the sun: and yet this was imputed to him for noveltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquy. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wife, that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a waifull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek war but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomisist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*. For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*, saith the wise man. And *S. Stephen*, *As your fathers did, so do you*. This, and more to this purpose, his Majestie that now reigneth (and long and long may he reign, and his off-spring for ever, *Himself and children, and childrens children always*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddeth with mens religion in any part, meddeth with their custome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immovable, and an ansvile not easie to be beaten into plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me, I will honour*: neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, That piety towards God was the weapon, and the only weapon that both preserved *Constantine* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, *John 5. 39. Isa. 8. 20*. They are commanded that searched and studied them, *Acts 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29*. They are proved that were unskillfull in them, or slow to believe them, *Matth. 22. 29. Luke 24. 25*. They can make us wise unto salvation, *2 Tim. 3. 15*. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort

The high-est points here have been calculated.

His Majesty's copy of the English translation.

The print of the first Scriptures.

# The Translatours to the Reader.

fort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. *Tolle, lege; tolle, lege*. Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto *S. Augustine* by a supernatural voice. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth*. Thus *S. Augustine*, And *S. Hierome*, *Amo Scripturas, et amabit te sapientia, &c.* Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And *S. Cyrill* against *Julian*, *Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, whatsoever is to be believed, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them: or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture: I adore the fulness of the Scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Apelles an heretic of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or him), *We must know by all means (saith he) that it is not lawfull (or possible) to learn (any thing) of God, or of right piety, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration*. So *S. Basil* after Tertullian, *It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, invidious) any of those things that are not written*. We omit to cite to the same effect, *S. Cyrill* Bishop of Jerusalem in his 4. Catech. *S. Hierome* against *Helvidius*, *S. Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full, so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of *esopinda*, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Coruscopia*, that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases, of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is in stead of all purges, of *Vulcan* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruise of oyl, which were for memory onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a shewre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl-vessels, whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (as *S. Basil* calls it) of preservatives, against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws; against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggerly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? The original thereof being from heaven, not from earth, the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the pen-men, such as were sanctified from the womb, and endued with a principal portion of Gods Spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness, the form, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stables of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newness of life, holiness, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.*

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh, a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be to I know to me*. The Apostle excepteth no tongue, not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latine* the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The *Sybilian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the *Romaine* did the

S. August. Confessio. 8. cap. 1. S. August. De civitate Dei. cap. 6.

S. Hieron. ad Romanos. S. Cyrill. contra Julian.

Tertullian. Adv. Hermogenem. Tertullian. De carnalibus Christi. Orationes. S. Basil. Epistolae. S. Basil. ad Nicenum.

Esopinda. Coruscopia. Vulcan. Catholicon. S. Basil. Epistolae. S. Basil. ad Nicenum.

S. Basil. Epistolae. S. Basil. ad Nicenum.

Cor. 14.

2 Tim. 3. 15.



# The Translatours to the Reader.

binian: *Valdus*, by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into French, about the year 1160: *Charles* the fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into French, about 200 years after *Valdus* his time; of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroldus*. Much about that time, even in our King *Richard* the seconds days, *John Trevisa* translated them into English, and many English bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of *Widmisladius* his setting forth; and the Psalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* setting forth. So *Possel* affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the Ethiopian tongue: And *Ambrose Thebus* alledgeth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in Syrian characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the lord *Cromwell* in England, or by the lord *Radevil* in Poland, or by the lord *Magnadus* in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm, *As we have heard, so we have seen*.

Now the Church of *Rome* would seem at length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessour, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowed with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture (*Lucifuge Scripturam*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the mete-yard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Many mens mouths have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*Laete gypsum male miscetur*, saith *S. Irene*). We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be *lapidofus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judab* and *Jerusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock, as we hear, both at the work and workmen, saying, *What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall.* Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholics (meaning Popish Romanists) always go in jeopardy, for refusing to go to hear it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholics are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus with *S. Hierome*, *Damnatus veteres? Minime, sed post priorem studia in domo Domini quod possimus laboramus.* That is, *Do*

# The Translatours to the Reader.

we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speak.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in *K. Henries* time, or *K. Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or *Qu. Elizabeths* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onser upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolemy Philadelphus* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as *S. Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whole tongue is strange unto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to millike us; they, we persuade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer* that strake the stroke: yet the gleanings of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges* 8. 2. *Joshua* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called *seer aquila*, that is, accurately done, as *S. Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same book of *Aristotles* Ethicks there are extant not so few as fix or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. Tanti vitrum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*) If a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of *Israel*; (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiabs* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blese God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is found already (and all is found for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better then their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth let in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been let a work, approve their duty to the King, yea their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, then by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought left to quarrel for. For the very historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton-court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could

The Translatours to the Reader.

could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion-book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift, yet even heretup- on did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in *English*, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God: As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian*, and *Latine*, is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translation with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so exprefly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis Offendor maculis*, &c. A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none virtuous, in many things we offend all) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sun, where Apostles or apostolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the word translated, did no less then despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two.

Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galls, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was *Cataline* therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezra*, and the prophetic of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon*, was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembered the former, wept when they considered the latter) notwithstanding, might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks*? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it, for periphrasy, gravity, majesty, yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as *S. Hierome* and most learned men do confess) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholicks, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas*? Do we try mens faith by their persons? We should try their persons by their faith. Also *S. Augustine* was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist*, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in *S. Augustines* third book *De doct. Christ.* To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another minde: for they were so far from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew, of *Symonochus* and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joyined them together with the *Hebrew* Original, and the translation of the *Seventy* (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be

An ad-  
vance  
to the  
translations  
of our  
adver-  
saries.

Hier.

James 3. 1.

Plutarch in  
comilla.

Ezra 3. 11.

Tertull. de pra-  
scrip. contra  
haereticos.  
S. August. 3.  
de doct. christ.  
cap. 30.

The Translatours to the Reader.

be considered of, and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of theirs against us: for altering and amending our translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? *S. Augustine* was not afraid to exhort *S. Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation: the same *S. Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviers, but also of their *Latine* translation? The service-book supposed to be made by *S. Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in special use and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of *S. Gregory* universally to be used. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his preface before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the year of our Lord 1277, Pope *Nicolas* the third removed out of the churches of *Rome*, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred years after, when the abovenamed *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himself confessed, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviers, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the year 1568. Novv, when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault vwith them for their ods and jarring; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcteing of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) & whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: *O tandem major parcas infame minori*: They that are less found themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If vve should tell them, that *Valla*, *Stapulenfis*, *Erafmus*, and *Vives* found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently vwithed the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they vwould answer peradventure, that vve produced their enemies for vwithnesses against them; albeit, they vvere in no other sort enemies, then as *S. Paul* vvas to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it vvere to be vwithed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But vvhath vill they say to this, That Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erafmus* translation of the Nevv Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolick letter and bull: That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the vvhole Bible, and bare vvhatsoever charges vvas necessary for the vvorke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it vvas one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then vve are able to go further vwith them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their ovvn *Trent*-champions, *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their ovvn inquisitour *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their ovvn Bishop *Isidorus Clarus*, and their ovvn Cardinal *Thomas a vio Cajetan*, do either make nev translations themselves, or follow nev ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to ex-

S. August.  
Epist. 2.  
ad Aug. lib.  
tertiū.  
Palam interdu-  
m vicia mea, S.  
August. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5.  
cap. 22.

Galat. 4. 16.

Stictus Sicut?

Heb. 7. 12.  
and 8. 7.



The Translatours to the Reader.

cept against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: Doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Lovain*, & *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confess, that certain Catholics (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Old and New Testament, which the council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eighth, his immediate successor to account of, published another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and material) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmonic and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his son and heir were at deadly suide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that fought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith) but *exercitanti*, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and *typhothemus* under his Majesty, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Naxianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea, that *in de nobis sapientia parochia*, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with *S. Hierome*, *Et Hebraum sermonem ex parte didicimus*, & in *Latino* penè ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the *Hebrew* tongue in part, and in the *Latine* we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. *S. Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the Old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that *S. Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them*. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another, and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive-branches empty themselves into the gold. *S. Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original tongues; *S. Hierome*, fountains. The same *S. Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree. That as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the *Hebrew* volumes; so by the new by the *Greek* tongue, he meaneth by the original *Greek*. If truth be it, fed by these tongues,

The Translatours to the Reader.

tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being postles. Neither did we run over the work with that positing haste that the *Septuagint* neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like *S. Hierome*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel, if he overthot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to speeded with maners. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentators *Chalde*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greek*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were need at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so found in this point. For though, whatsoever things are necessary, are manifest, as *S. Chrysostome* saith; and, that concern faith, hope, and charitie: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that part of their everywhere plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better becom us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestly with *S. Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de oculis, quam litigare de incertis*: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as *S. Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon that or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no less then presumption. Therefore as *S. Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary as we are persuaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margin (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not

*The Translatours to the Reader.*

all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high-priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the Dictatours of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds; and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by purpose, never to call it intent; if one where journeying, never travelling; if one where think, never suppose; if one where pain, never ache; if one where joy, never gladness, &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity then wildome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of new-fangledness called *epicurate*, *epicurus*, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with *S. James* his words, namely, *To be partial in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts*. Add herunto that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling; and so was, to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our *English* versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptisme*, and *congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes*, *tunike*, *rational*, *holocausts*, *prepuce*, *pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth

Reason inducing us not to stand constantly upon an identity of phrasing.

S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. vers. 16. 18. Annot. quoniam idem dicitur.

*The Translatours to the Reader.*

into them with the Philistines, neither prefer broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau*, sell your birth-right for a mels of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene*, It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of *S. Crysostome*, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: lastly, the admonition and menacing of *S. Augustine*, They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord *JESUS CHRIST*, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

Gen. 26. 18. Item. 3. 13. Mat. 8. 34. Heb. 12. 16. Nazianzen. 1. 27. Chrys. Annot. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. vers. 16. 18. Annot. quoniam idem dicitur.

¶ The names and order of all the books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their chapters.

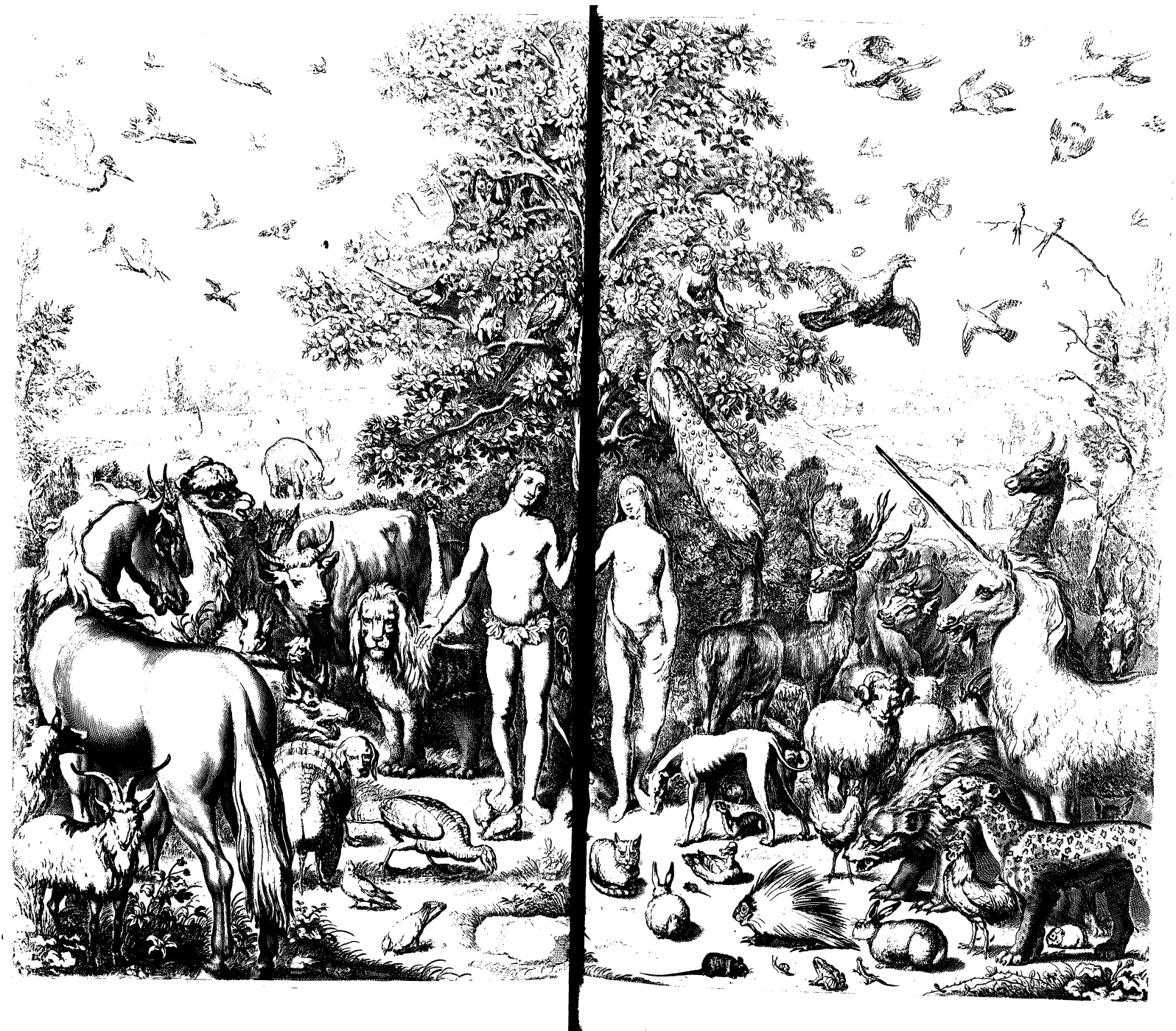
<b>G</b> <i>Genesis hath chapters</i>	50	<i>Ecclesiastes hath chapters</i>	12
<i>Exodus</i>	40	<i>The song of Solomon</i>	8
<i>Leviticus</i>	27	<i>Isaiah</i>	66
<i>Numbers</i>	36	<i>Jeremiah</i>	52
<i>Deuteronomie</i>	34	<i>Lamentations</i>	5
<i>Joshua</i>	24	<i>Ezekiel</i>	48
<i>Judges</i>	21	<i>Daniel</i>	12
<i>Ruth</i>	4	<i>Hosea</i>	14
1. <i>Samuel</i>	31	<i>Joel</i>	3
2. <i>Samuel</i>	24	<i>Amos</i>	9
1. <i>Kings</i>	22	<i>Obadiab</i>	1
2. <i>Kings</i>	25	<i>Jonah</i>	4
1. <i>Chronicles</i>	29	<i>Micah</i>	7
2. <i>Chronicles</i>	36	<i>Nabum</i>	3
<i>Ezra</i>	10	<i>Habbakkuk</i>	3
<i>Nehemiah</i>	13	<i>Zephaniah</i>	3
<i>Esther</i>	10	<i>Haggai</i>	2
<i>Job</i>	42	<i>Zechariah</i>	14
<i>Psalms</i>	150	<i>Malachi</i>	4
<i>Proverbs</i>	31		

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. <i>Esdra's hath chapters</i>	9	<i>Baruch with the epistle of Jeremiah</i>	6
2. <i>Esdra's</i>	16	<i>The song of the three children.</i>	
<i>Tobit</i>	14	<i>The story of Susanna.</i>	
<i>Judeth</i>	16	<i>The idol Bel and the dragon.</i>	
<i>The rest of Esther</i>	6	<i>The prayer of Manasseh.</i>	
<i>Wisdom</i>	19	1. <i>Maccabees</i>	16
<i>Ecclesiasticus</i>	51	2. <i>Maccabees</i>	15

¶ The books of the new Testament.

<b>M</b> <i>Matthew hath chapters</i>	28	1. <i>Timothie hath chapters</i>	6
<i>Mark</i>	16	2. <i>Timothie</i>	4
<i>Luke</i>	24	<i>Titus</i>	3
<i>John</i>	21	<i>Philemon</i>	1
<i>The Acts</i>	28	<i>To the Hebrews</i>	13
<i>The epistle to the Romanes</i>	16	<i>The epistle of James</i>	5
1. <i>Corinthians</i>	16	1. <i>Peter</i>	5
2. <i>Corinthians</i>	13	2. <i>Peter</i>	3
<i>Galatians</i>	6	1. <i>John</i>	5
<i>Ephesians</i>	6	2. <i>John</i>	1
<i>Philippians</i>	4	3. <i>John</i>	1
<i>Colossians</i>	4	<i>Jude</i>	1
1. <i>Thessalonians</i>	5	<i>Revelation</i>	22
2. <i>Thessalonians</i>	3		



# THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES

CALLLED

## GENESIS

### CHAP. I.

*1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Also the appointment of food.*

**I**N the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kinde, whose seed is in it self, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kinde, & the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in it self, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, & every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

A 22 And

Psalm 6.  
and 136.  
Acts 14.  
15. and  
17-24.  
Heb.  
11:3.  
1 Cor.  
4:6.  
Heb.  
between  
the light  
and be-  
tween the  
darkness.  
Heb.  
and the  
evening  
was, and  
the mor-  
ning was,  
&c.  
Psalm  
136:5.  
Jer. 10.  
12. and  
51:16.  
Heb.  
expon-  
sion.  
Job  
38:8.  
Psalm 33.  
7. and  
136:8.

Heb.  
tender  
grass.  
Deut.  
4:19.  
Psalm  
136:7.  
Heb.  
between  
the day  
and be-  
tween the  
night.  
Heb.  
for the  
rule of  
the day,  
&c.  
Jer. 31  
8.  
2 Esd.  
6:47.  
Or,  
creeping.  
Heb.  
fowl.  
Heb.  
face of  
the firm-  
ament  
of heaven

<sup>2</sup> Chap.  
8. 17.  
and 9. 1.

22 And God blessed them, saying, <sup>a</sup> Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: <sup>a</sup> male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that <sup>†</sup> moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb <sup>†</sup> bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed: <sup>a</sup> to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* <sup>†</sup> life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And <sup>a</sup> God saw every thing

that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 <sup>a</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God <sup>†</sup> created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But <sup>†</sup> there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man <sup>†</sup> of the <sup>a</sup> dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and <sup>a</sup> man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden, & there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of E-

<sup>a</sup> Exod.  
20. 11.  
& 31. 17.  
Deut. 5.  
14.  
Hebr. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
created  
to make.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
Cush.

<sup>†</sup> Or,  
east-ward  
to Assy-  
ria.  
<sup>†</sup> Or,  
Adam.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
eating  
thou shalt  
eat.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
dying  
thou shalt  
die.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
as before  
him.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the  
man.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
called.

<sup>†</sup> Or, <sup>a</sup>  
mist  
which  
went up  
from,  
&c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
dust of  
the  
ground.

<sup>a</sup> Eccles  
17. 1.  
1 Cor.

15. 47.  
1 Cor.

15. 45.

den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is <sup>a</sup> Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>†</sup> Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth <sup>†</sup> toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took <sup>†</sup> the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden <sup>†</sup> thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, <sup>†</sup> thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help <sup>†</sup> meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto <sup>†</sup> Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam <sup>†</sup> gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD

God had taken from man, <sup>†</sup> made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was <sup>a</sup> taken out of man.

24 <sup>a</sup> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOW the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, <sup>†</sup> Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 <sup>a</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* <sup>†</sup> pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wife: she took of the fruit thereof, <sup>a</sup> and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-

A 2 leaves

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
builded.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor.  
11. 8.  
<sup>†</sup> Matth.  
19. 5.  
Mark  
10. 7.  
1 Cor. 6.  
16.  
Ephes.  
5. 31.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
Yea, be-  
cause,  
&c.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor.  
11. 3.  
1 Tim.  
2. 14.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
a desire.  
<sup>a</sup> Eccles  
25. 24.  
1 Tim.  
2. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Chap.  
5. 1.  
and 9. 6.  
Wild. 2.  
23.  
11. 7.  
Ephes.  
4. 24.  
Col. 3.  
10.

<sup>a</sup> Matth.  
19. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Chap.  
9. 1.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
creepeth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
feeding  
seed.

<sup>a</sup> Chap.  
9. 3.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a  
living  
soul.  
<sup>a</sup> Eccles  
39. 16.



The serpent cursed.

GENESIS.

The birth of Cain and Abel.

4 leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, & I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, & thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

Or, subject to thy husband. 1 Cor. 14. 34.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel: 11 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 & Enos.

And Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect

Heb. cause to bud.

Heb. Chavah.

Cain kills Abel, and is cursed.

CHAP. IV, V.

Cains generations. Seth born.

respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

Or, Mine iniquity is greater, than that it may be forgiven.

Heb. Ethel. Heb. a feeder. Heb. at the end of days.

Heb. sheep, or goats.

Or, love the excellency. Or, subject unto thee.

Wild. o. 3. Matt. 23. 35. John 8. 12. Jude 11. Heb. blood.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

This is the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created

5

Heb. Chanoch.

Heb. Lamech.

Heb. better.

Or, I should slay a man in my pound, &c.

Or, in my hurt.

Heb. Seth.

Heb. Enosh.

Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD.

Chr. 1. 1.

6 created man, in the <sup>1</sup> likeness of God made he him :

<sup>2</sup> Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

<sup>5</sup> And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie years: and he died.

<sup>6</sup> And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

<sup>7</sup> And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>8</sup> And all the days of Seth were nine hundred & twelve years: and he died.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat <sup>†</sup> Cainan.

<sup>10</sup> And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>11</sup> And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And Cainan lived seventie years, and begat <sup>†</sup> Mahalaleel.

<sup>13</sup> And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>14</sup> And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixtie and five years, and begat <sup>†</sup> Jared.

<sup>16</sup> And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>17</sup> And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and five years: and he died.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

<sup>19</sup> And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>20</sup> And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two years: and he died.

<sup>21</sup> ¶ And Enoch lived sixtie and five years, and begat <sup>†</sup> Methuselah.

<sup>22</sup> And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>23</sup> And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixtie and five years.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>†</sup> Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

<sup>25</sup> ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eightie and seven years, and begat <sup>†</sup> Lamech.

<sup>26</sup> And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>27</sup> And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixtie and nine years: and he died.

<sup>28</sup> ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two years: and begat a son.

<sup>29</sup> And he called his name <sup>†</sup> Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

<sup>30</sup> And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninetie and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>31</sup> And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventie and seven years: and he died.

<sup>32</sup> And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP.

## CHAP. VI.

<sup>1</sup> The wickedness of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiplie on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

<sup>2</sup> That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

<sup>3</sup> And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twentie years.

<sup>4</sup> There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that *||* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil *†* continually.

<sup>6</sup> And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, *†* both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

<sup>8</sup> But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ These are the generations of Noah: *†* Noah was a just man and *||* perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

<sup>10</sup> And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

<sup>11</sup> The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

<sup>12</sup> And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them *||* with the earth.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ Make thee an ark of gopherwood: *†* rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

<sup>15</sup> And this *is* the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

<sup>16</sup> A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

<sup>17</sup> And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

<sup>18</sup> But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, & thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

<sup>19</sup> And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

<sup>20</sup> Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

<sup>21</sup> And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ Thus did Noah; according to *||* that God commanded him, so did he.

A 4

CHAP.

## CHAP. VII.

Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

\* 2 Pet.  
2. 5.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

† Heb.  
seven  
seven.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

† Heb.  
blot out.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourtie days and fourtie nights; and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark; because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

¶ Or,  
on the  
seventh  
day.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

¶ Or,  
flood  
gates.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb.  
wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

\* Wild.  
10. 4

22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry-land, died.

† Heb.  
the  
breath of  
the spirit  
of life.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

\* Wild.  
10. 4  
2 Pet.  
2. 5.

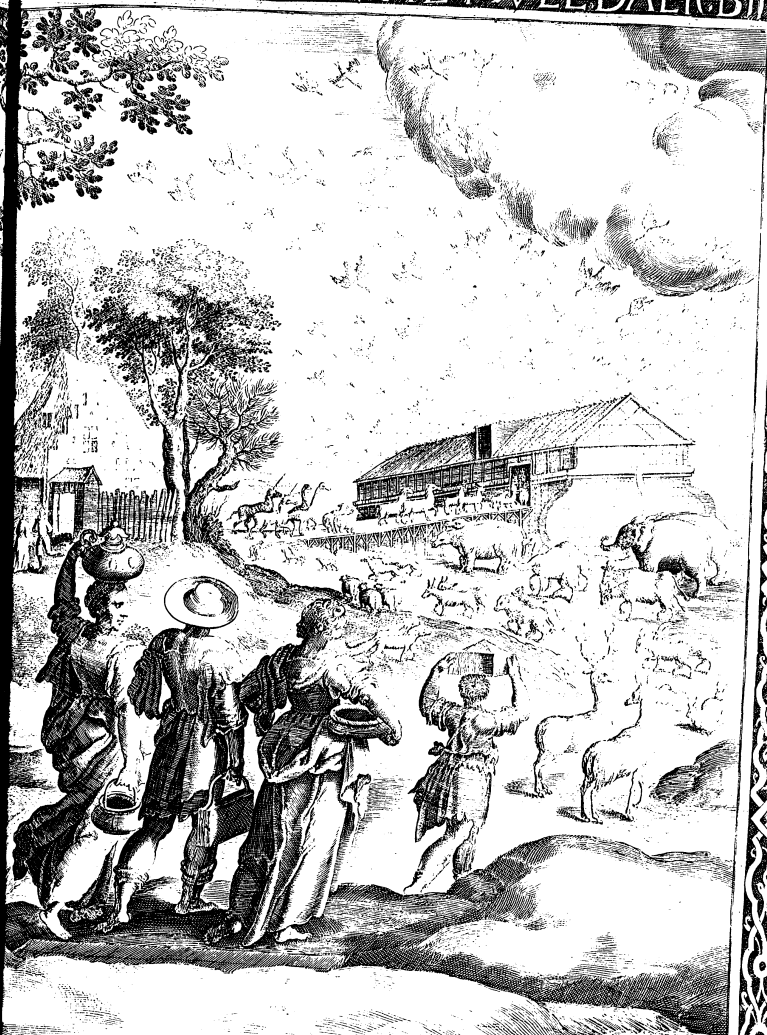
24 And

AF BEELDINGHE VAN DE: ARCKE. MET. NOE. EN. HET. VEE. DAER. BIJ.



God dat God plegt, om een Afsche te maken. En 't'is alle Gediert daer in te nemen.  
 My liefste Vrienden! Wie Vermaaken 'et Levens. Wel hondert twintich Jaer; maar niemand  
 Denken God zo heertich. 't'is 't'wel Walter 't'aghen. Wel zoetich dat men hangt. Zoo dat alle Vrienden

COMO TENERET EUM BIS TENUIT VIBILIS AELAS INGREDIRITUR SUBITO SVI COMITANTUR ELANTE



Ein be'wilt' het, deerrijk met water te niet maken. Om de Godde'loofheide, der menſchen te oeffenen.  
 Dien ging Noa in de Ark, met zijn Heel'vrou gepreſen. Enk met ſijn dier, deen te ver-  
 'wilt leeft' op Aerden. Verſingh in korte daghen. De d'loofheide. Menſch, al, wiſt alle we verſien.

SECVTIVITVR GENERIS VOLETRVM PECVDIAQ GREX ET CONCVRRINT ANIMALIA CETERA TERRE

24. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie days.

## CHAP. VIII.

<sup>1</sup> The waters asswage. <sup>4</sup> The ark resteth on Ararat. <sup>7</sup> The raven and the dove. <sup>15</sup> Noah, being commanded, <sup>18</sup> goeth forth of the ark. <sup>20</sup> He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, <sup>21</sup> which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the catel that was with him in the ark: and God made a winde to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of fourtie days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven

days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf plucked off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, & sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of catel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, & offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite

† Heb. in going and returning.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

† Heb. caused her to come.

† Heb. families.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

Chap. 6. 5. March. 15. 19.

10

† Heb.  
as yet all  
the days  
of the  
earth.

finite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

## CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 ſignified by the rainbowne. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſon, 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

\* Chap.  
1. 28.  
and 8.  
17.

And God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid unto them, \* Be fruitfull and multiple, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth ſhall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things:

\* Chap.  
1. 29.\* Levit.  
17. 14.

4 \* But fleſh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, ſhall you not eat.

5 And ſurely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

\* Matth.  
26. 52.  
Rev. 13.  
10.\* Chap.  
1. 27.

6 \* Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: \* for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold I eſtabliſh my covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of

the cattel, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do ſet my bowe in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſs, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe ſhall be ſeen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me, and you, and every living creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlaſting covenant between God and every living creature of all fleſh that is upon the earth.

17 And God ſaid unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

19 Theſe are the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overſpread.

20 And Noah began to be an huſbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſs of his father, and told his two brethren without.

† Ifa.  
54. 9.\* Eccles.  
43. 11,  
12.† Heb.  
Chanaan

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedneſs of their father; and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſs.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſon had done unto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed be Canaan; a ſervant of ſervants ſhall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Japheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem; & Canaan ſhall be his ſervant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

## CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſons of Japheth. 6 The ſons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt monarch. 21 The ſons of Shem.

Now theſe are the generations of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were ſons born after the flood.

2 \* The ſons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiſas.

3 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſh-kenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah, Seba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he

began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen between Nineveh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philitiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Ar- kite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Laſhah.

20 Theſe are the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

† Gr.  
Babylon.† Or, he  
went out  
into Af-  
ſyria.  
† Or, the  
ſtreets of  
the citie.† Heb.  
Tzidon.† Heb.  
Azrah.† Chr.  
1. 17.† Heb.  
Arphach-  
ſhad.† Heb.  
Shelah.

25 And



<sup>12</sup> <sup>1</sup> Chr. <sup>1</sup> 19. <sup>25</sup> <sup>4</sup> And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his days *was* the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

<sup>26</sup> And Joktan begat Almodad, & Sheleph, & Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, <sup>27</sup> And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

<sup>28</sup> And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

<sup>29</sup> And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

<sup>30</sup> And their dwelling *was* from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

<sup>31</sup> These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

<sup>32</sup> These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: & by these *were* the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

## CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> One language in the world. <sup>3</sup> The building of Babel. <sup>5</sup> The confusion of tongues. <sup>10</sup> The generations of Shem. <sup>27</sup> The generations of Terah the father of Abram. <sup>31</sup> Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

And the whole earth *was* of one language, and of one <sup>†</sup> speech.

<sup>2</sup> And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

<sup>3</sup> And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and <sup>†</sup> burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

<sup>4</sup> And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin

to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

<sup>7</sup> Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

<sup>8</sup> So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

<sup>9</sup> Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem, Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

<sup>11</sup> And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>12</sup> And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

<sup>13</sup> And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>14</sup> And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

<sup>15</sup> And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>16</sup> And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

<sup>17</sup> And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>18</sup> And Peleg lived thirtie years, and begat Reu.

<sup>19</sup> And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>20</sup> And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

<sup>21</sup> And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And

¶ That is, confusion. <sup>10</sup> 5.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. <sup>1</sup> 17.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. <sup>1</sup> 19. <sup>2</sup> Called Luke 35. 36. sec.

<sup>2</sup> Luke 3. 35. Serug.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. lip. <sup>†</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man said to his neighbour. <sup>†</sup> Heb. burn them to a burning.



*Exercet, Aures, nunc vagat te vis maledicta  
 Quae luctum, horrorem, tam nihil*

*Humanum, ut supra periculi metum  
 Tendi, quod hinc te vagi subiectum et de*



*In arduis frustra stans molem, veli  
 Conversa, diversis parens rerum omnium*

*De obruci ignis et anis vani,  
 Mortaliū contra quis arma gesserit, P. C.*

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>1</sup> Luke 3:34. <sup>Thara.</sup> 24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat <sup>1</sup> Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>1</sup> John. 14. 2. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 26. 26 And Terah lived seventie years, and <sup>1</sup> begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah : Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran ; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives : the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai ; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she had no childe.

<sup>1</sup> Neh. 9:7. <sup>Judeth</sup> 5:7. <sup>Acts</sup> 7:4. 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife ; and they went forth with them from <sup>1</sup> Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan ; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years : and Terah died in Haran.

## CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> God calleth Abram, and blesteth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

<sup>Acts</sup> 7:3.

NOW the <sup>1</sup> LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy coun-

treys, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blest thee, and make thy name great ; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blest them that blest thee, and curse him that curseth thee : <sup>1</sup> and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him ; and Lot went with him : and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran ; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, 'Unto thy seed will I give this land : and there builded he an 'altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him ;'

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east ; and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, <sup>†</sup>going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land : and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there ; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou

13

<sup>1</sup> Chap. 18. 18. & 22. 18. <sup>1</sup> Acts 3. 25. <sup>1</sup> Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Chap. 13. 15. <sup>1</sup> Chap. 13. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *in going and journeying.*

B

thou

14 thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: & they sent him away, & his wife, and all that he had.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys

from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, & tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram,

after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward:

15 For all the land which thou seeest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 The battel of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blest Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebaiim, & the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt-sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Apherath Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from

Chap.  
12. 7.  
& 26. 4.  
Deut.  
34. 4.

† Heb.  
plains.

† Heb.  
men be-  
thren.

¶ Or, the  
plain of  
Kiriathaim.  
¶ Or, the  
plain of  
Paran.

15

¶ Or, led  
forth.

¶ Or, in-  
structed.

16 from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the Kings dale.

\* 2 Sam. 18. 18.  
\* Hebr. 7. 1.  
18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

\* Hebr. 7. 4.  
† Heb. Joul.  
21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have liſt up mine hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threeed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

## CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiſeth him a ſon, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

After theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding great reward.

\* Pſal. 16. 5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſs, and the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them: And he ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy ſeed be.

\* Rom. 4. 18.  
\* Rom. 4. 3.  
Galat. 3. 6.  
James 2. 23.

6 And he beleeveth in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſs.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord God, where-by ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a ſhe-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the miſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrow of great darkneſs fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them four hundred years.

\* Acts 7. 6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquitie

iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſs, that when the ſun went down and it was dark, behold a ſmoking furnace, and a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates;

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgathiſites, and the Jebuſites.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar, being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſs, runneth away. 9 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Iſhmael is born.

Now Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaid an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſs was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the

LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, do to her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſs, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whether wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſs Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſs, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt bare a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-la-hai-roi; behold, it is between Kadeſh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſix years old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed,

17

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.  
† Heb. afflicted her.

† That is, God ſhall ſee.

† Chap. 25. 18.

† Chap. 24. 62.  
† That is, the well of him, that liveth &c. ſeeb me.

18

changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised.  
23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your fore-skin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your gene-

rations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, & he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe whose flesh of his fore-skin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a childe be born unto him, that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And

\* Chap.  
5. 22.  
|| Or,  
upright,  
or, just-  
ice.

† Heb.  
multi-  
tude of  
nations.  
b Rom.  
4. 17.

† Heb.  
of thy so-  
journings

\* Acts

7. 8.

\* Acts

7. 8.

Rom. 4.

11.

† Heb.

a son of

eight

days.

\* Levit.

12. 3.

Luke 2.

21.

John 7.

22.

† Heb.  
she shall  
become  
nations.

† Chap.  
18. 10.  
& 21. 2.

† Chap.  
25. 16.





*Effigies exarbit*  
*G. de Hondtcentre Junciter 1614. Jan. Vonderfelus Schuyt.*



*Marten de Vos invicn. Visscher Excudit.*

**PARITURAM SARAM NUNCIANT ABRAHÆ ANGELI HOSPITES.**

*Wanneer op theesfe was den Dach en Abram rusten,  
Onder de schadu van den Hage Mamre soet,  
Sach hy op by geval, drie Mannen haer verlusten,  
Hem buygende loopt haer wel vlychtige gemoet.*

*Heb ick gevonden Heer seyt hy voor u genade,  
Soo gaet u dienaar doch ick bidde niet voorhy,  
Maer rust een weynich hier tot dat ick u versake,  
En oock de voeten wasch, dan wandelt henen vry.*



**ERQUE RIDENTI, PROMISSIONIS**

*Sy hooren hem by schaff haer Boter, Melck, en Koecken,  
Hy slacht het vette Kalf, de Heer verhaelt het loon,  
En seyt eer ick om tjaer u weder sal besoecken,  
Sal Sara swanger sijn en baeren u een Soon.*

**VERBA REÏTERANT. Gene. 18.**

*Sy rhoorende belacht, en denckt dit kan niet wesen,  
Doch wert seer haest bestraft, en Abraham verhaelt  
Dat alles mooghlyck is by Godt den Heer gesproken,  
En datter niet een sijn aen sijn beloften sacht.*

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and I comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore I am ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man, and he hastened to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old; and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, & Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

20

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be "blessed in him".

<sup>4</sup> Chap. 12, 3, and 22, 18. Acts 3, 25. Galat. 3, 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the citie: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am* but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lack of five? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourtie found there. And he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 And he said, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

## CHAP. XIX.

<sup>1</sup> Lot entertaineth two angels. <sup>4</sup> The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. <sup>12</sup> Lot is sent for safetie into the mountains. <sup>18</sup> He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. <sup>24</sup> Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. <sup>26</sup> Lots wife is a pillar of salt. <sup>30</sup> Lot dwelleth in a cave. <sup>31</sup> The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the



P. P. Rubens inv.

IGNE ET SULPHURE PLUIT SUPRA SODOMAM ET GOMORHAM. LIBERATUR AB

Hoe hangt des mensche hert dochaen synaertse woonigh,  
Hoe qualyck kan hij die verlaten siet doch hier,  
Den vromen ouden Loth verrijcht hij Gods verschoonigh,  
En wert geverfchout voor t' verderffelycke vier.

Hij (al hoe wel verbaest) kan Sodom niet verlaten,  
Of schoon t' verderf hem wert wel duydelijk beduyt,  
Godts - boden die de plingh op houden t' sijnen baten,  
Die Leyden huyflich hem Schoorvoetende daer vyt.



J. J. Scher Excudit

LOTH CUM FAMILIA EIUS UXOR IN SALIS STATUAM VERTITUR. Gene 19. 15

Soo haest de Sonne rees den Hemel Vier en Smevel  
Stort als van boven aff, het Lande wert omgekeert,  
En alles wert versmoort in enen dicken Neemel,  
Een sel en Heffchen brandte het gansche lande verteert.

Dees Lustige Landon met recht eerst vergelecken  
Bij t' Aertse Parady's, verandert in een smoock,  
En in een Dood-Zee, haer Lieflycke Beecken,  
Haer glants en soeten reuck in rugle stonck en roock.



the men of the citie, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men <sup>17.</sup> *that* were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides <sup>17.</sup> *son* in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place; because the <sup>20.</sup> *crie* of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married

his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which <sup>† Heb.</sup> *are* here; lest thou be consumed in the <sup>are found.</sup> *iniquitie* of the city.

16 And <sup>† Or, punishment.</sup> *while* he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this <sup>city</sup> *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (*is it not a little one?*) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted <sup>† Heb.</sup> *thee* concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast <sup>† Heb.</sup> *gone forth.*

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was <sup>†</sup> *risen* upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then <sup>40.</sup> *the* LORD rained upon Sodom & upon Gomorrah brimstone & fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father

drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loveth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, & took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart; and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live:

† Heb. married to an husband.

|| Or, simplicity, or sincerity.





*Maarten de Vos-inventor.*

**CUM PUERO ISMAELE PROCL DIMITTITUR HAGAR.**

*Twee Schippers op een Schip, twee Voertuy op een wygen,  
Twee Vrouwen in een Huys noemt solden goede keer,  
Hier is de rechte proef, de maechte wil niet verdragen,  
Om dat sy als haer Vrouw oock lach by haren Heer.*

*Haer ongehoorsaemheyt de Vrouwe dede klagen,  
En Abraham bedoest en weet by nae geen raet,  
Waer over hy syn Gode vinde raetsaem die te vragen,  
Die hem gebiet dat hy syn maechte en soen verlat.*



*Escher Engraver.*

**QUEM SARA HAREDEM NOLUIT ESSE SUUM**

*Hier gaet sy dolen heen, met water broot en kind,  
Int Woude, de vles wert lech, haer sone krijt van dyf,  
Sy leyt hem van haer wegh, een die sy thoochste mindt,  
T'gemoot en chert bekent hy nae van droefheyt borst.*

*Sy schreyt en hude de Heer, syn Engol door de wolcken  
Duelt en vertroost de Vrou, hy wijft haer water aen,  
Het Kinde wies op en van hem quamen vele Volcken,  
Des Heeren woort ons hier van breder doet vermaen.*



Marten de Vos inventor.

# CUM PUERO ISMAELE PROCUL DIMITTITUR HAGAR.

Twee Schippers op een Schip, twee Voorhuy op een vuygen,  
Twee Vrouwen in een Huys neemt selden goede keer,  
Hier is de rechte proef, de maechte wil niet verdragen,  
Om dat sy als haer Vrouw oock lach by haren Heur.

Haer ongehoorsaemheyt de Vrouwe dede klagen,  
En Abraham bedeeft en weet by nae geen raet,  
Waer over hy syn Gode vinde raetsaem, dat te vragen,  
Die hem gebiet dat hy syn maechte en soen verlaet.



Visscher. Excudit.

# QUEM SARA HAREDEM NOLUIT ESSE SUUM

Hier gaet sy dolen heen, met water broot en kinde,  
Int Woude, de vles wort leech, haer sone kryjst van dorst,  
Sy leyt hem van haer wegh, een dia sy t'hoochste minde,  
T'gemoot en t'hort bodelent by nae van droefheyt borst.

Sy schreyt en bidt de Heur, syn Engel door de wolcken  
Daelt en vertroost de Vrou, hy wijft haer water aen,  
Het Kinde wies op en van hem quamen vele Volcken,  
Des Heeren woort ons hier van brador doet vermaen.

live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were fore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; *she is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all others: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech,

and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Ifaac is born: 4 he is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Elagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Elagar is distressed. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And

Chap.  
2. 13.

Heb.  
is good  
thing  
it.

Chap.  
17. 19.  
and 18.  
10.

Acts  
7. 8.  
Galat.  
4. 22.

Hebr.  
11. 11.  
Chap.  
17. 12.

Galat.  
4. 30.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: & she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God

is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, & gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beer-sheba: because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted || a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel slayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram.

† Heb. if thou shalt lie unto me.

|| That is, the well of the oath.

|| Or: tree.



*Isham-tenkerget*  
 God geboet Abraham, te g'ren synen soan. Hy was strax geboorjaem, dies kreeg hy tot een leu.



*Wiltche overde*  
 schuwerhiel, zoo wert Isaac gespaert. En Abraham behiel, een Naem eenwich prysjaert.



ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh.  
15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

Hebr.  
11. 17.  
† Heb.  
Behold  
me.

And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains, which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth

James  
2. 21.

his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 25

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day; In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

C

22 And

That  
is, the  
LORD  
will see,  
or provide.

Psal.  
105. 9.  
Eccles  
44. 21.  
Luke  
1. 72.  
Hebr.  
6. 13.  
† Heb.  
42.

Chap.  
12. 7.  
8c 18. 18.  
Eccles  
44. 22.  
Acts 3.  
25.  
Gal. 3. 8.

26 22 And Ched, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.  
† Called, 23 And Bethuel begat † Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.  
Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarab. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarab was buried.

And Sarab was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarab.

2 And Sarab died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarab, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may burie my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art † a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest burie thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should burie my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst

the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will burie my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarab his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that is therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

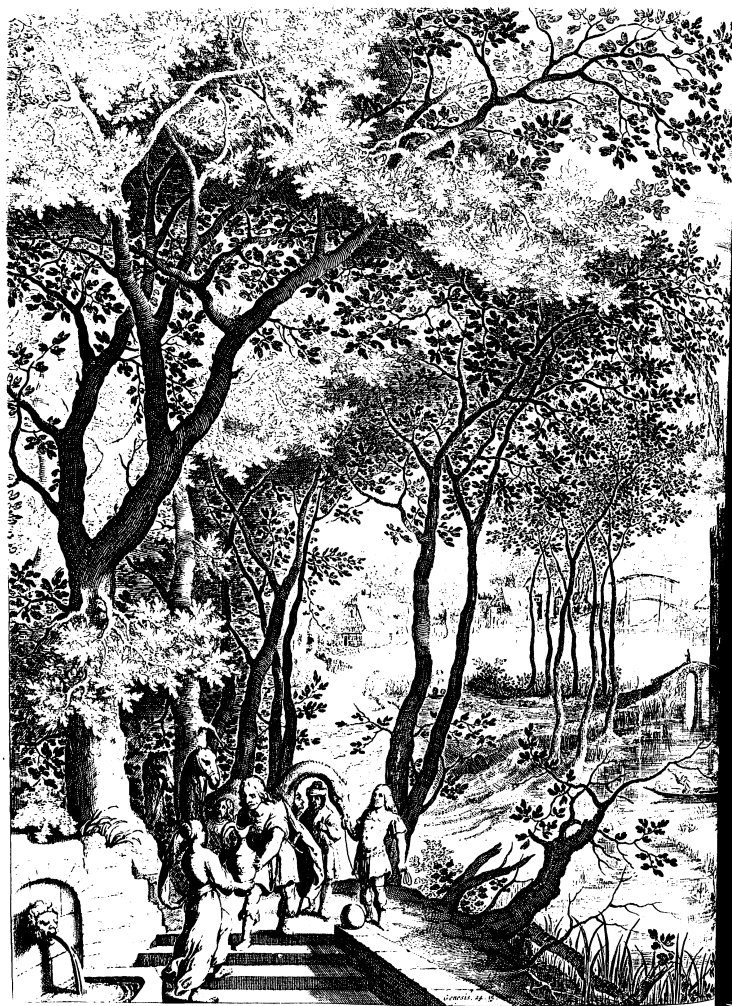
CHAP.

† Heb. a prince of God.

† Heb. full money.

† Heb. ears.





## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant. 18 The servant's journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant bleisseth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 30 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 38 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

† Heb.  
gone into  
days.

\* Chap.  
47-29.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, \* Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that I swear unto me, saying, \* Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence:

† Heb.  
12, 7.  
& 13, 15.  
& 15, 18.  
& 26, 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: one-ly bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed (¶ for all the goods of his master were in his hand: ) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the cite of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the cite, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time † that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, \* I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the cite come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up:

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: & she hastened, and let down her pitcher

28 upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden *ear-ring*, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercie and his truth: *I being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, & told *them* of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold,

he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, & gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, & of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 ¶ Be-

¶ Verse 19.

43 ¶ Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let the same be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, & the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, & blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth *29* jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, *¶ Heb. vessels.* and gave them to Rebekah: He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *¶ Or, a full year, or ten months.* a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, & enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had

29

¶ Verse 56. & 59

¶ Or, a full year, or ten months.

¶ Chap. 16. 14. & 25. 11. ¶ Or, to pray.

30 had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

## CHAP. XXV.

*1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael: 17 His age & death. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.*

Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

\* 1 Chr. 1. 32. 3 And \* Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Alshurim, and Leusim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoth, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 ¶ The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And \* these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Keddar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphtui, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together

gether within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesteth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esbek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.*

And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this

32 this thou hast done unto us: one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of † servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well † Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it † Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it † Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And

33 And he called it † Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 35 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and y importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

And it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I!

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch

me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, & I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, & the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him; and said,

† Heb. found.

† Heb. went going.

† Or, husbandry.

† That is, the well of the oath.

Chap. 27. 46. † Heb. bitterness of spirit.

† Heb. Seeing we saw.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

† Heb. out.

† Heb. living.

† That is, contention. † That is, hatred.

33

† Heb. desirable.

† Heb. before me.

34

said, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son, as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed.

\* Hebr. 11. 20. 28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plentie of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blest thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly. 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before

thou camest, and have blessed him? yea and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? ¶ That is, a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? ¶ Or, support.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father.

And Esau lift up his voice, and wept. ¶ Hebr. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. ¶ Verse 28. ¶ Or, of the fatness.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob. ¶ Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth





Genesis 28. VII



Exodus

Gerarelycke-tocht, met hertenleed begonnen -  
Door anders ract, gelucht, en s'Broeders hart ontgaen,  
Siet nu hier Jacob door by Godt al keft gewonnen,  
En hoe 'tgehoofsaem kindt Godts seegen sal ontfien.

De nacht hem overvalt, tot luss gaet by hem op  
Een steen by onder 't'hoofst in steen van 't'kussen spe  
Doch in syn droom by siet al 't'geen syn hart met l  
Een ladder die syn Ziel tot in den hemel l  
als dienars op en neer tot hem vrymoedich sweeven  
Heylaude hem begroet, v'sacht als stoff seer syn -  
sal zynbreiden hier v by syn ou doek geeven -  
lunde d'are ghy op rust dat sal haer zigen syn,

als dienars op en neer tot hem vrymoedich sweeven  
Heylaude hem begroet, v'sacht als stoff seer syn -  
sal zynbreiden hier v by syn ou doek geeven -  
lunde d'are ghy op rust dat sal haer zigen syn,

Hij door een vast gelooff ontwaekt, siet tot ontdecken.  
Den steen daer by op rust met sly die bejert.  
Godt die onsegheliker heet syn woert als is gebleeken.  
Een slip van syn beloft lict hem ontbreken niet.



doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, untill thy brothers furie turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

Chap.  
6. 35.

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, 'I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath: the daughter of Iſhmael. 12 The viſion of Jacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.*

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

10.  
12.

2 'Ariſe, go to Padan-aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

Heb.  
offen-  
ſe of  
ple.

3 And God almighty bleſs thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiplie thee, that thou mayeſt be <sup>†</sup> a multitude of people:

Heb.  
thy ſon  
or  
ge.

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee; that thou mayeſt inherit the land <sup>†</sup> wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away

to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother; and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan <sup>†</sup> pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

† Heb.  
were e-  
vil in the  
eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward Haran. 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſun was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

Called,  
Acts  
7. 2.  
Charran.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

Chap.  
35. 1.  
& 48. 3.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth; & thou ſhalt ſpread abroad <sup>†</sup> to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee and <sup>†</sup> in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† Heb.  
break  
forth.  
Deut.  
12. 20.  
Chap.  
12. 3.  
& 18. 18.  
& 22. 18.  
& 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD

is

36 is in this place ; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said,  
How dreadful is this place! this is  
none other but the house of God, and  
this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Beth-el: but the name of that citie *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on :

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house; and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

Then Jacob † went on his journey,  
and came into the land of the  
† people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be ye?* And they said, Of Haran *are we.*

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, *Is he well?* And they said, *He is well*: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, <sup>1</sup>*† it is yet high*  
day, neither *is it* time that the cattle  
should be gathered together: water  
ye the sheep, and go *and feed them.*

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the <sup>t</sup>space of <sup>t</sup>a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and

† Heb.  
Is there  
peace to  
him?

† Heb.  
yet the  
day is  
great.

t Heb.  
Hearing.

† Heb.  
moneth  
of days.



G de bondecatre Inuentor,

Finibus ex patris profugo Venit

Michael Cognato figens oscula grata suo. Gene 29

Joannes Sonderfelius Schulp. Visscher exc.



Visscher  
Goudkade

Althans als Jacob voor zijn 'Breder' zijn slachten  
Sijn aenderen reis schiep pijnlijk int' begin -  
Doch d' alderhoogste God in heyl verkeert sin jachten  
En brengt hem tot sin wettich en tegerechte min.

Hij vindt in Boeghe volte (tis waer) wel vrende  
Die hem (gelijk hij haer) int' milt en kwam  
Maer vragende van waer sijt ghy mijn Lieve Breder  
van Havan segen sij, hij kent ghy Laban

Ik ken hem seer wel een man van Godt gesegent  
Die hem (gelijk hij haer) int' milt en kwam  
Maer vragende van waer sijt ghy mijn Lieve Breder  
van Havan segen sij, hij kent ghy Laban

Sij niet verbaucht gemoet niet haest de trindie dragen  
Maer vaker die trindie met blitschij hem brengen  
En brengt hem in sin hys daer Jacob niet gemen  
Al Egen hem op den wech en niet hem niet ontmen.

Goudkade 27

and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel *was* beautifull & well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our *†* country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more

than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years. 37

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a son, and she called his name ¶ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me. ¶ That is, see a son.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ¶ Simeon. ¶ That is, bearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joynted unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ¶ Levi. ¶ That is, joynted.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ¶ Judah, and *†* left bearing. ¶ That is, praise. ¶ Heb. stood from bearing.

## CHAP. XXX.

*1 Rachel in grief for her barrenness giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him, on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also *†* have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. ¶ Heb. be built by her.

D

5 And

38 5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name || Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and she called his name || Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name || Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? & wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me mine hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: & he called his name || Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name || Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, & called her name || Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name || Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me anything; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to

to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chefnut-tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs; when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that

they might conceive among the rods:

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, & the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent & called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the || rams which leaped

|| That is, judging.

† Heb. wrestlings of God.

|| That is, my wrestling.

\* Called Match.

4. 13. Nephthalim.

|| That is, a troupe, or company.

† Heb. In my happiness.

|| That is, happy.

|| That is, an hire.

|| That is, doubting.

|| Called Match.

4. 13. Zebulun.

|| That is, judging.

|| That is, adding.

† Heb. broken forth.

|| Heb. as my foot.



40 leaped upon the cattel were ring-straked, speckled, and grissled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattel are ring-straked, speckled, and grissled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

Chap. 28. 18. 13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers: for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

† Heb. teraphim. 20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, & pursued after him seven days

journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me? & didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, & with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldst take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee, for the custome of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twentieth years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twentieth years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattel: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are

my children, and these cattel are my cattel, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children, which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban

41

|| That is, the heap of witness.

|| That is, a beacon, or watch-tower.

|| Or, killed beasts.

† Heb. felt.

† Heb. from good to bad.

† Heb. hast stolen.

Exod. 12.

† Heb. teraphim. † Heb. the heart of Laban.



ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He balleth.*

And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one companie and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth,

which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foles.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? & whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacobs; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, & afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present over before him:

† Heb.

upon.

† Heb.

my face

him:

|| That is, two hosts, or camps. † Heb. field.

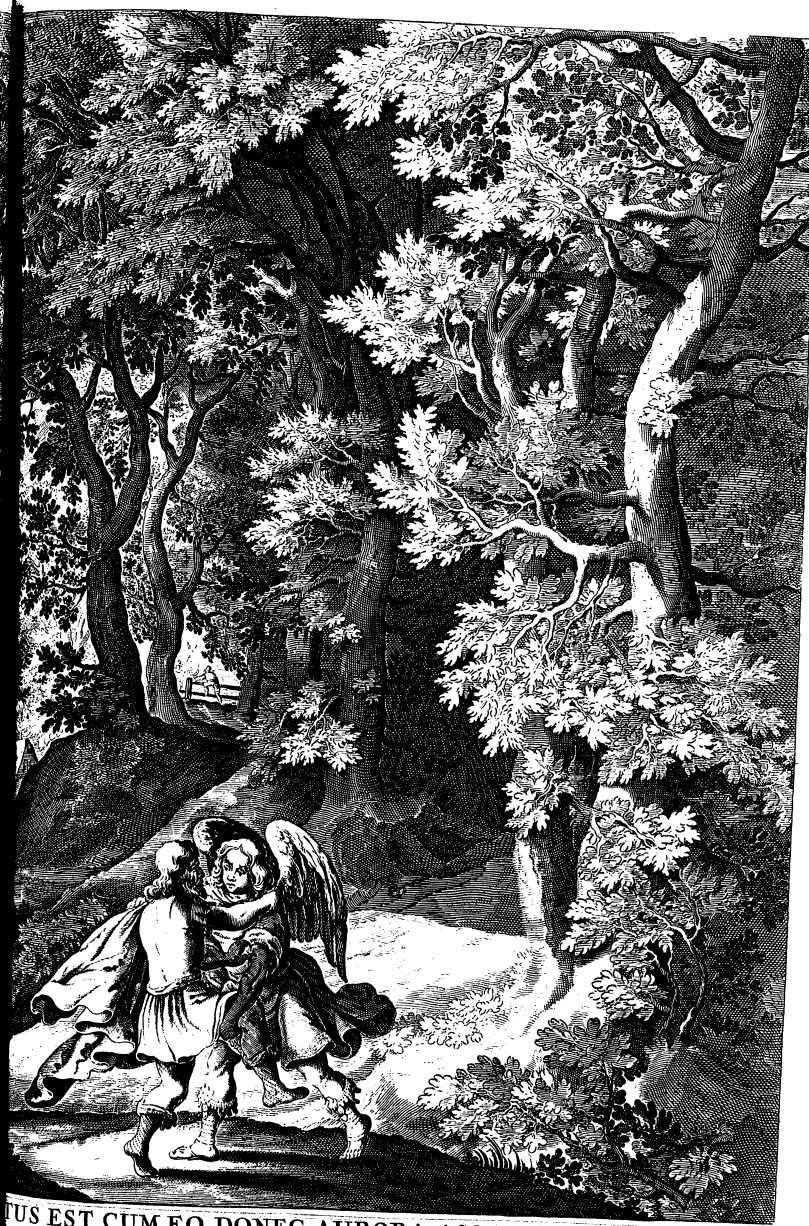
\* Chap. 31. 13. † Heb. I am less then all, &c.



SED QUUM RELIQUUS ESSET IAHAKOB, SOLUS QUIDAM

*Als Iacob met al i syn, de Afgynst Labans vluchte  
En over Esaus komst aen i Veyr van Iabbok suchte  
S' nachts grypt hy aen syn Godt, en worstelt vorstlyck wel  
Soo, dat syn Meer hem helpt, en noemt hem Israel.*

*Le Gendre et le beau Pere entre eux sont en discord,  
Iacob en son Pays retourne bien-heureux.  
Puis luitant avec Dieu devient Victorieux.  
Son nom luy est changé en Israel le fort.*



TUS EST CUM EO, DONEC AURORA ASCENDERET. Geneseos 32. 24.

*Laban ward Iacob gram, verendert ihm den Lohn,  
24. Der nimbt sein Weib und kind, sein Vieh und Zaucht davon,  
Da troestet ihn der Herr, so desz nachts mit ihm ringt,  
Den nahmen Israel zum Sieg er davon bringt.*

*Laban on Iacob frownes, they fall at odds,  
Iacob leaves Laban, Rachel steals his Goddes,  
He wrestles on his waie with God all night,  
God names whom Israel for his stronghs might.*



Visscher Excudit.

Genesis C. 32. Vers. 1.

Doe Jakob twintich jaer had buyten lants gaen slaven,  
En synen Oom godient in kommer en verdriet,  
Ist syndelick ontgauen met syn verdiende haven,  
Weer nae syn vaderlande soo hem den Heere riet.

Als Laban dit verstont volcht hy hem seven daen  
Op Giliads bergen rint hy al het heyr en  
Doch volgens Godts bevel en dorst hy hem niet  
Maer maect een vast verbont en Jakob merckt dat  
Is hy dit gevaer ontgaen en weer aen t'reysen,  
Broeder komt hem by met viermael hondert man,  
Jakob aengeseyt, doet op den Heere peysen,  
En bange roept hy Godt syn Schepper an.

Soo haest hem Esau siet loopt toe om hem te kussen,  
Omhelst en schryt van vreucht, maer Jakob als beforcht,  
Hem vleyt en smeect syn beest, om d'oude haet te blussen,  
Die Godt van herten vreesht, woont in een vasten borch.

him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blest me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At She-

lem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar, called El-elohé-Israel.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, untill he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I meet? And he said, These are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

D 4

12 And

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according <sup>† as the cat-</sup>tel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now <sup>† leave with thee</sup> *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, <sup>† What needeth it?</sup> Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a citie of || Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of || Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-elohe-israel.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

*Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marrie her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their citie. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite prince of the country saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and <sup>† defiled</sup> her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel; and spake <sup>† kindly</sup> unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sons were with his cattel in the field:) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised.

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattel, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the

third day when they were fore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the citie boldly, and <sup>† slew</sup> all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the <sup>† edge</sup> of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

## CHAP. XXXV.

*1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God bleisseth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 I he sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee <sup>† when thou</sup> fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments:



3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allonbachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty, be fruitful and multiply, a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed & spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, & Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esau three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Anah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; & went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau,

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esau wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esau wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath Esau wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esau wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And



3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand; and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place ||El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ||Allonbachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty, be fruitful and multiply, a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ||Benoni: but his father called him ||Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed & spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid; Gad, & Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esau three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Anah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; & went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Mareshah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-ha-

nan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession; he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

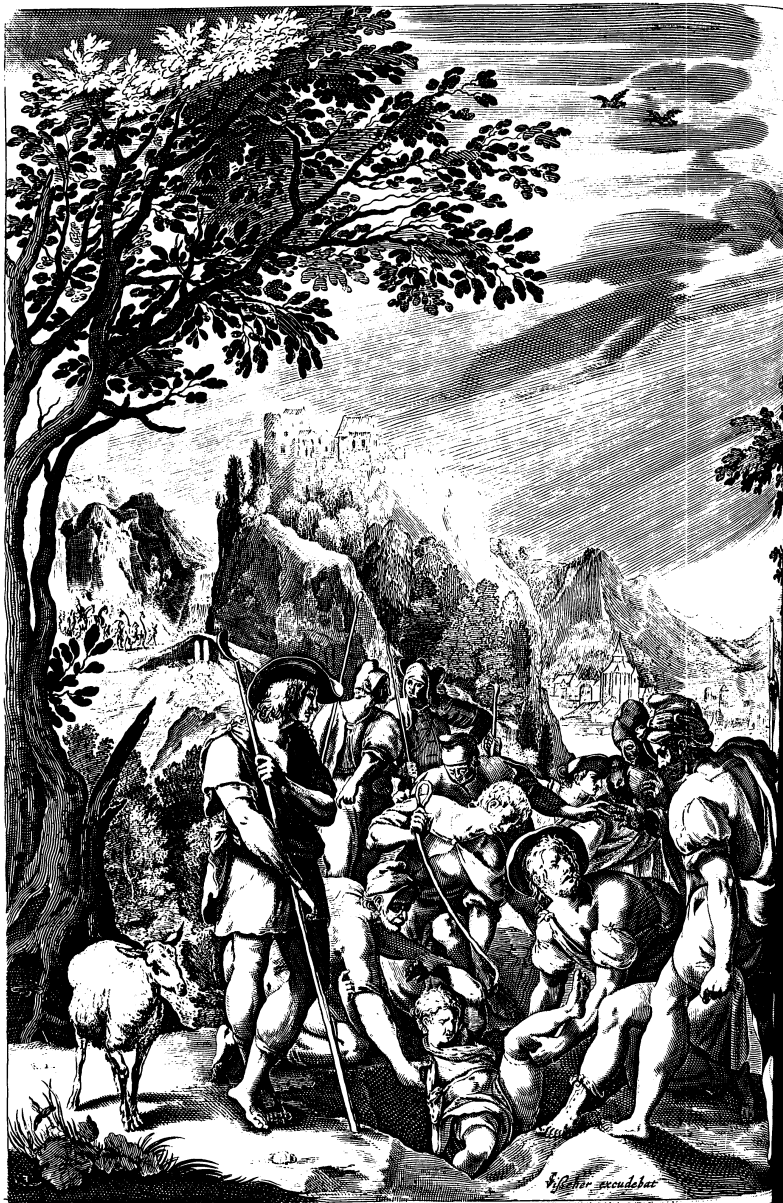
3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and

† Heb. of his brethren.

† Or, picture.



PROICERENT FRATRES IOSEPHUM IN CISTERNAM, SUSTINUIT, VENDIDERUNTQUE EUM IISCHMAHELITIS. Geneseos 37. 24.

*Als Iosephs droom syn Staat en toefstant openbaerde  
De blyfe Broedernijt hem stommelte inde put  
Hy moft van kant verkeft, maar Godt der Vromen Staat  
Ten beften van syn Volck hem wonderbaer bewaerde*

*Ioseph un songe sien à ses Freres prete  
Dont ils sont irrités: parquoy dans la cistern  
En ferment le songeart. Mais Dieu qui touz gouverne  
Aux marchans survenus permit qu'on le vendit*



ST, VENDIDERUNTQUE EUM IISCHMAHELITIS. Geneseos 37. 24.

*Godt zeigt Ioseph in Traum sein kauftig Glück zur freude  
Sein Ehr und hohen Stande, die Bruder ihn drum negle  
Seneken ihn in ein grub, Iudas nimbt sich sein an,  
Vmb pastoule kauften ihn kaufstleuth aus Midian*

*Ioseph doth see good fortune in a dreame,  
And signes that he shall be in pow'r supream,  
Through hate his brothers him in cesterne lay,  
A merchant buyes and leades him slave a way.*

and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am* I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And † Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of *many* || colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a companie of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicerie, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother,

E and

† Heb.  
master of  
dreams.

† Chap.  
42.22.

|| Or,  
pieces.

His brethren sell him.

GENESIS.

Tamar stayeth for Shelah.

50  
† Heb.  
Leark-  
ened.  
Pfal.  
105. 17.  
Wisd.  
10. 13.  
Acts  
7. 9.

and our flesh: and his brethren <sup>†</sup> were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, <sup>b</sup> and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether *it be* thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat; an <sup>†</sup> evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, & put sack-cloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an <sup>†</sup> officer of Pharaohs, and <sup>†</sup> captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah: 13 she deceiveth Judah; 27 she beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daugh-

ter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* <sup>a</sup> Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 <sup>b</sup> And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And <sup>c</sup> Er, Judahs first-born, *was* wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, <sup>†</sup> displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*;) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And <sup>†</sup> in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in <sup>†</sup> an open place, which *is* by the way

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr.  
2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Num.  
26. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Num.  
26. 19.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
was evil  
in the eyes  
of the  
LORD.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
she lay  
there  
unmarried.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
the door  
of the  
open place,  
or, of  
Egypt.

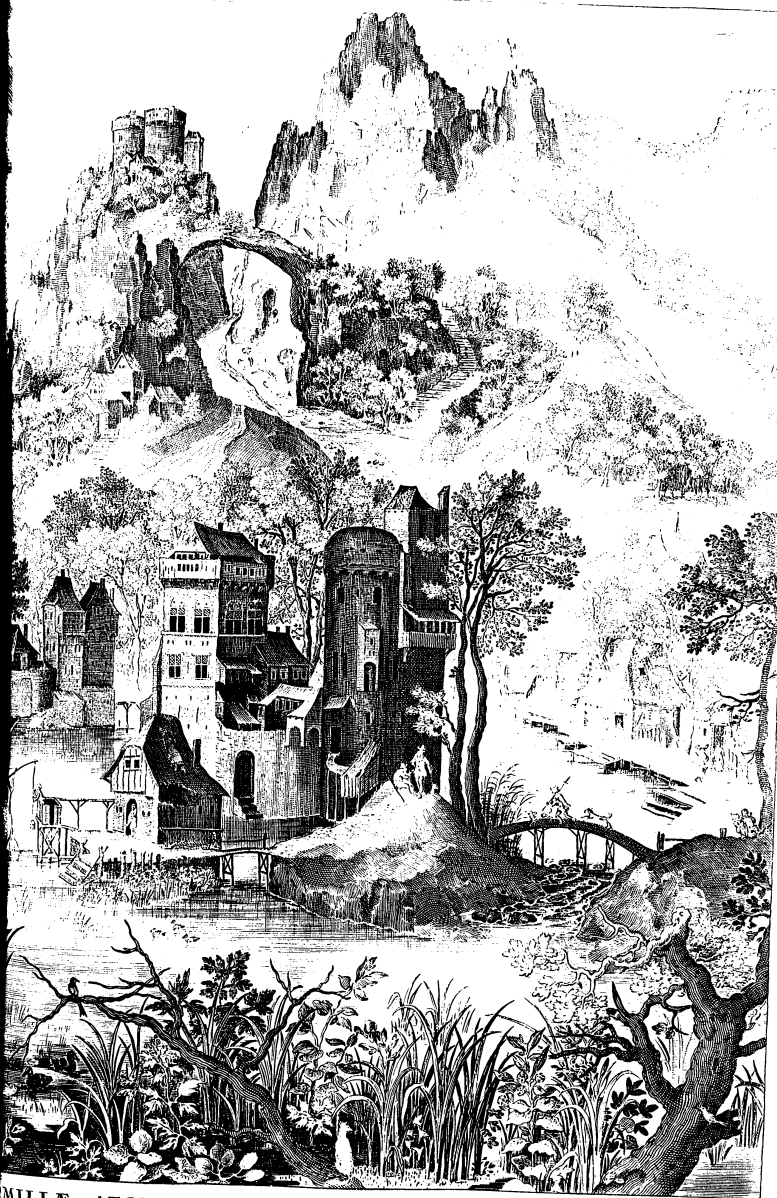
Chap.  
44. 28.  
† Heb.  
cunnch.  
But the  
word  
doth  
signific  
not one-  
ly eu-  
nuchs,  
but also  
chamber-  
lains,  
courtiers,  
and of-  
ficers.  
† Heb.  
chief of  
the  
slaugh-  
ter-men,  
or, ex-  
ecutioners.  
|| Or,  
chief  
marshall.



# IUDAS ET THAMAR COEUNT PROMITTITUR HOEDUS

Wanneer als Iuda syn twee frouen hant gegeven  
Aen Thamar die haer by syn fien door de doot onthoudt  
En voor syn derde kindt in fien bloften facht  
Heeft fy door liflichkeit hem zelf tot haer gekregen

Sy fet haer aen den roek vermoort en neygeftreken  
Recht als een Lichte vrou, k' doet en geelt half  
Verfleeckt haer tot fyn wil, en is niet eer gant  
Voor hy en is gewon door haer geygelyk, tr. 1.6.



# ANNO MILLE, ATQUE FEDUM PRO PIGNORE DANTUR. Genesis 38. 6

De vrouwe fonger wert guet met het fene ftrycken  
Hem wort doos heerey wel haft geygehoort  
Wat was hy fyn Beel ten vree daer verlaert  
Maer hem fyn Pande verzoent, doet v in ho Vrees roeken

Ghy Rechters die u fet ten Vorfchar om te richten  
Voorbeelt niemants daet daer ghy aen fchuldich fyt  
Of zelf u eegen fchult u in het herte krypt  
En ghy als overrecht, vermoort u eegen Plichten



way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, & said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth,

she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous then I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: & he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ¶ Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. <sup>7</sup> He resisteth his mistresses temptation. <sup>13</sup> He is falsely accused. <sup>19</sup> He is cast in prison. <sup>21</sup> God is with him there.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made

him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: & the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an

Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and *†* shewed him mercie, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

## CHAP. XL.

*1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteb their dreams: 20 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt

2 And

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore *†* look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh *†* lift up thine head, and re-

store thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But *†* think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of *†* bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh *†* lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaohs birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he *†* lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

## CHAP. XLI.

*1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteb them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph*

† Heb. remember me with thee.

† Or, full of loaves.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or took.

† Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

† Or, reckoned.

is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, + rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-winde sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wife-men thereof: And Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, both me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a

young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east-winde, sprung up after them.

24 And

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such an one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

E 4

47 And

Heb.

be not cut

off.

Psal.

105. 21.

Mac.

2. 53.

Acts 7.

10.

Heb.

be armed,

or, kifs.

Or,

silk.

Or,

Tender

father.

Heb.

abrech.

Or,

prince.

36

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every citie, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the land of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it *was* without number.

50 <sup>Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.</sup> And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Afenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah *||* priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born *||* Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houle.

52 And the name of the second called he *||* Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 *¶* And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 <sup>¶ Psal. 105. 16.</sup> And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened *†* all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed fore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was *so* fore in all lands.

## CHAP. XLII.

*Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.*

**N**OW when *†* Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 *¶* And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governour over the land, and he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph *†* remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We

11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is* it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be *†* kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he *†* put them altogether into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But *†* bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 *¶* And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake *†* I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Jo-

seph understood *them*; for *†* he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 *¶* Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart *†* failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this that God hath done unto us?

29 *¶* And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan: and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake *†* roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you

37 *†* Heb. an interpreter was between them.

*†* Heb. went forth.

*†* Heb. with us hard things.

are

58

are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

## CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did <sup>†</sup> solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the

man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man <sup>†</sup> asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the <sup>†</sup> tenour of these words: <sup>†</sup> Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: <sup>†</sup> if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned <sup>||</sup> this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this, take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carrie down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carrie it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: <sup>||</sup> If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and

† Heb. asking asked us.

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know?

† Chap. 44. 1.

† Or, twice by this.

† Heb. some.

† Or, and I have seen.

† slay,

Heb.

ill a illing. Heb. it.

Heb. him upon

chap. 3. Heb. ing in we

† Or, twice by this.

† Heb. some.

† Or, and I have seen.

† slay,

† slay, and make ready: for these men shall <sup>†</sup> dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, <sup>†</sup> we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: <sup>†</sup> I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and <sup>†</sup> gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present, which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their <sup>†</sup> welfare, and said, <sup>†</sup> Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjaminis mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

## CHAP. XLIV.

1 Josephs policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded <sup>†</sup> the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and

59

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. Is there peace to your father?

† Heb. drank largely.

† Heb. him that was over his house.

† Heb. protesting protested. \* Chap. 42. 20.

60 and his corn-money : and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

|| Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly || divine?

|| Or, make triall.

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man, in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant, and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidest unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall not see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with

Joseph maketh himself known.

CHAP. xlv. xlv.

He sendeth for his father.

with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

# CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he + wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were || troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye fold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, + nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be eating nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, + to preserve you a posteritie in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, & all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

F

13 And

61  
† Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.  
7-13.  
|| Or, terrified.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.  
Chap. 50. 20.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.



62

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept, and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleaved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him;

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife, Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh, and Ephraim, which Astenath the daughter of Poti-pherah

ter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosb, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loyns, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: All the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds, F 2.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. carrying.

63  
Or, prince.  
† 1 Chr. 7-6. and 8.1.

† Heb. thigh.

Deut. 10.22.

64  
† Heb.  
they are  
men of  
cattel.

for † their trade hath been to feed cat-  
tel; and they have brought their  
flocks, and their herds, and all that  
they have.

33 And it shall come to pass when  
Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say,  
What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy ser-  
vants trade hath been about cattel,  
from our youth even untill now, both  
we and also our fathers: that ye may  
dwell in the land of Goshen; for eve-  
ry shepherd is an abomination unto  
the Egyptians.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his  
father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them ha-  
bitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the  
Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands  
to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought.  
23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part.  
28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie  
him with his fathers.

Then Joseph came and told Pha-  
raoh, and said, My father, and my  
brethren, and their flocks, and their  
herds, and all that they have, are  
come out of the land of Canaan;  
and behold, they are in the land of  
Goshen.

2 And he took some of his bre-  
thren, even five men, and presented  
them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his bre-  
thren, What is your occupation? And  
they said unto Pharaoh, Thy ser-  
vants are shepherds, both we and also  
our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pha-  
raoh, For to sojourn in the land  
are we come: for thy servants  
have no pasture for their flocks; for  
the famine is sore in the land of  
Canaan: now therefore, we pray  
thee, let thy servants dwell in the land  
of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Jo-  
seph, saying, Thy father and thy bre-  
thren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before

thee; in the best of the land make thy  
father and brethren to dwell; in the  
land of Goshen let them dwell: and  
if thou knowest any man of activi-  
ties amongst them, then make them  
rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob  
his father, and set him before Pharaoh;  
and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob,  
† How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh,  
† The days of the years of my pil-  
grimage are an hundred and thirtie  
years: few and evil have the days of  
the years of my life been, and have  
not attained unto the days of the  
years of the life of my fathers in the  
days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh,  
and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father  
and his brethren, & gave them a pos-  
session in the land of Egypt, in the best  
of the land, in the land of Rameles,  
as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his fa-  
ther, and his brethren, and all his fa-  
thers household with bread, † ac-  
cording to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all  
the land: for the famine was very  
sore; so that the land of Egypt, and  
all the land of Canaan fainted by rea-  
son of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all  
the money that was found in the land  
of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan,  
for the corn which they bought: and  
Joseph brought the money into Pha-  
raohs house.

15 And when money failed in  
the land of Egypt, and in the  
land of Canaan, all the Egypti-  
ans came unto Joseph, and said,  
Give us bread: for why should  
we die in thy presence? for the mo-  
ney faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your  
cattel;

Heb.  
ed them.

cattel; and I will give you for your  
cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel  
unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them  
bread in exchange for horses, and for  
the flocks, and for the cattel of the  
herds, and for the asses; and he † fed  
them with bread, for all their cattel,  
for that year.

18 When that year was ended,  
they came unto him the second year,  
and said unto him, We will not hide  
it from my lord, how that our money  
is spent, my lord also hath our herds  
of cattel; there is not ought left in the  
fight of my lord, but our bodies, and  
our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before  
thine eyes, both we and our land? buy  
us and our land for bread, and we  
and our land will be servants unto  
Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we  
may live and not die, that the land be  
not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the  
land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the  
Egyptians sold every man his field,  
because the famine prevailed over  
them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he re-  
moved them to cities from one end of  
the borders of Egypt, even to the other  
end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the † priests  
bought he not: for the priests had a  
portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and  
did eat their portion which Pharaoh  
gave them; wherefore they sold not  
their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the peo-  
ple, Behold, I have bought you this  
day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo,  
here is seed for you, and ye shall sow  
the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the  
increase, that you shall give the fifth  
part unto Pharaoh, and four parts  
shall be your own, for seed of the  
field, and for your food, and for them

of your households, and for food for  
your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast sa-  
ved our lives: let us finde grace in the  
sight of my lord, and we will be Pha-  
raohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law o-  
ver the land of Egypt unto this day,  
that Pharaoh should have the fifth  
part; except the land of the † priests  
onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land  
of Egypt in the country of Go-  
shen; and they had possessions there-  
in, and grew, and multiplied ex-  
ceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of  
Egypt seventeen years: so † the whole  
age of Jacob was an hundred fourty  
and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that  
Israel must die: and he called his son  
Joseph, and said unto him, If now  
I have found grace in thy sight, † put  
I pray thee, thy hand under my  
thigh, and deal kindly and truly with  
me; bury me not, I pray thee, in  
Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers,  
and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt,  
and bury me in their burying-  
place. And he said, I will do as thou  
hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me:  
And he sware unto him. And Israel  
bowed himself upon the beds head.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Ja-  
cob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He re-  
peateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and  
Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of  
his mothers grave. 9 He bleisseth Ephraim and  
Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before  
the elder. 21 He propheseth their return to  
Canaan.

And it came to pass after these  
things, that one told Joseph, Be-  
hold, thy father is sick: and he took  
with him his two sons, Manasseh and  
Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Joſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob ſaid unto Joſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

\* Chap.  
28. 13.  
& 35. 6.

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

\* Chap.  
41. 50.  
Joſh.  
13. 7.

5 ¶ And now thy two ſons, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue, which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

\* Chap.  
35. 19.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Beth-lehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſons, and ſaid, Who are theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my ſons, whom God hath given me in this place: And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſs them.

† Heb.  
heavy.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were dim for age, ſo that he could not ſee :) And he brought them near unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bow-

ed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head: guiding his hands wittingly; for Manaſſeh was the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

† Heb.  
11. 21.

16 The Angel, which redeemed me from all evil, bleſs the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the miſt of the earth.

† Heb.  
as ſiſter  
do in-  
crease.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this is the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father reſuſed, and ſaid, I know it, my ſon, I know it; he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a multitude of nations.

† Heb.  
ſiſter

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſs, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 More-

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bowe.

### CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſs them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeſh them about his buriall. 32 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt days.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob; and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then deſiſteſt thou it; he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren: || inſtruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret; unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe; thy hand ſhall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who ſhall rouse him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from

between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his ſole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choiſe vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea: and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips; and his border ſhall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſs, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path; that biteſh the horſe-heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Heb.  
an ar-  
row-  
snake.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread ſhall be fat, & he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches run over the wall.

† Heb.  
daugh-  
ters.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, & hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Even by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breasts, and of the womb.

F 4

26 The

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeilded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

## CHAP. I.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheisted.

And Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie days were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threecore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horse-men: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it

That the mourning the Egyptians. Acts 16. Chap. 16. it was called *Abel-mizraim*, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah; which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,  
CALLED

EXODUS

CHAP. I.

The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godliness of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

Gen.  
46. 8.  
Chap.  
6. 14.



Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, everie man and his household came

with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls, that came out of the loyns of Jacob, were seven-  
tie souls: for Joseph was in Egypt  
alreadie.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are mo and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them

with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and laid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to pass, because the

† Heb.  
and as  
they do  
fitteth  
them  
they multiply  
&c.

† Heb.  
thigh.  
Gen.  
46. 27.  
Deut.  
10. 22.  
Acts  
7. 17.



# MOSES AQUIS IMMISSUS A PHARAONIS INVENTUS

Wat zij des Conings raedt als Gode hem kant duertige  
Wert in een Levendich exempel hier vertoont.  
Het schynt dat den Tyran hier veel is aangelegd  
Dat Jacobs manlyck Zackgeensins en wert verschoont.

De Vroetwijfs hij gebiedt de knechtjes al te doelen  
Soo huelt die syn gebaert maer Godt dien rast verhoelen  
Waar over Pharo is volck al tsamen heeft geboden  
Dat iht onnosel bloet in t'water wert gesmoeten.



# LIA MATRIQUE SUÆ TRADITUR NUTRICANDUS.

Vij wrede Moordenaar, en Beul van soo veel Sielen,  
Wat is u overleggh; u Dochter die behoeft.  
Wien die den Heer verkiesst Egypten te vernielen  
En u en al u Volck het hoochste Leedt aendoot

Een Moses wert geyft en uyt de Vlucht getogen.  
En aen syns Moders borst gesoocht en by beftoet  
Hoe wert hy die Godt tercht in syn beleyt bedrogen.  
Hier toe de Heere meer als duyfent wegen weet.



the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

## CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flage. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marryeth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid it in the flage by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flage, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compasion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took

the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ¶ Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the ¶ priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, & also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have

¶ That is, drawn out.

¶ Heb. a man, a prince.

¶ Or, prince.

Chap.  
20.  
Num.  
6, 19.

As  
10.  
Heb.  
21.

God appeareth to Moses	EXODUS.	in a burning bush.	Moses sent to deliver Israel.
<p>72 have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.</p> <p>21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.</p> <p>22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name <i>Gerthom</i>: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.</p> <p>23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.</p> <p>24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his <i>covenant</i> with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.</p> <p>25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God <i>had respect</i> unto them.</p>	<p>feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.</p> <p>6 Moreover he said, <i>I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.</i> And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.</p> <p>7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which <i>are</i> in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.</p> <p>8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land: unto a good land &amp; a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.</p> <p>9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.</p> <p>10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.</p> <p>11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who <i>am</i> I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?</p> <p>12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this <i>shall be</i> a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.</p> <p>13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, <i>when</i> I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?</p> <p>14 And God said unto Moses, I AM</p>	<p>I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.</p> <p>15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.</p> <p>16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and <i>seen</i> that which is done to you in Egypt.</p> <p>17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.</p> <p>18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.</p> <p>19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, <i>no</i>, not by a mighty hand.</p> <p>20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.</p> <p>21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:</p> <p>22 ¶ But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of</p>	<p>silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put <i>them</i> upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil <i>the</i> Egyptians.</p> <p>73</p> <p>CHAP. IV.</p> <p>1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveeth them.</p> <p>AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.</p> <p>2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.</p> <p>3 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.</p> <p>4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.</p> <p>5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.</p> <p>6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome; and he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.</p> <p>7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again: and he put his hand into his bosome again, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.</p> <p>8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe,</p> <p>G. that</p>

74

that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure it upon the drie-land: and the water, which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the drie-land.

† Heb. shall be and shall be.  
† Heb. a man of words.  
† Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

\* Matth. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11. Or, shouldst.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: & I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and † thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

† Heb. b. Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray

thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

## CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

Chap. 5.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, & sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish

ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

† Heb. let the work be heavy upon the men.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hastened them, saying, Fulfill your works, your † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

G 2

20 ¶ And

76

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our favour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I

will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt; to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Othad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations, Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The

Num.  
26. 57.  
1 Chr.  
6. 2.

Chap.  
2. 2.  
Num.  
26. 59.

1 Heb.  
lift up  
my hand.

1 Heb.  
strove,  
or,  
strait-  
ness.

Num.  
26. 11.

Gen.  
46. 9.  
1 Chr.  
5. 3.

1 Chr.  
4. 24.

Num.  
3. 17.  
1 Chr.  
6. 1.

17 The sons of Gerſhon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochabed his fathers sister to wife; and the bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naathon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Asir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moles and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moles in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moles, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moles said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

## CHAP. VII.

1 Moles is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The forcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moles, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moles and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moles was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moles, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron,

G 3.

Take

77

1 Heb.  
to smite.

1 Heb.  
deliver-  
ing thou  
hast not  
delivered.

78 Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men, and the forcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hither to thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their

streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters, that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish, that was in the river, died; and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go,

go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 ¶ And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, ¶ To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

80

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. a redemption.  
|| Or, by to morrow.

16. 9.

|| Or, destroyed.

23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: † to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

\* Chap. 3. 18.

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness; onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh saith to Moses. 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and

\* Chap. 4. 21.

Rom.

9. 17.

† Heb.

made

the

land.

and it became a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyl: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof; even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel; and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he, that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go; and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was

81  
† Heb.  
set not  
his heart  
unto.

† Heb.  
voices of  
God...

† Pal.  
24. 1.



82 was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.

† Heb. *hilden, or, dark.*  
32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

† Heb. *by the hand of Moses.*  
35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

## CHAP. X.

† God threateth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sueth unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

\* Chap. 4. 21. **A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh; and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

\* Wild. 16. 9. † Heb. *ye.*  
4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the † locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the

residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* † who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must* hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now *ye that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-winde brought the locusts.

14 And

14. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *adjusted to call.*  
16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin *onely* this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death *onely*.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. *adjusted.*  
20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, † even darkness *which* may be felt.

† Heb. *as one may feel darkness.*  
22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: † but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

† Wild. 1. 1.  
24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the

LORD; *onely* let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

## CHAP. XI.

† Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threateth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

**A**ND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man † Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, † About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of

84 of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behinde the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, & all the people that follow thee; & after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The pass-over is instituted. 11 The rite of the pass-over. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the pass-over.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first moneth of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little

for the lamb, let him, and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls; every man, according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roasted with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roasted with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the LORDS pass-over.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement, I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a

## Unleavened bread.

## CHAP. XII.

## The Egyptians first-born slain.

it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the pass-over.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the basin: and none

of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS pass-over, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, and he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

H

32 Also

† Heb. that is at thy feet.  
† Heb. beat of anger.

† Heb. son of a year.

† Heb. between the two evenings.

Heb.

Levit.

5. om.

16.

Or, print.

Or,

Heb.

for a sacrifice.

Or, Kid.

Chap. 11. 4.

Wild. 18. 11.

† Heb. house of the pit.

85

86 32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might lend them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes, upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirtie years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirtie years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be

observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses, and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the pass-over: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the pass-over to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the pass-over is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Eatham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people,

people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, & shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix: and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb;

and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Eatham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud,

Or, dough.

Chap. 3. 22. &amp; 11. 2.

Num. 33. 3.

† Heb. a great mixture.

Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Galat. 3. 17.

† Heb. a night of observations.

Num. 9. 12. John 19. 36. † Heb. do it.

Clos. 22. 29. and 34. 27. 28. 11. 2. 8. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

88 to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol & the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, & they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horse-men, and

his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carrie us forth out of Egypt?

12 ¶ Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on drie-ground through the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horse-men.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horse-men.

19 ¶ And

\* Num.  
33-7.

\* Josh.  
24. 6.  
1 Mac.  
4. 9.

Chap.  
6. 9.

Or, for  
you have  
seen the  
Egyptians  
come to  
day, &c.



**ITUR, ATROX PHARAO PERIT AQUORE, TRANSIT HEBRAE**

Egipten wert befocht met alderhande glagen,  
 Waer door sy eyndelyck haer slaven drevén nyt.  
 Doch siende van die volck t'gelycende haer ont dragen,  
 Soo joegen sy haer nae om t'heyr en om den byt.

Israël lach aen Zee bisset met hogge Bergen.  
 Ter syden, en de macht van Pharo achter haer.  
 Maer wee die Golt of oock syn wytverkooren tegt.  
 T'begin mach schynen licht maer t'eynde valte soet.

**SICUT INEXCULTÆ PER LOCA PLANA VIÆ . Exod . 14 . 27 .**

De Zee verleyt van een t'gerlichte heyr gaet over,  
 En suyt van vreuchde daer den Heer een vrolyck Liet.  
 Flux jaecht haer Pharo nae verstockt hoe langs hoe groter.  
 En komt met al syn macht int uiterste verdrict.

De watren storten toe, noch Man noch Paerdt noch Wyf  
 Noch niets en komt daer van, maer rider tegen wil,  
 Wért in het Meer verfmoot, geveld en oock begraven,  
 Dus wie een ander jaecht shiet selver seldén stit.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-winde all that night, and made the sea drie-land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the drie-ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaohs horses, his chariots, and his horse-men.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, so that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horse-men.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew

the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horse-men, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon drie-land in the midst of the sea: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleaved the LORD, and his servant Moses.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and sevenie palm-trees.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellencie thou hast overthrown

H 3 them

Psal.  
106. 11.

† Heb.  
hand.

† Wicl.  
10. 20.

John.  
7. 21.  
Psal.  
14. 3.  
Psal.  
8. 13.  
Cor.  
6. 1.  
Heb. 11.  
p.

Or,  
and made  
em  
gry.  
divly.

Heb.  
not off.



90 them that rose up against thee : thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together : the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall

|| Or, *repossess*.

|| destroy them.  
10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them : they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

|| Or, *mighty ones*.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

<sup>1</sup> Deut.  
2. 25.  
Joth.  
2. 9.

14 The people shall hear, *and* be afraid : sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them : all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

<sup>1</sup> Deut.  
2. 25.  
Joth.  
2. 9.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone : till thy people pass over, O LORD, till thy people pass over, *which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in: in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went

in with his chariots, and with his horse-men into the sea, *and* the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them : but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur : and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter : therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

|| That is, bitter.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, *which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

Exodus 28-5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, & wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes; I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians : for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XVI.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full : for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD : And what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morn-

ing bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: And what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD : for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread : and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp : and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Num. 11. 31.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost on the ground.

Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 24. Wild. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, || It is manna : for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

|| Or, What is this? or, It is a portion.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

John 6. 31. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. by the poll, or bread. Heb. souls.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

H 4

18 And

92  
2 Cor.  
8. 15.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and stank: And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bad: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he gi-

vethe you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty years, 'untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim.  
5 God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-nissi.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with

## Water out of the rock.

## CHAP. XVII, XVIII.

## Amalek discomfited.

with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place || Massah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Jothua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jothua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands,

the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Jothua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Jothua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it || JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, || Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.  
7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethroes counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was || Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was || Eliezer (for the God of my father said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee; and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And

† Heb.  
peace.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other of *their* † welfare: and they came into the tent.

† Heb.  
found  
them.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

\* Chap.  
1. 10,  
16, 22.  
& 5. 7.  
& 14. 18.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: \* for in the thing, wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

† Heb.  
a man  
and his  
fellow.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do

make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heave for thee; \* thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

† Heb.  
siding  
thou with  
side.  
† Deut.  
1. 9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide, out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: So shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small

small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 2 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 3 The peoples answer returned again. 4 The people are prepared against the third day. 5 The mountain must not be touched. 6 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And \* Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 \* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now \* therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a \* kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And \* all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick

cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and beleve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD:

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: \* whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people, that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And \* mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And

† Heb.  
12. 20.  
Or,  
cornet.† Deut.  
4. 11.

96

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

† Heb. contest.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, left they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee; but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

And God spake all these words, saying,

• Deut. 5. 6. Psal. 81. 10. † Heb. servants.

2 <sup>a</sup> I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of <sup>b</sup> bondage.

• Levit. 26. 1. Psal. 97. 7

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 <sup>d</sup> Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For <sup>e</sup> in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, & hallowed it.

12 <sup>f</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 <sup>i</sup> And <sup>j</sup> all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the

• Levit. 19. 11. Deut. 5. 11. Matth. 5. 33.

• Chap. 23. 12. Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.

• Gen. 2. 2.

• Deut. 5. 16. Matth. 15. 4. Eph. 6. 2. • Matth. 5. 21.

• Rom. 7. 7.

• Hebr. 12. 18.

mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, <sup>k</sup> Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 <sup>l</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 <sup>m</sup> An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And <sup>n</sup> if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not <sup>o</sup> build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

Now these are the judgements, which thou shalt set before them.

2 <sup>p</sup> If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in <sup>q</sup> by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were

Deut. 24. 14. &amp; 18. 16.

Deut. 25. 5. 8. Heb. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1.

Levit. 19. 11. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1.

Heb. 12. 18.

married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant <sup>r</sup> shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 <sup>s</sup> And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she <sup>t</sup> please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 <sup>u</sup> He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then <sup>v</sup> I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 <sup>w</sup> And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

I. 16 <sup>x</sup> And

97

† Heb. saying shall say.

† Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &amp;c.

• Levit. 24. 17.

• Deut. 19. 3.

98 16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed :

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him, be quit : onely he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished : for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow : he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die : then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

¶ If a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there

there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or ass or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field : of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost things, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me: I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours

Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matth. 5. 38.

Gen. 9. 5.

99 Gen. 31. 39.

Deut. 22. 28.

Heb. weigh.

Deut. 13. 13.

Macc. 2. 24.

Levit. 19. 33.

Zech. 7. 10.

Levit. 25. 36, 37.

Deut. 23. 19.

Psal. 15. 5.

100 bours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

¶ Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 ¶ If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldst forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous

slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for a gift blindeth the wife, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 ¶ Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 ¶ Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou shalt sow in the field: and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of

Deut. 16. 19. Eccles. 20. 29. 1 Heb. the foreign. 1 Heb. soul. Lev. 25. 3.

Or, olive trees. Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

Deut. 16. 16. Chap. 23. 14.

Deut. 16. 16. Eccles. 35. 4.

16. 16. Eccles. 35. 4.

16. 16. Eccles. 35. 4.

of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 ¶ The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 ¶ For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 ¶ Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkles the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days & forty nights.

And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-

101

Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

Chap. 19. 8. Deut. 5. 27.



102 burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, <sup>b</sup> All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 1.2. Hebr. 9. 20. 8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold <sup>c</sup> the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, & seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, & a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and <sup>d</sup> Moses was in the mount fourty days, and fourty nights.

## CHAP. XXV.

<sup>e</sup> What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-seat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they <sup>f</sup> bring me an offering: <sup>f</sup> of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>g</sup> fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the <sup>h</sup> ephod and in the <sup>h</sup> breastplate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, <sup>i</sup> after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon

<sup>d</sup> Chap. 24. 28. 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. take for me.

<sup>g</sup> Or, hair of he-goats.

<sup>h</sup> Chap. 28. 17.

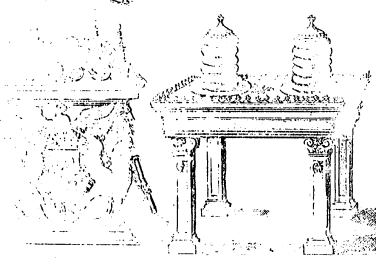
<sup>i</sup> Or, silk.

<sup>h</sup> Chap. 28. 4. <sup>i</sup> Chap. 28. 17.

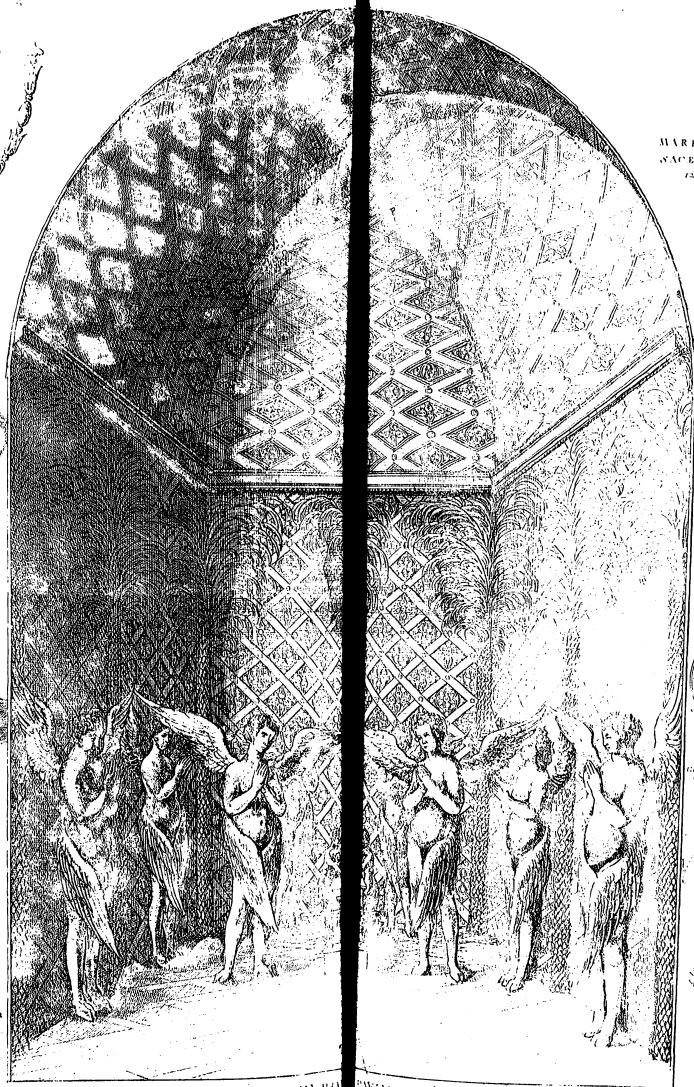
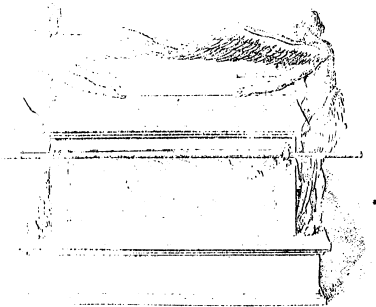
<sup>d</sup> Chap. 27. 1.



MENSA PANUM.

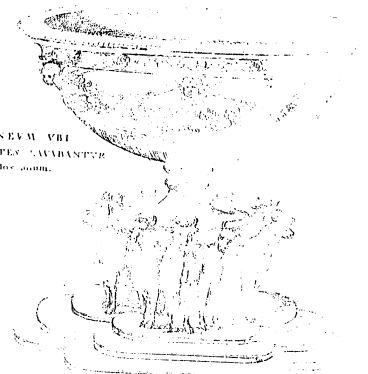


ARCA TESTAMENTI  
CUM OCCUPANDIS

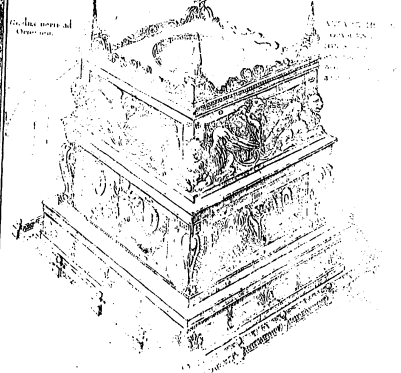
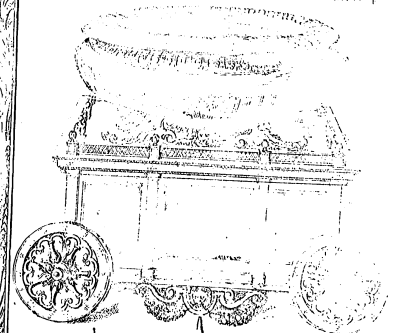


PROSPECTVS TESTVDNIS VIRO  
PARENTI SANCTI SANCORUM

HARE ANEVM VBI  
SACERDOTES LAVANTUR  
72 Calaber com.



BASINUM AENEVM VBI SACERDOTES LAVANTUR



upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimonie, which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even || of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee

in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, || to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the

104 fix branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall *light* the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against *†* it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *†* look that thou make them after their pattern, *†* which was shewed thee in the mount.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and bars. 31 The veil for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.*

**M**oreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims *†* of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make

in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 *†* And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that *is* outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brafs, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the *†* tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant, that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side *†* of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent, of rams skins, died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 *†* And

15 *†* And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two *†* tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side, south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be *†* coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 *†* And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle *†* according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 *†* And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 *†* And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you, between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brafs for them.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle enclosed with*

|| Or, cause to ascend.  
† Heb. the face of it.  
Acts 7.  
44.  
Heb. 8.5.  
† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or embroiderer.

Heb. and.

Heb. joined.

|| Or, young.

† Heb. in the middle, or, for play.

105

† Chap. 25.9,40.  
Acts 7.  
44.  
Hebr. 8.5.

with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with bras.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of bras.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of bras; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with bras.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as <sup>†</sup> it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the

court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of bras.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth <sup>†</sup> fifty every where, and the height <sup>†</sup> five cubits of fine twined linen, and <sup>†</sup> fifty their sockets of bras.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of bras.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp <sup>†</sup> to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimonie, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for ever unto thy generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.

36 The

36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments, which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof: even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends,

with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with bras.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of bras.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of bras; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compals of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with bras.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty lockets shall be of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty lockets of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the

court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their lockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their lockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their lockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their lockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their lockets of bras.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their lockets of bras.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of bras.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimonie, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.

36 The

36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments, which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emeraud, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends,

107  
Wild.  
18. 24.

† Heb.  
fill in it  
fillings of  
stone.  
Or,  
rubie.

† Heb.  
fillings.

of



with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with bras.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of bras.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of bras; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compals of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with bras.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings for an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of bras: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the

court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of bras.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of bras.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of bras.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.

36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments, which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends,

of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it

shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 ¶ And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons fore-head, that Aaron may bear the iniquities of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his fore-head, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother; and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and shalt consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen-breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

## CHAP. XXIX.

The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt-offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests offices: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod; and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and shalt put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall

109  
fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

fill the  
hand of.  
Chap.  
28. 41.  
Lev.  
1. 4.

shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which

is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atone-

atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransome of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oyl. 34 The composition of the perfume.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four-square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that is by the ark of the testimonie, before the mercie-seat, that is over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it, through-

† Heb.  
shake to  
and fro.

† Heb.  
roof.  
† Heb.  
walls.

† Heb.  
ribs.

† Heb.  
incense  
of spices.

† Or,  
settleth  
up.

† Heb.  
causeth  
to ascend.

† Heb.  
between  
the two  
evens.

112

throughout your generations : it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

\* Num.  
1. 2. 5.  
† Heb.  
them that  
are to be  
numbred.

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

† Lev.  
27. 25.  
Num.  
3. 47.  
Ezek.  
45. 12.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary († A shekel is twenty gerahs) an half-shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one, that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb.  
multiply.  
† Heb.  
diminish.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of bras, and his foot also of bras, to wash withall: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the al-

tar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like

like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum, these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to you selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in bras,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisa-

mach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimonie, and the mercie-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office,

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a signe between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

113

† Heb.  
vessels.

\* Chap.  
20. 8.  
Deut.  
5. 12.  
Ezek.  
20. 12.

† Heb.  
holiness.

114 17 It is a signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for <sup>Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.</sup> in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, <sup>Deut. 9. 10.</sup> two tables of testimonie, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

## CHAP. XXXII.

<sup>1</sup> The people, in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angry thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moses, he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron's excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, 'Up, make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

<sup>1 King. 12. 28. Psal. 106. 19.</sup> 4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf; and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the

people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, 'Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, 'I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saiddest unto them, 'I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the

the two tables of the testimonie were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place, of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I give it: 2 And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked

after Moses, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight,

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

*The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses, after forty days in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning; and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there,

and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with



118 with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

11 King. 11. 2. 16 And thou take of <sup>s</sup> their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 <sup>Chap.</sup> 23. 15. ¶ The feast of <sup>a</sup> unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the <sup>a</sup> moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 <sup>Chap.</sup> 13. 4. <sup>a</sup> All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether ox or sheep, that is male.*

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>||</sup> lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me <sup>a</sup> empty.

21 <sup>Chap.</sup> 23. 15. <sup>a</sup> ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 <sup>Chap.</sup> 13. 14. <sup>a</sup> ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the <sup>†</sup> years end.

23 <sup>Chap.</sup> 23. 16. <sup>†</sup> Heb. revolution of the year. ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God, thrice in the year.

25 <sup>Chap.</sup> 23. 18. ¶ Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of pass-over be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of

thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the a <sup>a</sup> kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou <sup>a</sup> these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 <sup>Chap.</sup> 24. 18. <sup>a</sup> And he was there with the Lord fourty days and fourty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten <sup>†</sup> commandments.

29 <sup>Chap.</sup> 31. 1. ¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimonie in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put <sup>a</sup> a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

1 The sabbath. 2 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 3 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezzeleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them.

¶ Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you <sup>a</sup> an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

¶ Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the Lord: <sup>a</sup> Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord; gold, and silver, and bras, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

¶ And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

¶ And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl and for the sweet incense,

¶ And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

¶ And every wise-hearted among you shall come and make all that the Lord hath commanded;

¶ The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

¶ The ark and the staves thereof, with the mercie-seat, and the vail of the covering,

¶ The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light.

15 <sup>a</sup> And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the Lords offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one, that did offer an offering of silver and bras, brought the Lords offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women, that were wife-

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The veil. 37 The hanging for the door.*

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims

120 wife-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

Chap. 30. 23. 28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

Chap. 31. 2. 30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in bras,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

bims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one cife.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

Chap. 31. 10. 12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one cife.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of bras to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of L. gold

gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of bras.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps & instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.

And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims

of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the

Or,  
out of  
&c.  
Or,  
of, &c.

the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of bras. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that the people offered.

And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with bras.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of bras.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of bras, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, & overlaid them with bras.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of bras, and the foot of it, of bras, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of bras twenty: the hooks

Or,  
brazen  
glasses.  
Heb.  
assembling  
by  
troups.

† Heb.  
the work  
of a needle-  
work,  
er, or,  
embroiderer.

\* Chap.  
25. 10.

\* Chap.  
25. 17.

chap.

Chap.

Or,

chap.

Chap.

chap.

25. 17.

of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of bras; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of bras four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of bras.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahimach of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twentive years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventie and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the bras of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast-plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires; to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, & a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, & put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst

126 of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

<sup>Chap.</sup> 28. 33. 25 And they made <sup>a</sup> bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,

<sup>Chap.</sup> 28. 42. 28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>Chap.</sup> 28. 36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and <sup>†</sup> the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

## CHAP. XL.

<sup>1</sup> The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, <sup>9</sup> and anointed. <sup>13</sup> Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. <sup>16</sup> Moses performeth all things accordingly. <sup>34</sup> A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order <sup>†</sup> the things that are

are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar <sup>†</sup> most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him; that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, in the

first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

L 4.

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glo-

ry of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

† Heb. journeyed.

\* Num. 9. 15.  
1 King. 8. 10.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

# LEVITICUS

### CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.



And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock

before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side

of

\* Exod. 29. 10.

of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

### CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oyl and incense, 4 either baken in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan: 12 of the first-fruits in the ear: 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flour

thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that, which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt;

\* Eccles. 7. 31.

|| Or, on a flat plate, or slice.

\* Vers. 2.

Exod. 29. 18.

† Heb. of cens. \* Mark 9. 49.



130

fat; neither shalt thou suffer the fat of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer fat.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer, for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

## CHAP. III.

*The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.*

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And if his offering, for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD,

be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute

for

Gen.

4.

Chap. 7.

6.

midiv.

4.

for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

## CHAP. IV.

*1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom

131

Exod.

29. 14.

Num.

19. 5.

Heb.

to with-

out the

camp.

Hebr.

13. 11.

Heb.

at the

pouring

out of the

ashes.

Chap.

5. 2, 3, 4.

Exod.

29. 22.

Or,

fuet.

Or,

midriff

over the

liver &amp;c

over the

kidneys.

132

bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

† Heb. any soul.  
† Heb. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath

sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

## CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass-offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls.

fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespass-offering in sacrifices, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, & wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it afunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the

blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, & sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

M

17 ¶ And

133

Or, ordinance.

Chap.

2. 2.

Chap.

4. 35.

134  
Chap.  
4-2.

17 ¶ And if a <sup>a</sup> soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It <sup>is</sup> a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

## CHAP. VI.

<sup>1</sup> The trespass-offering for sins done unwittingly. <sup>8</sup> The law of the burnt-offering, <sup>14</sup> and of the meat-offering. <sup>19</sup> The offering at the consecration of a priest. <sup>24</sup> The law of the sin-offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in <sup>†</sup> fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and <sup>a</sup> sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even <sup>a</sup> restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, <sup>†</sup> in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the <sup>a</sup> flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This <sup>is</sup> the law of the burnt-offering: (It <sup>is</sup> the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches, shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, & lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this <sup>is</sup> the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which <sup>is</sup> upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it <sup>is</sup> most holy, as <sup>is</sup> the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This <sup>is</sup> the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an <sup>e</sup> ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, and when it <sup>is</sup> baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: It <sup>is</sup> a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This <sup>is</sup> the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it <sup>is</sup> most holy.

26 The priest, that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court

of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel, wherein it is sodden, <sup>a</sup> shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it <sup>is</sup> most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile <sup>withal</sup> in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

## CHAP. VII.

<sup>1</sup> The law of the trespass-offering, <sup>11</sup> and of the peace-offerings, <sup>12</sup> whether it be for a thanksgiving, <sup>16</sup> or a vow, or a free-will-offering. <sup>22</sup> The fat, <sup>26</sup> and the blood are forbidden. <sup>28</sup> The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

Like this <sup>is</sup> the law of the trespass-offering: it <sup>is</sup> most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that <sup>is</sup> on them, which <sup>is</sup> by the flanks, and the caul <sup>that is</sup> above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it <sup>is</sup> a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it <sup>is</sup> most holy.

7 As the sin-offering <sup>is</sup>, so <sup>is</sup> the

M 2

¶ Or, in dealing.  
† Heb. putting of the hand.

\* Num.  
5. 6.

\* Chap.  
5. 16.  
¶ Or, in the day of his being found guilty.  
† Heb. in the day of his trespass.

Chap.  
5. 15.

¶ Or, the burnt-offering.

Exod.  
29. 37.

Exod.  
29. 36.

\* Chap.  
2. 1.  
Num.  
15. 4.

\* Chap.  
2. 9.

135

\* Chap.  
11. 33.

Hebr.  
13. 11.

136

the trespass-offering: *there is one law for them*: the priest, that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even the priest* shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and *in the pan*, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl; of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for his offering* leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, *for an heave-offering* unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquities.

19 And the flesh, that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, *having* his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as the uncleanness of man*; or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, *Ye shall eat no manner of fat*, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the *beast* that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 ¶ Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be of fowl or of beast*; in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And

|| Or,  
on the  
flat plate,  
or slice.

Chap.  
15:3

Chap.  
8:17

Exod.  
17:14

Exod.  
9:4

Chap.  
17:14

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is the law* of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecration

sons, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

## CHAP. VIII:

*Moses consecrath Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.*

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the miter upon his head; also upon the miter, *even upon his fore-front* did he put the golden plate; the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and

M 3

137

Exod.  
28:2, 4.

Exod.  
30:24.

Exod.  
29:4.

Exod.  
28:30.

Exod.  
28:39,  
&c.

138 and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: And Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet sa-

vour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: And Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of the right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it *was* Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon

upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyl the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, untill the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, both of the

first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 And Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15. ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inward, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

## CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are for-

bidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carrie your brethren from before the sanctuarie out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oyl of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation; lest ye die: It shall be

be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy,

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently fought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD:

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place:

ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

## CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales

¶ Or, ordinance.

† Heb. filled his hand out of it. Exod. 29. 38.

Gen. 4. 4. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1. 2 Mac. 2. 10, 11.

Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1 Chr. 24. 2.

Exod. 24.



142 scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the osifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde;

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cor-morant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, & the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 Even these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grass-hopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought

of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, & be unclean untill the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde:

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink, that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down:

down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth; them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the Lord your God; ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living

creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after child-birth.  
6 Her offerings for her purifying.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmities shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation; and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other

other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a *||* rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

*||* Or, swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin;

then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be *†* quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie hath covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him

*†* Heb. the quick-  
ning of  
living  
flesh.

him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is *†* a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin; it is a leprosie broken out of the burning; wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair on it, and the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning; and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest

shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall, seven days.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall, seven days more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: & he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off

*†* Heb. head is  
pilled.

146 off from the part of his head toward his face, he is fore-head-bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald fore-head, a white reddish fore: it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald fore-head.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the fore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald fore-head, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

\* Num.  
5. 2.  
2 Kings  
15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

† Heb.  
work of.

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

† Heb.  
vessel, or  
instru-  
ment.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague, seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin;

the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, † whether it be bare within or without.

† Heb.  
whether it  
be bald  
in the  
head  
thereof,  
or in the  
fore-head  
thereof.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that, wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.

33 The

33 The signs of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Matth.  
2. 1.  
Mark  
4. 10.  
Luke  
11.

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

Heb.  
on the  
top of  
the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

Heb.  
the  
eagle  
ter  
er.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering,

mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

147

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

Exod.  
29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

Chap.  
7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

N 2

20 And

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

† Heb.  
his hand  
reach not  
† Heb.  
for a  
waving.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they || empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

|| Or,  
prepare

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which

which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and

in the running water; and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosy, and † scall.

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

## CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a || running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

|| Or,  
running  
of the  
reins.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb.  
vessel.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any* of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and eve-

ry skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be <sup>† Heb. in her separation.</sup> put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash

wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness: that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin-offering for himself. 15 The sin-offering for the people. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into

the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, & he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the

N 4.

mercy-

152

mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

<sup>Hebr. 9. 13. & 10. 4. Chap. 4. 6.</sup> 14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remained among them, in the midst of their uncleanness.

<sup>Heb. dwelleth.</sup>

<sup>Luke 1. 10.</sup>

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat,

and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

<sup>Heb. a man of opposite</sup>

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

<sup>Heb. of separation.</sup>

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 ¶ And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

<sup>Chap. 6. 10. Heb. 13. 11.</sup>

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make

make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XVII.

<sup>1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.</sup>

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children

of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten;

153

<sup>Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31.</sup>

<sup>Heb. that hunteth any hunting.</sup>



154

he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

<sup>b</sup> Gen.  
9-4

14 <sup>a</sup> For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
a carcass.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of it self, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquitie.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

<sup>\*</sup> Ezek.  
20. 11.  
Rom.  
10. 5.  
Gal. 3. 12.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
remainder  
of his  
flesh.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is <sup>†</sup> near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shall thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

<sup>b</sup> Chap.  
20. 11.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers

wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 19.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 10.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 11.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 11.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life-time.

<sup>†</sup> Or,  
one  
to  
another.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 18.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally

carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
20. 2.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

<sup>\*</sup> King.  
21. 10.  
Called.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

<sup>\*</sup> Acts 7.  
13.  
Molech.  
Chap.  
20. 15.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquities thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, & the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation

of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

155  
<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
11. 44.  
& 20. 7.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

1 Pet. 1.  
16.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

<sup>\*</sup> Chap.  
23. 22.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

<sup>\*</sup> Exod.  
20. 7.  
Deut. 5.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

11.  
Matth.  
5. 34.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

Jam. 5.  
12.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

<sup>\*</sup> Eccles.  
10. 6.  
Deut.  
24. 14.

15 ¶ Ye

15.  
Tob. 4.

14.  
Deut.  
27. 18.

156  
 15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.  
 16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.  
 17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.  
 18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.  
 19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.  
 20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid || † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; || † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.  
 21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.  
 22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.  
 23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be

as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.  
 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD withall.  
 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.  
 26 ¶ Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.  
 27 ¶ Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.  
 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.  
 29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedness.  
 30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.  
 31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.  
 32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.  
 33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.  
 34 ¶ But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.  
 35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.  
 36 ¶ Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which

which brought you out of the land of Egypt.  
 37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that savoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomit. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
 2 ¶ Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.  
 3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.  
 4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not: 5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.  
 6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.  
 7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.  
 8 And ye shall keep my statutes,

and do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.  
 9 ¶ For every one, that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath curset his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.  
 10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.  
 11 ¶ And the man, that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.  
 12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.  
 13 ¶ If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.  
 14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.  
 15 ¶ And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.  
 16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.  
 17 ¶ And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and the see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquitie.  
 18 ¶ And

157  
 Exod. 21. 17.  
 Prov. 20. 20.  
 Math. 15. 4.  
 Deut. 22. 22.  
 John 8. 4, 5.  
 Chap. 8. 8.  
 Chap. 8. 22.  
 Chap. 18. 23.  
 Chap. 18. 9.

158  
Chap.  
18. 19.  
† Heb.  
made naked.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath † discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my † statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, † spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and † therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 ¶ Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that † creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that

hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests mourning. 6 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But † he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore; the profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead bodie, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God, for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or † a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And who-so toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

O 2

7 And

Chap.  
15. 2.  
† Heb.  
running  
of the  
reins.

160 7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

<sup>b</sup> Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31. 8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with the purchase of his money. 11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man a stranger. 12 If the priests daughter also be married unto *†* a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, &c. is returned unto her fathers house, *as in her youth*, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or *†* suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever be of the house of Israel, or

of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the bees, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or *†* sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: *†* Or, edit there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing *†* superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or *†* ewe, ye shall not kill it *†* and her young both in one day.

29 And

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

<sup>Chap. 15.</sup> 30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave *†* none of it untill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

<sup>Chap. 17.</sup> 32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but *†* I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

# CHAP. XXIII.

<sup>1</sup> The feasts of the Lord. <sup>3</sup> The sabbath. <sup>4</sup> The pass-over. <sup>9</sup> The sheaf of first-fruits. <sup>15</sup> The feast of Pentecost. <sup>22</sup> Gleanings to be left for the poor. <sup>23</sup> The feast of trumpets. <sup>26</sup> The day of atonement. <sup>33</sup> The feast of tabernacles.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

<sup>Exod. 23. 9. 14.</sup> 3 Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

<sup>Exod. 16. 16.</sup> 5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS pass-over.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering

made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a *†* sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish, of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fiftie days, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven

161

*†* Or, bandfull. *†* Heb. omer.

*†* Deut. 16. 9.

*†* Or, lade them-selves with the iniquitie of trespass in their eating.

*†* Deut. 15. 21. &c. 17.

*†* Or, edit.

*†* Or, kid. *†* Chap. 31. 18.

*†* Exod. 16. 16.

*†* Or, ewe. *†* Deut. 22. 6.

162 seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: It shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

\* Chap. 19. 9. \* Deut. 24. 19. 22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

\* Num. 29. 1. 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein, but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

\* Chap. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7. 27 ¶ Also on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in

that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, & the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation

O 4

163

Exod.

25. 30.

Exod.

29. 33.

Chap.

8. 31.

Matth.

12. 4.

Num.

15. 34.

Heb.

to ex-

pond

unto

them ac-

cording

to the

month

of the

LORD.

Deut.

13. 9. &

17. 7.

16 4 tion shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beaft for beaft.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 39 The usage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of servants.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land † keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, & proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 Accord-

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat † of old fruit, untill the ninth year, untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it; throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him: yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land

Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 19. 21. † Heb. smiteth the life of a man. † Heb. life for life. Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Matth. 5. 38. Exod. 12. 49.

† Heb. ref. Exod. 23. 10.

165

† Heb. redemption be-longeth unto it.

Or, one of the Levites redeem them.

† Heb. his hand faileth. † Heb. strength en.

Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.



166 land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

\* Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. † Heb. *serve thyself with him with the service, &c.*

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him; and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

† Heb. *with the sale of a bond-man.*

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles

son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him; and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him; and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

# CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religion. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep

keep my commandments, & do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, & your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again

167 † Heb. upon you.

† Prov. 28. 1.

† Or, at all adventures with me, and so ver. 24.

2 Sam. 22. 27. Psal. 18. 26.

† Heb. *with the sale of a bond-man.*

† Heb. *ye shall serve your selves with them.*

† Heb. *his hand obtain, &c.*

Or, by these means.

\* Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5. 8. & 16. 18. Psal. 97. 7.

† Or, pillar.

† Or, figure.

† Heb. a stone of picture.

Chap. 19. 10. Deut. 28. 1.

168 gain by weight : and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in furie; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

\* Deut. 28. 53. 29 " And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

\* 2 Chr. 34. 7. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and " cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the favour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies, which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a " shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the

heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquitie, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, " I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly; and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords.  
2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixtie years old, even thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixtie years old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the

exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: " as thou valuest it who art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 " And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: " an homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fiftie shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wife redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted to the

170 possession thereof shall be the priests.  
22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devo-

ted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod; the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it; and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

## ¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

# NUMBERS.

### CHAP. I.

God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.



And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe, every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you:

Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threecore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbred of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fiftie and four thousand and four hundred.

P 2.

30 ¶ Of

\* Exod.  
30. 13.  
Num.  
3. 47.  
Ezek.  
45. 12.  
1 Heb.  
first-born, &c.

\* Josh.  
6. 19.

Exod.  
30. 11.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fiftie and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from

twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threecore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the

the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, & over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

## CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah:

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next

unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fiftie and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host and those that were numbered thereof, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourtie and five thousand and six hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fiftie and one thousand and four hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the

the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fourty

and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fiftie and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fiftie and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

## CHAP. III.

The sons of Aaron. 8. The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first-born. 14. The Levites are numbered by their families. 21. The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38. The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 49. The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44. The overplus are redeemed.

These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born; and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of

of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

4 ¶ And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 ¶ And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izechar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliafah the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

Heb. whole and be killed. Levit. 10. 1. Chap. 16. 6. Chr. 4. 2.

Exod. 12. 1. Levit. 7. 26. Chap. 16. 6. Chr. 4. 2.

† Heb. month. 4. Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 26. 37. 1. Chr. 6. 1.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izecharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And <sup>†</sup> under the custodie and charge of the sons of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

† Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattel of the Levites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattel of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Levites in stead of their cattel, and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed

deemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirtie years old and upward, even untill fiftie years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth

forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon

Exod. 25. 30.

Or, pour out withall.

Exod.

25. 31.

Exod.

25. 37.

38.

Or, bowls.



178 upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, pertaineth the oyl for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oyl, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, untill fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the taber-

nacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that enteth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand

hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that enteth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that enteth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, eve-

ry one that enteth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbered of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

## CHAP. V.

The unclean are removed out of the camp: 5 Re-stitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp:

180 as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.  
 5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, 'When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;  
 7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasses with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.  
 8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasses unto, let the trespasses be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.  
 9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.  
 10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.  
 11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
 12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,  
 13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;  
 14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:  
 15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall

Levit. 6. 3.

Levit. 6. 5.

Or, heave-offering.

Levit. 10. 13.

bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.  
 16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.  
 17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.  
 18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.  
 19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:  
 20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:  
 21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell,  
 22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.  
 23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:  
 24 And he shall cause the woman to

Or, being the priest of thy husband.

Or, heaves-offering.

to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.  
 25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.  
 26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.  
 27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasses against her husband; that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.  
 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.  
 29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:  
 30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.  
 31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.  
 CHAP. VI.  
 1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.  
 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.  
 4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.  
 5 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: untill the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.  
 6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.  
 7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.  
 8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.  
 9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.  
 10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.  
 11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.  
 12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.  
 13 ¶ And

181

Or, Nazarite. Heb. vine of the wine. Judg. 13. 5. Sam. 1. 11.

Heb. separation.

Heb. full.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, &c their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

\* Acts  
21. 24.

18 ¶ And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sotten shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his se-

paration, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites,

to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Netha-

neel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels

after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliafaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliafaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,

offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year.

This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pa-

giel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

186

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten *shekels* a-piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambs of the first year sixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with *him*; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

## CHAP. VIII.

*How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers there-

of, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, & cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel; that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go

go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto

the Levites: from twenty and five years old, and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

## CHAP. IX.

*The pass-over is commanded again. 6 A second pass-over allowed for them that were unclean, or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removing and encampings of the Israelites.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the pass-over at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the pass-over.

5 And they kept the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the pass-over on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a

Q 4.

187

Heb. to war the warfare of, &c. Heb. return from the warfare of the service.

Exod.

12, 1, &amp;c.

Levit.

23, 5.

Chap.

28, 16.

Deut.

16, 2.

Heb.

between the two

evenings.

|| That is, God.

\* Exod. 25, 37, &c. 40, 25.

\* Exod. 25, 31.

Exod.

25, 18.

Exod.

3, 2.

Chap.

14.

Luke

23.

Heb.

28.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

Heb.

28, 16.

188 a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8. And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the pass-over unto the LORD.

11. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter herbs.

12. They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the pass-over, they shall keep it.

13. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the pass-over, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the pass-over unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the pass-over, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16. So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20. And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21. And so it was when the cloud tarried from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23. At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. X.

The use of the silver trumpets. 11. The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14. The order of their march. 29. Elobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them. 33. The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Make

2. Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5. When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6. When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7. But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8. And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if you go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11. And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was

taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13. And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14. In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideon.

25. And

\* Exod. 12. 46. John 19. 36.

\* Exod. 12. 49.

\* Exod. 40. 34.

189

\* Chap. 2. 3.

\* Chap. 1. 4.

\* Chap. 4. 4.

\* That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See vers. 17.



25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

† Heb. These. 28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

† Psal. 68. 1, 2. 35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

## CHAP. XI.

† Heb. ten thousand. 1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

And when the people † complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place † Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the † mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlicke:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And † the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing-father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swearst unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie yourselves against tomorrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twentie days;

20 But even a † whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDs hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest

Quails given.

NUMBERS.

Miriam and Aaron rebuked.

192

Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

<sup>Exod.</sup>  
16. 13.  
<sup>Psal.</sup> 78.  
26.  
<sup>† Heb.</sup>  
as it were  
the way  
of a day.

31 ¶ And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a days journey on this side, and as it were a days journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high, upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

<sup>† Psal.</sup>  
78. 30,  
31.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

|| That  
is, The  
graves  
of lust.  
<sup>† Heb.</sup>  
they  
were in,  
&c.

34 And he called the name of that place, || Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.  
<sup>10</sup> Miriams leprosie is healed: at the prayer of Moses. <sup>14</sup> God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the || Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

|| Or,  
Cushite.  
<sup>† Heb.</sup>  
taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

<sup>† Eccles</sup>  
45. 4.

3 (Now the man Moses was † ve-

ry meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, † who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak † mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, & he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, & wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cryed unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be † shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And



15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

## CHAP. XIII.

The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying;

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Sufi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Shethai, and Talmi, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 ¶ And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them,

R

\* Deut.  
1. 24.  
|| Or,  
valley.

|| Or,  
valley.  
|| That  
is, a cluster  
of grapes.

194 them, and unto all the congregation, & shewed them the fruit of the land.  
27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with <sup>b</sup> milk and honey, and this is the fruit of it.

<sup>b</sup> Exod. 33. 3.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, are <sup>†</sup> men of a great stature.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. men of stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

## CHAP. XIV.

<sup>1</sup> The people murmure at the news. <sup>6</sup> Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. <sup>11</sup> God threatneth them. <sup>13</sup> Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. <sup>26</sup> The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. <sup>36</sup> The men, who raised the evil report, die by a plague. <sup>40</sup> The people, that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleieve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make

make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them).

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations, which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the Lord was not able to bring this people unto the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwell in the valley) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old & upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredomes, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty

195 <sup>†</sup> Heb. If they see the land.

<sup>†</sup> Josh. 14. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Chap. 26. 65. & 32. 11. Deut. 1. 35.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. lifted up my hand.

<sup>†</sup> Or, feed.

<sup>†</sup> Psal. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.

196  
|| Or,  
altering  
of my  
purpose.

fourtie years, and ye shall know || my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land;

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, & the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

1 Cor.  
10. 10.  
Hebr.  
3. 17.  
Jude 5.

Deut.  
1. 41.

Deut.  
1. 44.

The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for an heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 ¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 ¶ One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of

Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 ¶ Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a the-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 You shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his

197

Heb.  
from the  
eyes.

Or,  
ordina-  
nce.

Levit.  
4. 27.

Heb.  
doeth.

Heb.  
with an  
high  
hand.



198 his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him <sup>in</sup> ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp:

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid <sup>them</sup> that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

## CHAP. XVI.

<sup>1</sup> The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebellious tents. 31 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a fire consumed others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and

seven hundred, are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie princes of the assembly, <sup>famous</sup> in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, <sup>Ye take</sup> too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his companie, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, *he shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou <sup>put out</sup> the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, two hundred & fiftie censers; thou also and Aaron each of *you* his censor.

18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out; and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have not done them* of mine own minde.

29 If these men die <sup>the common</sup> death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD <sup>make</sup> a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their

their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a signe unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against

Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense; and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods:

rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimonie, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing

near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The beave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquitie of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquitie of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyed unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyed unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one, that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one, that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels,

after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among

Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath com-

manded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without this camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on

on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purifieth not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

12 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

† Heb. dust.

† Heb. living waters shall be given.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put there-to in a vessel.

18 And a clean person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, & on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, & bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation

hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkles the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Exod.

p. 1.

p. 32.

Ex.

Chap.

11.

33.

Thou.

shalt.

bring.

Heb.

and us.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a citie in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through

thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

Chap. 33: 37.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. month.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

† Heb. month.

Chap. 33: 38.

Deut. 32: 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

S.

28 And

5. He

208  
Joh.  
24.9.

† Heb.  
ye.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pe-thor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand, and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and

said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming un-  
to me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house-full of sil-  
ver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel

† Heb.  
Be me  
about the  
tel from  
&c.

Chap.  
24.17.

of 2. Ps.  
12. 16.  
Judges

† Heb.  
I shall  
prevail in  
fighting  
against  
him.



208  
Joh.  
24-9.† Heb.  
9e.

5 \* He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pe-  
thor, which *is* by the river of the land  
of the children of his people, to call  
him, saying, Behold, there is a people  
come out from Egypt: behold, they  
cover the † face of the earth, and they  
abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray  
thee, curse me this people, for they  
*are* too mighty for me: peradventure I  
shall prevail, *that* we may smite them,  
and *that* I may drive them out of the  
land: for I wot that he whom thou  
blessedst, *is* blessed, and he whom thou  
cursest, *is* cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and  
the elders of Midian departed, with  
the rewards of divination in their  
hand, and they came unto Balaam, and  
spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge  
here this night, and I will bring you  
word again as the LORD shall speak  
unto me: And the princes of Moab  
abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam,  
and said, What men *are* these with  
thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God,  
Balak the son of Zippor, king of  
Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come  
out of Egypt, which covereth the  
face of the earth: Come now, curse  
me them; peradventure † I shall be  
able to overcome them, and drive  
them out.

† Heb.  
I shall  
prevail in  
fighting  
against  
him.

12 And God said unto Balaam,  
Thou shalt not go with them, thou  
shalt not curse the people: for they  
*are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morn-  
ing, and said unto the princes of Ba-  
lak, Get you into your land: for the  
LORD refuseth to give me leave to go  
with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose  
up, and they went unto Balak, and

said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again  
princes, mo, and more honourable  
than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and  
said to him, Thus saith Balak the son  
of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray  
thee, hinder thee from coming un-  
to me:

17 For I will promote thee unto  
very great honour, and I will do  
whatsoever thou sayest unto me:  
Come therefore, I pray thee, curse  
me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said  
unto the servants of Balak, \* If Balak  
would give me his house-full of sil-  
ver and gold, I cannot go beyond  
the word of the LORD my God,  
to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you,  
tarry ye also here this night, that I  
may know what the LORD will say  
unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam  
at night, and said unto him, If the men  
come to call thee, rise up, and go with  
them; but yet the word which I shall  
say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the  
morning, and saddled his ass, and went  
with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kind-  
led, because he went: and the an-  
gel of the LORD stood in the way for  
an adversary against him: Now he  
was riding upon his ass, and his two  
servants *were* with him.

23 And \* the ass saw the angel of  
the LORD standing in the way, and his  
sword drawn in his hand: and the ass  
turned aside out of the way, and went  
into the field: and Balaam smote the  
ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD  
stood in a path of the vineyards, a  
wall *being* on this side, and a wall  
on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel  
of

† Heb.  
Be me  
thou lo-  
ted from  
&c.Chap  
24-132 Pe  
2. 16  
Jude



# AD MOAB INVECTUS BALAAM PROPERAVIT ASELO.

Den Balack Zijner soen Coning der Moabyten,  
Sant's Boden tweemaal, om Bileam den Propheten,  
Dat hy sou komen doch om Israël te slyten,  
En vloeken Godes volck, den senders derwaerts reet.

Meer siende op het loon van een Goddeloos Coning,  
Als op des Heeren heyl en syn expres bevel,  
Maer onderwegen hij (vertrocken nijt syn woning)  
Wert driemaal inden wech gekeert, noch even vol.

# QUEM STRICTO DOMINI NUNCIUS ENSE PRÆIT. Num. 22. 22.

Wart onbedachte al voort, syn Begst begint te spreken,  
Syns Engel openbaert hoe hij hem tegen streeft,  
Verkenlicht hem syn quact en Goddeloos streeken,  
Ik heb sijt hy o Heer misdaen het mij vergeeft.

En boven dit hij vraecht noch eenmaal, sal ick reysen,  
Naer huys of met dit volck, t'schijnt hy den Heere tercht,  
Die hem toe antwoort geeft, treckt met haer sonder deysse,  
Maer segt mij mijn volck dien hy te vloeken vercht.

of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the as saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the as with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the as, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the as, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the as said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine as, † upon which thou hast ridden || ever since I *was* thine, unto this day: was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and || fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine as these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the as saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto || Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Baalam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And || he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars,

210 altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, curse Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I curse, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand

here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up Balak, and hear; hearken unto me thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 ¶ God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come,

Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place, peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leaving divinations, prophesieth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 ¶ God brought him forth out of

Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 ¶ He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak:

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel,

212 **Or,** *smite through the princes of Moab.* Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Afsur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chitim, and shall afflict Afsur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.

6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood.

16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

**Chap.** 33. 49. **And** Israel abode in Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses,

Take all the heads of the people,

and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty & four thousand.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, & his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur: he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

**Chap.** 31. 2. 17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 32 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 37 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

**And** it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old & upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites:

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were num-

bred of them, were fourtie and three thousand and seven hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were, of Shelah, the family

212 **Or,** *smite through the princes of Moab.*

*the first of the nations that warred against Israel.* **Exod.** 17. **Or,** *shall be even to destruction.* **Heb.** **Kain.** **Or,** *how long shall it be ere Afsur carry thee away captive?*

**Chap.** 33. 49.

**Deut.** 4. 2. **Josh.** 22. 17.

**Psal.** 106. 30. **Mac.** 2. 54.

**1 Cor.** 10. 8.

**Psal.** 106. 30.

**Eccles.** 45. 24. **Mac.** 2. 54.

**Heb.** *house of father.*

**Chap.** 31. 2.

**Chap.** 31.

**Chap.** 31.

**Gen.** 46. 8. **Exod.** 6. 14. **Chr.** 3. 1.

**Chap.** 16. 2.

**Gen.** 38. 2. **&c.** and 46. 12.

214

family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerach, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hefron, the family of the Hebronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaïtes: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of

Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fiftie and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalahites: of Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriath, the family of the Beriathes.

45 Of the sons of Beriath: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them: who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushtites, the family of the Korathites: And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told

215  
Exod.  
6.16,17.  
18,19.

Exod.  
1.2,  
6.20.

Levit.  
10.2.  
Chap.

3.4.  
1 Chr.  
24.2.

Chap.  
14.28.  
1 Cor.  
10.5,6.

Chap.  
27.1.

Chap.  
27.1.  
Heb.  
27.1.  
Levit.  
27.1.  
Chap.  
27.1.  
1 Chr.  
27.1.  
2.





20 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

## CHAP. XXIX.

The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at

the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering.

T 2.

fering,

20 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

## CHAP. XXIX.

The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at

the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of flour mingled with oyl*, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering,

T 2.

fering,

Vows not to be broken.

NUMBERS. The exception of a maids, or wives.

220 offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 of a wives, 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde her self by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall

hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, & every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow; and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But

The Midianites spoiled,

CHAP. XXXI.

and Balaam slain.

14. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.

17 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers with their captives and spoil, are to be purified.

25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 ¶ Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battel.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed

T 3

221

Josh. 13. 21.

Heb.

host of war.

Chap. 25. 2.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Judg. 21. 11.

Heb. a male.

Or, offer.

Heb. profane.

222  
\* Chap.  
19, 11,  
&c.

† Heb.  
instru-  
ment, or  
vessel of  
skins.

any person, and <sup>2</sup> whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all <sup>†</sup> that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the bras, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey <sup>†</sup> that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels

half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the <sup>||</sup> flocks, of all <sup>||</sup> Or; manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirtie thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained un-*

to the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fiftie, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath <sup>†</sup> gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the <sup>†</sup> offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought *it* into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattel, and thy servants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore <sup>†</sup> discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For <sup>†</sup> when they went up unto the valley of Ethcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

224 Chap. 14. 28. 29. 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun; for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness fourty years, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

† Josh. 13.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, un-

til he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

† Josh. 4. 12.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the

the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

† Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 17. 8. & 22. 4.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, & Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shilbah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it; and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings

out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

225

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the pass-over, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

† Exod. 12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

† Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

† Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

† Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

† Exod. 16. 1.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where

† Exod. 17. 1.



226 where was no water for the people to drink.

<sup>Exod. 19. 1.</sup> 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

<sup>Chap. 11. 34.</sup> 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

<sup>That is, the graves of lust. Chap. 11. 35.</sup> 17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheleth.

26 And they removed from Makheleth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

<sup>Deut. 10. 6.</sup> 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezi-

on-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almondiblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almondiblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye

<sup>Chap. 20. 1.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 22.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Deut. 32. 50.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Deut. 32. 50.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

<sup>Chap. 20. 25.</sup>

are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

32 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

33 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

34 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the mo ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

35 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

36 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

# CHAPTER XXXIII.

The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your fourth-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your fourth-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of

Akrabbim, & pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border, from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, & to the half-tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben; according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The

228 15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, eastward, toward the sun-rising.  
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.  
18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.  
19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.  
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.  
21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Eldad the son of Chislon.  
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.  
23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.  
24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.  
25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.  
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.  
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.  
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphthali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.  
29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them

are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 ¶ Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits, and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel,

Deut. 9. 2. Josh. 10. 2.

Josh. 21. 1.

Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 1. and 21. 1. Heb. above them ye shall give.

Deut. 31. 11.

Heb. they inherit.

Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 ¶ And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmitie, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

229 Exod. 21. 13.

Heb. no blood shall be to him.

Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matth. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1.

Heb. 10. 28. Heb. faulty to die.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are : for bloud it defileth the land : and † the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell : for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

And the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel :

2 And they said, \* The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel : and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel : then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received, so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received : so shall their inheritance be

taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best, † onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry :

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe : for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe, but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

THE

## THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

## DEUTERONOMIE.

## CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.



These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the

Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them ;

4 \* After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount :

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you : go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, † Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 † And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone :

10. The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 ( The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you )

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife ?

13 † Take ye wife men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing, which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wife men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and † judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 \* Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, but you shall hear the small as well as the great ; you shall not be afraid of the face of man,

V 2.

† Heb. given.

† Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7. 8.

† Heb. Give.

† Heb. gave.

† John 7. 24.

† Levit. 19. 15.

† Chap. 16. 19.

† Sam. 16. 7.

† Prov. 24. 23.

† Heb. acknowledge.

† Heb. ledge.

† Heb. for

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

\* Chap. 27. 1. Josh. 17. 3.

† Heb. unto whom they shall be.

† Heb. be with † Tob. 1. 9.

† Heb. cleave † Job. 1. 9.

† Num. 21. 24.

† Chap. 27. 1.

† Heb. to some that were of the families.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

232 for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will fend men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, & into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater, and taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good & evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will

† Heb. melted.

Num. 13. 28.

Exod. 17. 21.

Num. 14. 29.

† Heb. fulfilled to go after.

Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14.

Chap. 26. & 34. 21. & 34. 4.

will

will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and I went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chafed you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

## CHAP. II.

The storie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sibon the Amorite was subdued by them.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the

coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, nor so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness; these fourtie years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

234

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possess

† Heb. begin, possess.

it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 'Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand; as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed † the men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From

Num. 21. 21, 22.

Num. 21. 21, 22. Chap. 29. 7.

Num. 21. 24.

Num. 21. 23.

Num. 21. 23.

† Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigness of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of

the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants, behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Machathi, and called them after his own name; Bashan-javoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley; and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea, under Ashdod-pisgah east-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at

235

Num. 32. 33. Josh. 13. 8, &c.

Num. 32. 41.

|| Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

Moses may not enter

DEUTERONOMIE.

into the land.

An exhortation

CHAP. IV.

to obedience.

236 that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war.

'Num. 32. 20.  
† Heb. sons of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

'Josh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

'Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

'Num. 20. 12.  
Chap. 1. 37.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

|| Or, the hill.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

'Chap. 12. 31.  
Josh. 1. 7.  
Prov. 30. 6.  
Revel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

'Num. 25. 4.  
&c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wife and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness

of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven:

|| Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day:

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

'Chap. 2. 3.  
Heb. 12. 29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few

ye shall



238 few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

† Heb. have found thee.  
30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past; which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law, which Moses set before the children of Israel: the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

## CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.

† Heb. 109 to 110  
† Exod. 19-25  
AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jea-

lous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

10 And shewing mercie unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field,

239  
† Exod. 34-7

† Jer. 32. 18.

† Gen. 2. 2.  
† Heb. 4. 4.

† Matth. 5. 21.  
† Luke 18. 20.  
† Rom. 13. 9.

† Rom. 7. 7.

240 field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

\* Exod. 19.19.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

\* Chap. 4.33.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

† Heb. add to bear.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

\* Exod. 20.19.

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with

them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

† Heb. poss. or dir.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, & on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and fore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

#### CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither

thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

X

2 And

241

† Heb. to morrow.

† Heb. evil.

\* Chap. 31.3.

242

Exod.  
23. 32.  
& 34. 12.

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Heb.  
statues,  
or pillars.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

Chap.  
14. 2.  
& 26. 19.  
Exod.  
19. 5.  
1 Pet.  
2. 9.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercie with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

† Heb.  
because.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

Exod.  
23. 26.  
&c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

Exod.  
9. 14.  
& 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.

Exod.  
23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover

Exod.  
23. 28.  
John. 2. 4.  
12.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

† Heb.  
pluck off.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

† Heb.  
before thy  
face.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, untill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

Chap.  
12. 3.  
John. 7.  
1. 31.  
1 Mic.  
11. 40.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

Chap.  
12. 17.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, for it is a cursed thing.

## CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandments, which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

† Matth.  
4. 4.  
Luke  
4. 4.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie years.

† Neh.  
9. 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, & pomegranates, a land of oyl-olive, and honey.

† Heb.  
olive  
tree of  
oil.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig bras.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

Chap.  
6. 11, 12.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and

X 2

244 and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with 'manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, ' the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

3 Understand therefore this day,

that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a ' consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it, for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 ' Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then ' I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 ' And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the

Chap. 4. 24. Hebr. 12. 29.

\* Num. 20. 11.

\* Exod. 16. 15.

\* Num. 13. 28.

\* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.

\* Exod. 31. 18.

the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, ' Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way, which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the

LORD was wroth against you to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ' Taberah, and at ' Maslah, and at ' Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, & ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land, whence thou broughtest us out, say, ' Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

X 3.

29 Yet

245

\* Num.

11. 13.

\* Exod.

17. 7.

\* Num.

11. 34.

\* Num.

14. 16.

246 29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

<sup>1</sup> Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, <sup>6</sup> in continuing the priesthood, <sup>8</sup> in separating the tribe of Levi, <sup>10</sup> in bearkening unto Moses his suit for the people. <sup>12</sup> An exhortation unto obedience.

<sup>\*</sup>Exod. 34. 1. AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. words. 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

<sup>\*</sup>Num. 33. 30. <sup>Num.</sup> 20. 28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to <sup>\*</sup>Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jorhath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to mini-

ster unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

<sup>\*</sup>Num. 18. 20. 9 ¶ Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

<sup>†</sup>Or for mer day. 10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourtie days and fourtie nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. journey. 11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good.

<sup>\*</sup>Psal. 124. 1. 14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

<sup>\*</sup>Chit. 19. 7. <sup>†</sup>Job 34. 19. 17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

<sup>\*</sup>Gal. 2. 20. <sup>†</sup>Eph. 6. 9. <sup>†</sup>Col. 3. 25. 18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. 20 ¶ Thou

<sup>\*</sup>Chap. 6. 13. <sup>†</sup>Matth. 4. 10. <sup>\*</sup>Luke 4. 8. <sup>\*</sup>Chap. 11. 4. 20 ¶ Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

<sup>\*</sup>Gen. 46. 27. <sup>†</sup>Exod. 17. 5. <sup>†</sup>Gen. 19. 5. 22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to obedience, <sup>2</sup> by their own experience of Gods great works, <sup>8</sup> by promise of Gods great blessings, <sup>16</sup> and by threatnings. <sup>18</sup> A careful study is required in Gods words. <sup>26</sup> The blessing and curse is set before them.

Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

<sup>\*</sup>Num. 16. 31. <sup>†</sup>Exod. 17. 3. <sup>\*</sup>Psal. 106. 17. <sup>†</sup>Or, following which followed them. 5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, untill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that

was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither you go to possess it:

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grafs in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be

247 <sup>†</sup>Heb. was at their feet.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. seeketh.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. give.

248 be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *left* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and <sup>b</sup>binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 ¶ And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 ¶ Every place, whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ¶ A blessing, if ye obey the

commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 ¶ Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

# CHAP. XII.

Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed.

5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

These are the statutes and judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 ¶ Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you

you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them: out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, & of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath

no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou fcest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean & the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 ¶ Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 ¶ Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee,



Bloud forbidden.

DEUTERONOMIE. Enticers to idolatrie to be stoned.

250 as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

† Heb. be strong. 23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choofe:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God; and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inherit or possess them. † Heb. after them. 30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

† Heb. abomination of the. 31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abo-

mination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: † thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how near soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods which thou hast

Chap. 4. 2. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

Idolatrous cities

CHAP. XIII, XIV.

not to be spared.

hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth)

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But † thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And † all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, † the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the citie, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and

it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the † cursed thing to thine hand; that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee; and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoicing before the Lord. 28 The third years tithes of alms and charity.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: † ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 † For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 † These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, & the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore

251

† Or, devoted.

Levit. 19. 28.

Chap. 7. 6. & 26. 18.

Levit. 11. 2. &c.

† Or, bison. † Heb. disson.

252 therefore they are unclean unto you.  
8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the osprey, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that fieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt not seeke a kid in his mothers milk.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy

wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, or if the place be too far from thee which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

## CHAP. XV.

The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ¶ Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blest thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand: and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in

all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he lay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee):

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place

254

\* Levit.  
22. 20.  
Chap.  
17. 1.  
Ecclus.  
35. 12.

place which the LORD shall choofe, thou and thy houthold.

21 \* And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

\* Chap.  
12. 16, 23.

23 \* Onely thou shalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the pass-over, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

\* Exod.  
12. 2, &c.  
\* Exod.  
13. 4.

Observe the moneth of Abib, and keep the pass-over unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the pass-over unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choofe to place his name there.

\* Chap.  
12. 5.

3 \* Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

\* Exod.  
34. 25.

4 \* And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

|| Or,  
kill.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the pass-over within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choofe to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice

the pass-over at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choofe: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 \* Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 \* Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choofe:

\* Exod.  
23. 14.  
8. 14-23.

choofe: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 \* Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choofe: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 \* Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 \* That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 \* Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 \* Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The countermeit of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 \* If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou shalt have heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 \* At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 \* If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choofe;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choofe) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe

Y 2 serve

255

\* Num.  
35. 30.  
Chap.  
19. 15.  
Matth.  
18. 16.  
John  
8. 17.  
2 Cor.  
13. 1.  
Hebr.  
10. 28.

serve to do according to all that they inform thee :

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do : thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

† Heb. not to hearken.  
12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of

his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them :

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.  
3 The priests due. 6 The Levites portion.  
9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard.  
20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, & the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They

† Heb. his sales by the fathers.  
8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

† Levit. 18. 21.  
11 Or a charmer, or a confuler with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that

whoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou shalt succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve,

Y 3 and

† Chap.

12. 29.

† Heb.

inherit-

est, or,

possessest.

† Exod.

21. 13.

Num.

35. 10.

† Josh.

20. 2.

† Heb.

from ye-

sterday

the third

day.

† Heb.

iron.

† Heb.

wood.

258  
† Heb.  
findeſth.

and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb.  
ſmite him  
in life.  
† Heb.  
from ye-  
ſterday  
the third  
day.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

\* Chap.  
12. 20.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

† Joſh.  
20. 7.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) † then shalt thou add three cities mo for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

† Heb.  
in life.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

\* Num.  
35. 30.  
Chap.  
17. 6.  
Matth.  
18. 16.  
John  
8. 17.  
2 Cor.  
13. 1.  
Hebr.  
10. 28.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sin-

neſh: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him † that which is wrong:

† Or,  
falling e-  
rray.

17 Then both the men, between whom the controverſie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those days.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother:

\* Prov.  
19. 21.  
Dan.  
13. 6.

19 ¶ Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, but † life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

\* Exod.  
21. 23.  
Levit.  
24. 20.  
Matth.  
5. 38.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

¶ When thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your

† Heb.  
be tender.  
† Heb.  
make  
hoſte.

your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it: let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

† Heb.  
make it  
common:  
See Lev.  
19. 23.  
\* Chap.  
24. 5.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it: let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 ¶ And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her: let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted: let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

† Heb.  
mult.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

† Heb.  
be in  
the hand  
of the  
people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

† Joſh.  
21.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattel, and all that is in

the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (¶ for the tree of the field is mans life) to employ them in the siege.

† Or,  
for, O  
man, the  
tree of  
the field  
is to be  
employed  
in the  
siege.  
† Heb.  
to go  
from be-  
fore thee.  
† Heb.  
it come  
down.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down: and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

¶ If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

Y 4

2 Then

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be *that* the citie *which* is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, & which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is right* in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife :

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and † pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitee from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth : and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated :

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved, first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born :

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath : for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them :

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his citie, and unto the gate of his place :

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his citie, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, *he is a glutton, & a drunkard.*

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die : so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree :

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged, is † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Pringles upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

1 Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them : thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise : thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them : thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment : for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be young*

ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, & that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diverse seeds : lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of diverse sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thy self.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid :

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damfels virginitee, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damfels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid ; and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitee : and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the citie.

18 And

† Heb. month.

† Heb. in the midst.

|| Or, suffer to grow.  
† Heb. make, or dress.

† Heb. fulness of thy seed.

† Levit. 19. 19.

† Num. 15. 38.  
† Heb. wings.

† Heb. 19. 19.



18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

\* Levit.  
20. 10.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die, the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field,

and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanes to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filibines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usurie. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 ¶ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread & with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come with in the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: & when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou twilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant, which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire

of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usurie to thy brother; usurie of money, usurie of victuals, usurie of any thing that is lent upon usurie.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usurie, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usurie, that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbours standing-corn.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charitie.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to pass that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give

\* Exod.  
22. 25.  
Levit.  
25. 36.  
Psalm.  
15. 5.

\* Eccles  
5. 4.

\* Matth.  
12. 1.  
Mark 2.  
23.  
Luke  
6. 1.

\* Matth.  
5. 31. &  
19. 7.  
Mark  
10. 4.

\* Heb.  
matter of  
naked-  
ness.  
† Heb.  
cutting  
off.

¶ Or,  
take  
strong  
hold of  
her.

† Heb.  
cometh  
inward.

† Heb.  
sing  
him.

† Heb.  
sake  
of  
any  
thing.

† Heb.  
good  
for him.  
Or, je-  
mities.

164 give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce-ment, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, for ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the

the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 ¶ Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will

not perform the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel. The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

Z

19 There.

Chap. 20. 7. Heb. not any thing shall pass upon him.

Levit. 13. 2.

Num. 12. 10.

Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

Levit. 19. 13. Ob. 4. 14. Heb. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1.

Cor. 14.

1 Cor. 9. 9. Tim. 1. 18. Heb. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1.

Levit. 19. 9. 21. 22.

Mark 2. 19. Luke 8. 18. Or, 1. 1. 2. 1. 3. 1. 4. 1. 5. 1. 6. 1. 7. 1. 8. 1. 9. 1. 10. 1. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1.

Heb. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1.

Or, 1. 1. 2. 1. 3. 1. 4. 1. 5. 1. 6. 1. 7. 1. 8. 1. 9. 1. 10. 1. 11. 1. 12. 1. 13. 1. 14. 1. 15. 1. 16. 1. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1.

265

Heb. a stone and a stone. an ephab and an ephab.

Exod. 17. 8.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1. The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third years tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

And it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 ¶ Look down from thy holy habitation,

bitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swearst unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

And Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

Z 2. 16 Cursed



34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a fore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſs them, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelf with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons & daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkeneſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee

for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulness and with gladneſs of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thiſt, and in nakedneſs, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, as ſwift as the eagle ſieth, a nation whole tongue thou ſhalt not underſtand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oyl, or the increaſe of thy king, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſteſt, throughout all thy land; and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the fleſh of thy ſons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtrainneſs wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſs thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any

of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtrainneſs wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſs thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenels & tenderneſs, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, and towards her daughter;

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtrainneſs wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſs thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of; and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſs, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were at as the ſtars of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſs, that as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from

off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſs it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt: but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart, wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpoke unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy you.

## CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 19 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſs. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THEſe are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

Z 4

3 The

\*1 King.  
9. 7.  
Jer. 24.  
9. and  
25. 9.  
Micah  
6. 15.  
Hag.  
1. 6.

† Heb.  
they ſhall  
not be  
thine.  
|| Or,  
poſſeſs.

† Heb.  
hate.  
† Heb.  
strong of  
war.

Levit.  
26. 29.  
2 Kings  
6. 29.  
Lam.  
4. 10.  
Bar. 3.  
† Heb.  
belly.

† Heb.  
hate.  
† Heb.  
strong of  
war.

† Heb.  
safe to  
ſeem.  
Chap.  
20. 22.

272 3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles :

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasséh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them; that ye may prosper in all that ye do:

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water :

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day :

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD

our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day :

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.)

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blest himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst :

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, the and his jealousy shall smite against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law :

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger, that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grafs groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger & in his wrath:

24 Even

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, & cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

## CHAP. XXX.

Great mercies promised unto the repentant.

11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul :

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD

thy God hath scattered thee.

4 ¶ If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 ¶ And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers :

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment, which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 ¶ It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go

\* Chap.  
4. 6.  
Josh.  
1. 7.  
1 Kings  
2. 3.

† Heb.  
pass.

† Heb.  
dungh  
gods.

† Or, a  
payne-  
full hea-  
† Heb.  
rest.

† Or,  
stubbren-  
ness.  
† Heb.

† Heb.  
the  
drunken  
to the  
thyrific.

† Heb.  
is writ-  
ten.

† Heb.  
where-  
with the  
LORD  
hath  
made it  
sick.  
Gen.  
19. 24.  
25.

273  
Neh.  
1. 9.

\* Chap.  
28. 11.

\* Rom.  
10. 6,  
&c.



go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil.

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

\* Chap.  
4. 26.

19 ¶ I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh year to the people.

14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testify against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an

hundred and twentie years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, 'Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And 'the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for, thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the

\* Num.  
20. 12.  
Chap.  
3. 27.

\* Num.  
27. 11.

\* Chap.  
7. 1.

the place which he shall choose: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this

song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, 'Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may

\* Heb.  
before.

\* Heb.  
do.

\* Josh.  
1. 6.

Heb.  
side  
ark.

\* Chap.  
15. 1.

I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

**G**ive ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grafs.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 <sup>† Heb. he hath corrupted to himself.</sup> They have corrupted themselves, <sup>† Heb. that they are not his children, that is their blot.</sup> their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 <sup>† Heb. generation and generation.</sup> Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Jacob is the <sup>† Heb. cord.</sup> lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernes: he <sup>† Heb. compassed him about.</sup> led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 <sup>† Heb. which were not Gods.</sup> But Jehurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, <sup>† Heb. which were not Gods.</sup> not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he <sup>† Heb. despised</sup> abhorred them, because of the

the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very forward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and I shall burn unto the lowest hell, and I shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, <sup>† Heb. which were not Gods.</sup> Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to

flight, except their Rock had sold them, & the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (& my sword shall devour flesh) and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 <sup>† Heb. his</sup> Rejoyce, O ye nations with A a.

Or, is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.

Ecclus 18. 1. Rom. 2. 19. Hebr. 10. 30.

2 Mac. 7. 6. Heb. hand.

† Heb. in hiding for you. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Tob. 12. 2. Wild. 16. 13.

† Or, Praise his people ye nations: or, sing ye. Rom. 15. 10.

278 his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he and ¶ Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, ¶ Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day: which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: becauſe it is your life, & through this thing ye ſhall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſs it.

48 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Jericho: and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people, as ¶ Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe ¶ ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ¶ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſs of Zin, becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

¶ The majeſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

And this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the

children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand went ¶ a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints are in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law: even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurin, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, ¶ Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ¶ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ¶ they ſhall put incenſe ¶ before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſs, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him; and the LORD ſhall cover

cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, ¶ Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſun, and for the precious things ¶ put forth by the ¶ moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſs thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that ¶ was ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſs: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, in a portion of the law-giver was he ¶ ſeated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatiſfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſs thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

25 ¶ Thy ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſs; and as thy days, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſhurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the ſkie.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Destroy them.

28 ¶ Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountain of Jacob ſhall be upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: who is like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies ¶ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIII.

¶ Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie days mourning for him. 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

And Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ¶ Pilgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him ¶ all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him,

A a 2

¶ Or, under thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.

¶ Jer. 23. 6.

¶ Or, ſhall be ſubdueth.

¶ Or, the bill.

¶ Chap. 3. 27.

2 Mac. 2. 4.

Moses age, death, and buriall.

Joshua

Joshua succeedeth him

The people prepared.

CHAP. I. ii.

Rahab receiveth the spies.

281

180  
Gen.  
12. 7.  
& 13. 15.

<sup>1</sup> This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And the children of Israel wept

for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

<sup>11</sup> In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

<sup>12</sup> And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

## THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

### CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.  
<sup>3</sup> The borders of the promised land. <sup>5, 9</sup> God promiseth to assist Joshua. <sup>8</sup> He giveth him instructions. <sup>10</sup> He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. <sup>12</sup> Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses.  
<sup>16</sup> They promise him fealty.



Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of

\* Deut.  
1. 38.

Nun, Moses minister, saying,  
<sup>2</sup> Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

\* Deut.  
11. 24.  
Chap.  
14. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

<sup>4</sup> From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

<sup>5</sup> There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

<sup>7</sup> Onely be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>8</sup> This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

<sup>9</sup> Have not I commanded thee? Be strong

Heb.

3. 5.

Deut.

31. 23.

Or,

thou shalt

cause this

people to

inherit the

land.

8cc.

Deut.

5. 23. and

28. 14.

Or, do

weighty.

The people prepared.

strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

<sup>11</sup> Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals, for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

<sup>13</sup> Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

<sup>14</sup> Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

<sup>15</sup> Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

<sup>17</sup> According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

<sup>18</sup> Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in

all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

### CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. <sup>8</sup> The covenant between her and them. <sup>23</sup> Their return and relation.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

<sup>2</sup> And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

<sup>3</sup> And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

<sup>4</sup> And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

<sup>5</sup> And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

<sup>6</sup> But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

<sup>7</sup> And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof:

<sup>9</sup> And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

A a 3.

10 For

\* Hebr.

11. 31.

James

2. 25.

\* Heb.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

lay.

182  
14. 21.  
Chap.  
4. 23.  
Num.  
21. 24.  
† Heb.  
rose up.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness: that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house; and give me a true token.

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever

shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way; but found them not.

23 † So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 † And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 † And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of

Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 † And it came to pass when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest);

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: & those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. III.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, & ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, who he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

A a 4.

5 And

283.

† Pgal.

114. 3.

† Acts

7. 45.

† Chr.

12. 15.

Ecclus

24. 26.

† Deut.

27. 2.

† Chap.

3. 12.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan; and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers*: † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: & these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua: & the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourtie thousand † prepared for war, passed over before the LORD: unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The pass-over is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee † sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at † the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males; *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called † Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the pass-over, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the pass-over unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, & said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as † captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Joshua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And

285  
† Heb.  
when the  
people  
had made  
an end to  
be cir-  
cumci-  
sed.

† That  
is, rol-  
ling.

Exod.  
23. 23.

† Or,  
prince.

Exod.  
3. 5.  
Acts 7.  
33.

† Heb.  
did shut  
up, and  
was shut  
up.

† Heb.  
to mor-  
row.

† Or,  
readie  
armed.

† Heb.  
plucked  
up.  
† Heb.  
went.

† Heb.  
to mor-  
row.

Num.  
14. 23.

Exod.  
14. 21.

† Heb.  
all days.

Num.  
32. 27.



5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan; and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your children ask their fathers: † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: & these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: & the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourtie thousand † prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

## CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The pass-over is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

And it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel untill we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee † sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at † the hill of the fore-skins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males; even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called † Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the pass-over, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the pass-over unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, & said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as † captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Joshua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

Now Jericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb.  
to more  
you.

\* Num.  
32.27.

† Or,  
read:  
armed.

Or,  
waters of  
Jordan.  
Exod.  
13.18.

† Heb.  
plucked  
up.  
† Heb.  
went.

† Heb.  
to more  
you.

\* Num.  
14.23.

† Exod.  
14.21.

† Heb.  
all days.

285  
† Heb.  
when the  
people  
had made  
an end to  
be cir-  
cumci-  
sed.

† That  
is, rol-  
ling.

\* Exod.  
23.23.

† Or,  
prince.

\* Exod.  
3.5.  
Acts 7.  
33.

† Heb.  
did shut  
up, and  
was shut  
up.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long blast with the rams horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the re-reward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the re-reward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are to consecrate unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasure of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the

Heb. 11. 30. under it.

the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasure of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, & his fame was noised throughout all the country.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confes-

sion. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chafed them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turned their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and

† Heb. under it.

Chap. 14. Heb. 11.

† Heb. families.

Or, deserveth.

Chap. 2. 4.

† King. 6. 34.

† Heb. gathering host.

† Heb. make your voice to be heard.

and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

† Heb. *fullest.*  
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.*

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought † folly in Israel.

† Or, *wickedness.*

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the

Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie shekels † Heb. *weight.* weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, & the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD. † Heb. *posed.*

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great

great heap of stones unto this day: So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of † Achor; unto this day.

## CHAP. VIII.

† God encourageth Joshua. 2 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, & his people; and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto † Jericho and her king: only † the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the com-

mandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they halted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into

B b

† Or, *of Ai.*

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

*Ai taken and burned.*

*JOSHUA.*

*The law written on stones.*

290

into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and took it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they <sup>† Heb. band.</sup> let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 <sup>† Num. 31. 22, 26.</sup> Only the cartel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the citie, and <sup>† Chap. 7. 26.</sup> raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in <sup>† Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 1.</sup> the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: <sup>† Deut. 11. 39. & 27. 1.</sup> as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleis the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to <sup>† Deut. 11. 39. & 27. 1.</sup> all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, <sup>† Deut. 31. 13. & Heb. 1. 1.</sup> with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP.

*The Gibeonites by craft*

CHAP. IX.

*obtain a league.*

<sup>1</sup> The kings combine against Israel. <sup>3</sup> the Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, <sup>16</sup> for which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilyly, and went and made as if they had been embassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Hesh-

bon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals <sup>† Heb. in your band.</sup> with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they berent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon

B b 2.

292 upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

## CHAP. X.

Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua resscueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are moved in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

Now it came to pass, when Adonizadek king of Jerusalem had

heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizadek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones, than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD

your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, & bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, & hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge

B b 3

294 of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

\* Chap.  
6. 21.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him, unto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 And then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, & all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

#### CHAP. XI.

Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achishaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west:

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts: with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the seashore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, & unto the Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, & burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, & the valley of the same:

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them & slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they took in battel.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for

B b 4

295

Exod.

34. 11.

Deut.

7. 2.

Heb.

he remo-

ved no-

things.

Or, the

smooth

mount-

tain.

Chap.

9. 3.



296 an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 \* Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south, under the Ashdodth-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto

the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 \* The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 \* The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 \* The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 \* The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 \* The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achishaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

## CHAP. XIII.

*2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.*

*Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasseh.*

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Gibletes, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon

king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and the Ashdodth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the

\* Num.  
21. 24.  
Deut.  
3. 6.

|| Or, Teman.  
|| Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the bill.  
\* Deut.  
3. 17.  
& 4. 49.  
\* Deut.  
3. 11.  
Chap.  
13. 12.

\* Num.  
32. 29.  
Deut. 3.  
12.  
Chap.  
13. 8.

\* Chap.  
11. 17.

\* Chap.  
6. 2.  
\* Chap.  
8. 19.  
\* Chap.  
10. 23.

\* Chap.  
10. 33.  
\* Chap.  
10. 38.

\* Chap.  
10. 29.  
\* Chap.  
10. 28.

|| Or, Sharn.  
\* Chap.  
11. 10.

Num.  
33. 49.  
\* Chap.  
14. 1.

Heb.  
on posses.

Or, Aroer.

297

\* Deut.  
3. 11.  
Chap.  
12. 4.

|| Or, the high places of Baal, & house of Baal-meon.

\* Deut. 3.  
17.  
|| Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the bill.  
\* Num.  
31. 8.

298  
Or,  
diviner.

the slayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in

the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

## CHAP. XIV.

The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

And these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the

Chap.  
18. 7.

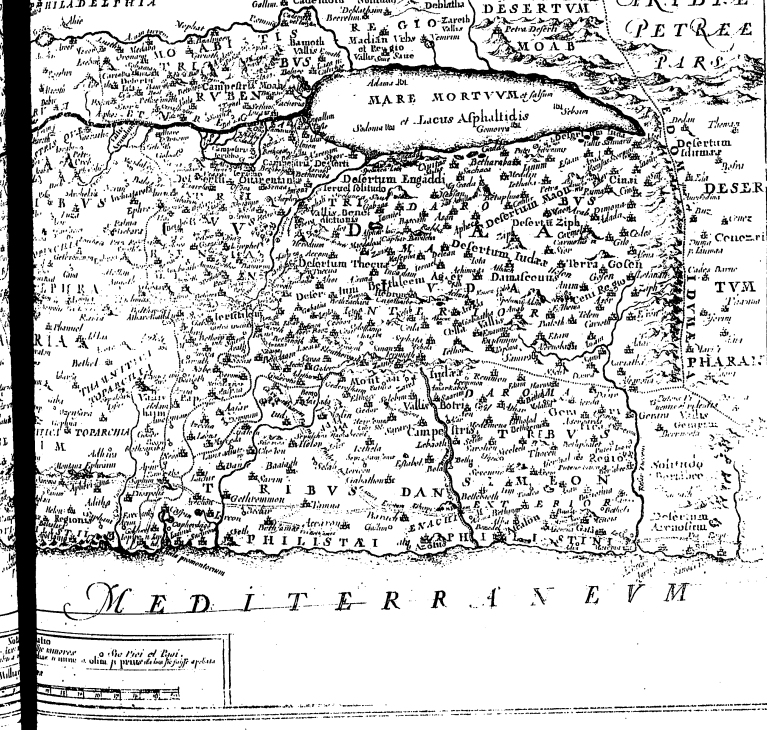
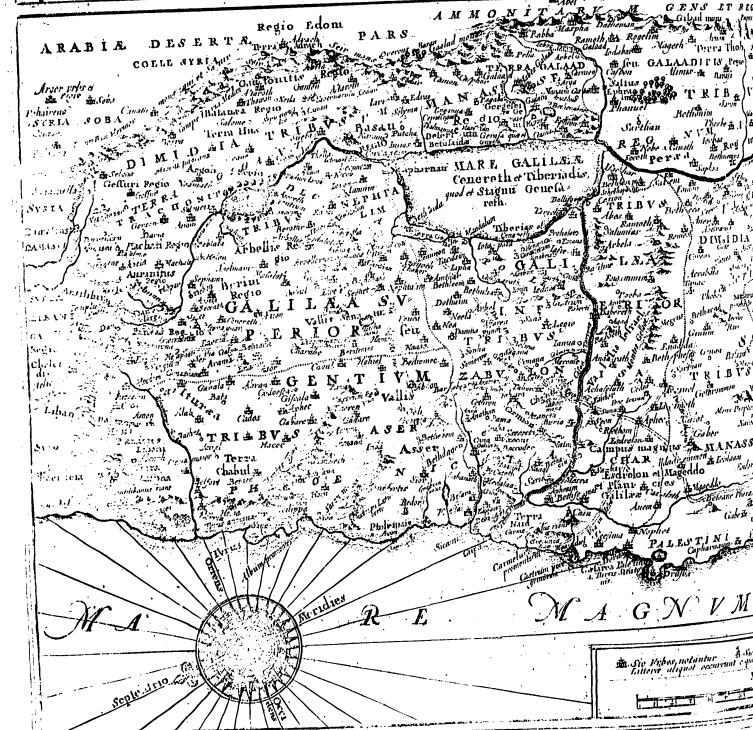
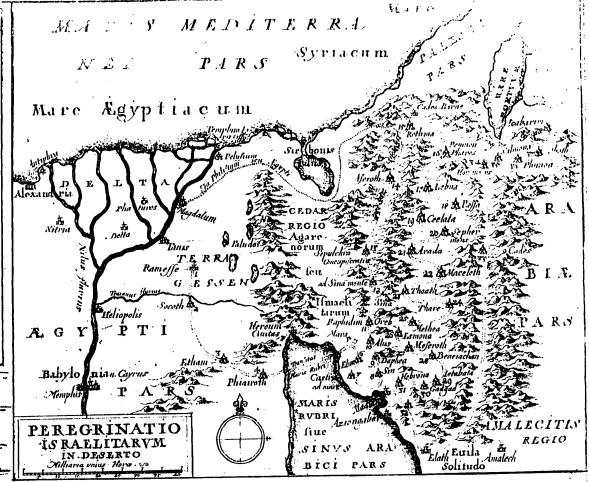
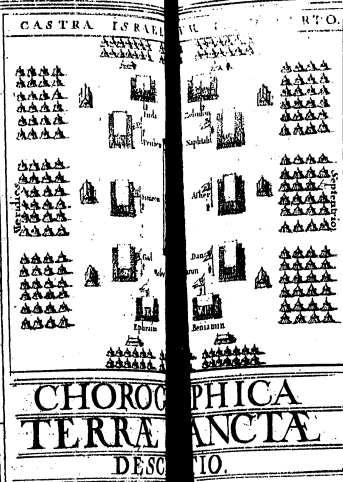
Num.  
18. 10.

Num.  
34. 17.

Num.  
26. 55.  
& 33. 54.

Num.  
35. 2.  
Chap.  
21. 2.

\*Num.  
32. 39.



Num.  
14-24.

the people melt: but I wholly <sup>a</sup> followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

Heb.  
multid.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourtie and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel <sup>†</sup> wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

Eccles.  
46. 9.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

Chap.  
21. 12.  
Mac.  
2. 56.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

Chap.  
15. 13.

15 And the name of Hebron before, was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

## CHAP. XV.

<sup>a</sup> The borders of the lot of Judah. <sup>13</sup> Caleb's portion and conquest. <sup>16</sup> Othniel for his valour hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife. <sup>18</sup> She obtaineth a blessing of her father. <sup>21</sup> The cities of Judah. <sup>63</sup> The Jebusites not conquered.

Num.  
34. 3.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of E-

dom; the wilderness of Zin southward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border was the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron,

299  
Num.  
33. 36.† Heb.  
tongue.† Or,  
the going  
up to Ac-  
rabbim.† 1 King.  
1. 9.

300 phron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even <sup>4</sup> the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of

water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, & Shema, & Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Ekolad, and Chefil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanfannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharam, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: <sup>11</sup> Or, w fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: <sup>11</sup> Or, w sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 391  
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezeb,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresnah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshtean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inha-

bitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh.

C c.

302 nasseh, all the cities with their villages.  
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

\* Gen. 41. 51. &  
46. 20.  
\* Gen. 50. 23.  
Num. 32. 39.  
\* Num. 26. 29.  
T Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he was the first-born of Joseph) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

\* Num. 26. 33.  
& 27. 1.  
& 36. 2.  
3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, & Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are a brook among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward it was Ephraim, and north-ward it was Manasseh, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-countrey, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the

Periz-

Or, Ephraim.  
Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites, that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.



14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, & Beer-she, and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

## CHAP. XIX.

*The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-israh,

6 And Beth-jebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ahan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-limehoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphtah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallah, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abze,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-she-mesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out

for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphtah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, & reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, & reacheth to Asher on the west-side, & to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

C c 3.

37 And

306

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horrem, & Beth-anath, & Beth-she-mesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-she-mesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Elekeke, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ¶ before ¶ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, ¶ Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie, which he asked, even ¶ Timnath-herah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 ¶ These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua

the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

## CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, ¶ and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ¶ Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, & hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, and ¶ untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain,

plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the congregation.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ¶ The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe

of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here ¶ mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them ¶ the city of Arba the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But ¶ the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-she-mesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, & Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

C c 4.

20 ¶ And

307

† Heb. called.

¶ Or, Kirjath-arba.

¶ Chap. 14. 14. 1 Chr. 6. 56.

¶ Or, over against. ¶ Or, Joppa, Acts 9. 36.

¶ Judg. 18. 29.

¶ Chap. 24. 30.

¶ Num. 34. 17.

Exod.

21. 9.

Num.

35. 6.

11. 14.

Deut.

19. 2.

Num. 35. 1.

Num.

35. 25.

¶ Heb.

Sanctified.

Deut.

4. 43.

Chap.

6. 78.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershon-

nites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs;

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

## CHAP. XXII

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.

home. 10 They build the altar of testimony, in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to,

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this, that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye

† Heb. house of the father.

310 ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

\* Num. 25. 4. 17 Is the iniquitie of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD: and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

\* Chap. 7. 1, 5. 20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel: and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

† Heb. To morrow. 24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What

have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not

not committed this trespass against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar † Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and † stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land,

as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 † But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 † For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning

311

Deut.

5. 32. &amp;c.

28. 14.

Psal.

16. 4.

Or,

For if

you will

cleave,

&amp;c.

Or,

Then the

LORD

will

drive.

Levit.

26. 8.

Deut.

32. 30.

† Heb.

souls.

Exod.

23. 33.

Num.

33. 55.

Deut.

7. 16.

Chap.

21. 45.

cerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua assembles the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshuas age, death and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: & I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horse-men unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, & I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and

in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is a holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart

unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, & set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

## THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

## CHAP. I.

*The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.*



Now after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three-score and ten kings having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had

taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew She-shai, and Ahiman, and Talmi.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Caleb's younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

18 Also

*The acts of Benjamin,*

CHAP. II.

*the house of Joseph, and other tribes.*

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof; and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley; because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, & called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries;

31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Beth-shean, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shean, and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

## CHAP. II.

*An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

D d 2.

2 And

<sup>315</sup> Joth. 16.10.

† Heb. was been viz. || Or, Maaleh-akkrabbim.

|| Or, messenger.

† Heb. the thumbs of their hands & of their feet. || Or, gleaned.





Ehud killeth Eglon.	JUDGES.	Shamgar, Deborah and Barak	Israel delivered from Jabin.	CHAP. III, V.	Jael killeth Sisera.
318 † Heb. a parlour of cooling.	<p>and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.</p> <p>20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of <i>his</i> seat.</p> <p>21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.</p> <p>22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and † the dirt came out.</p> <p>23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.</p> <p>24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he † covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.</p> <p>25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened <i>them</i>: and behold, their lord <i>was</i> fallen down dead on the earth.</p> <p>26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.</p> <p>27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.</p> <p>28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.</p> <p>29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all</p>	<p>† justie, and all men of valour; and there † Heb. escaped not a man.</p> <p>30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.</p> <p>31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.</p> <p>CHAP. III.</p> <p>1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.</p> <p>AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.</p> <p>2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host <i>was</i> Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.</p> <p>3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.</p> <p>4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.</p> <p>5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.</p> <p>6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, <i>saying</i>, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?</p> <p>7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's armie, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.</p> <p>8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, <i>then</i> I will not go.</p> <p>9 And</p>	<p>9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest; shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.</p> <p>10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.</p> <p>11 Now Heber the Kenite, <i>which was</i> of the children of † Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaïm, which <i>is</i> by Kedesh.</p> <p>12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.</p> <p>13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, <i>even</i> nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that <i>were</i> with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.</p> <p>14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this <i>is</i> the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.</p> <p>15 And † the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all <i>his</i> chariots, and all <i>his</i> host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off <i>his</i> chariot, &amp; fled away on his feet.</p> <p>16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.</p> <p>17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for <i>there was</i> peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.</p> <p>18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in,</p>	<p>my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, in to the tent, she covered him with a † mantle.</p> <p>19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirstie: and she opened † a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.</p> <p>20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.</p> <p>21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.</p> <p>22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold Sisera lay dead, and the nail <i>was</i> in his temples.</p> <p>23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.</p> <p>24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.</p> <p>CHAP. V.</p> <p>1 The song of Deborah and Barak.</p> <p>THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, <i>saying</i>,</p> <p>2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.</p> <p>3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes, I, <i>even</i> I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.</p> <p>4 LORD, † when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out</p>	<p>319 † Heb. 11 Or, rug, or, blanket. † Heb. † Heb. going and was hard. † Heb. D d 4 † Heb. † Heb.</p>

320 of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains † melted from before the LORD, even † that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of † Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of † Jael, the high-ways were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 † Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was a root of them against Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: † for the divisions of Reuben there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? † for the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his † breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † jeopardied their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the hors-hoofs broken, by the means of the † pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer she smote

smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattels, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarrie the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wife ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie years.

## CHAP. VI.

The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideon's present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. 28 Joash sendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideon's armie. 36 Gideon's sign.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of

the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither † sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 † And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, † fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 † And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son † Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt?

322 but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, <sup>† Heb. my elbow and is the meanest.</sup> my familie is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my <sup>|| Or, meat-offering.</sup> present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will carrie untill thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready <sup>† Heb. a kid of the goats.</sup> a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen

an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it <sup>|| That is, The LORD send peace.</sup> Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, <sup>|| Or, and.</sup> even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this <sup>† Heb. strong place.</sup> rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because



Marten de Vos Inventor

# AD PUGNAS APTI TOTA DE GENTE LEGUNTUR

Drie-enich Heylich Godt een helper in het Vochten  
Die niet gebanden sijt aan goederhande macht  
Noch u vertrouwen stelt op duysenden van Knechten  
Maer alles wilt gy wilt doet door u eegen crachte

De seeckerhayt is hier, als Israël sou stryden  
En den Midianijt besoecken in het Dal  
Dat achter More Leydt de Heer en wil niet lyden  
Dat sulcken grooten hoop hem tegen trecken

# DE GELIDO SI QUIS FLUMINE LAMBIT AQUAS.

Want twee en twintich duyst versaechte bloo gesellen  
Godt keren doet nae huys, tien duysent bleven dan  
By Gideon, die noch dees moet ten proeve stellen  
Den water daer hy maer behout driehondert man

Dees proeve die bestont in dus of soo te drincken  
Wie Godt verkoren hadt om desen hoop te slaen  
En dit ontelbaer Heyr te gronde sou doen sincken  
Dat voor een handt volvolck niet en dorft blyven staen

because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be drie upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

## CHAP. VII.

<sup>1</sup> Gileads armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. <sup>9</sup> He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley-eake. <sup>6</sup> His stratageme of trumpets and

lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

323

Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So

Deut.  
20. 8.  
Mac.  
3. 56.



324 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, & all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans

hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His epod cause of idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Ze-

bah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, & with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the towre of E. Penuel,

¶ Or, ranks by five. Chap. 6. 33.

† Heb. the breaking thereof. † Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

¶ Heb. that thing is to show all done as we say.

¶ Heb. wit.

¶ Or, towards. † Heb. pp.

325 † Heb. thresh.

¶ Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

† Heb. terrified.

† Heb. writ.

† Heb. made to know.

326  
1 King.  
12.25.

† Heb.  
according  
to the  
form,  
&c.

† Or,  
orna-  
ments  
like the  
moon.

† Or,  
sweet  
jewels.

Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the † ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and † collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod

thereof, and put it in his cite, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threecore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass afoons as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech, by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and overthroweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone. 56 Jothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak,

† Heb.  
what is  
good?  
together,  
&c.

† Heb.  
after.

† Heb.  
going out  
of his  
high-  
land.

Or, by  
the oak of  
the pillar:  
&c.  
ollh.  
426.

† Heb.  
up and  
down for  
her  
&c.

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threecore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threecore and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith: wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threecore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, † by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Harken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the † bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life for you, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: † Heb. cast his life.)

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threecore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, then rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

Ec 2

23 Then

327

† Or,  
thistle.

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threecore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 And when Zebul, the ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, & another company come along by the plain of Menonim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, & divided them into three companies, and laid

laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and fowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen to me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came unto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the towre to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

## CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 2 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

And after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty as-colls, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods

E c 3.

Israel oppressed.

330

gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever thou seemest good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

## JUDGES.

Jephthah made captain

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the children of Gilead.

### CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthah's vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead began Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come & be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress.

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto

by covenant with the Gileadites.

CHAP. XI. The treaty with the Ammonites in vain.

unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, & unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent: & Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee.

E c 4.

against

Jephthahs rash vow.

JUDGES.

He performeth it.

332 gainst thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

† Heb. that which cometh forth, which shall come forth. † Or, or I will offer for it, &c.

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

† Or, Abel.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only childe: † beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

† Or, he had not of his own, either son or daughter. † Heb. of himself.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low; and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custome in Israel,

† Or, to dance. † Heb. from year to year. † Or, with.

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon judges.

CHAP. xii, xiii.

An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.

vered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, & slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and

thirty nephews, that rode on three-score and ten ass-colls: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then

333 † Heb. sons.

† Heb. added to commit, &c.

† Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. & 10. 6.

† Num. 6. 2, 3.

† Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

Jephthah's rash vow.

JUDGES.

He performeth it.

332 gainst thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child: he beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low; and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 12 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered

Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon judges. CHAP. xii, xiii.

An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife.

vered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand; wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, & slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and

thirty nephews, that rode on three-score and ten ass-colls: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2. An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then



8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: † How shall we order the childe, and † *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD

said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, & the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase. 10 Samsons marriage-feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, & saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father, and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

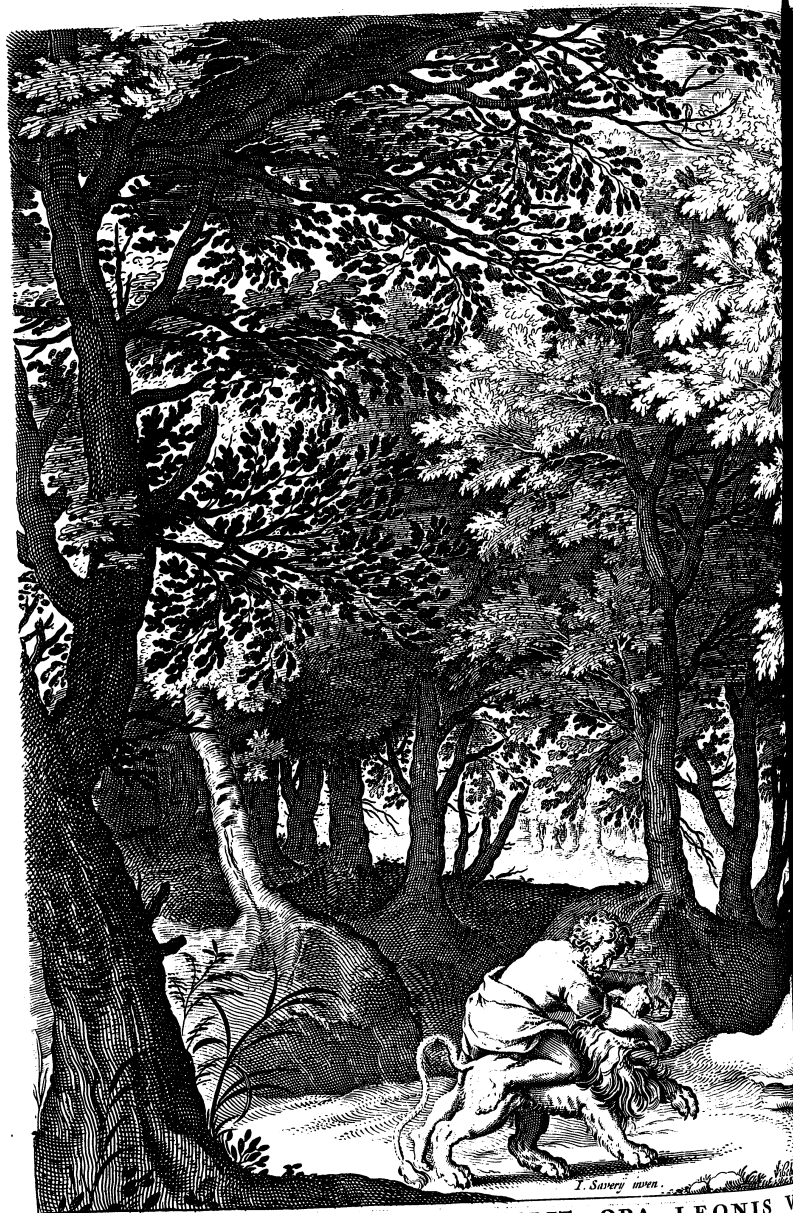
3 Then

† Heb. What shall be the manner of the, &c.  
‡ Or, what shall be do?  
† Heb. what shall be his work?

† Heb. before thee.

‡ Or, wondrously full.

Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 22.



**ARMORUM NULLA VI CONTERIT ORA LEONIS V**

*Wanneer als Sinfon ghingh nae Thinnath om te vergen,  
Een Philisteyfche vrou hem tot een bedgenoot,  
En met syn Ouders quam ontrent by Thinnats Bergen,  
Op hem een jonge Leen al brullende toe fchoot*

*Syn Ouders hier van niet het minfte deel befpauden,  
Maer fiet des Heeren Geest flacks ruudich oor hem,  
Verkent hem fulcken krachte dat hy het dier verfhouden,  
En als een Boeken teer: foo loopt het in de klon:*



**ET EX LUCTA FORTIS ABIT DUBLA. Iudicum 14. 5.**

*Van daer foo guet hy voort en vordert syn begeeren,  
Verkrycht al syn verfoeck, daer op hy dan vertreckt,  
En foo hy tot syn Bryt daer nae guet weder keeren:  
Verfoeckt het doode Aus, dat hem tot fpyfe streckt:*

*Een fwaem Dyen was in defen Romp gevallen,  
En homich over veel waer van hy foo veel krycht,  
Dat hy en d' Ouders daer van eten met hen allen  
Doch defe gantsche fack hy noch voor haer verfrycht.*

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for *†* she pleaseth me well.

Heb.  
he is  
right in  
the  
etc.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared *†* against him.

Heb. in  
the  
ring

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven days of the feast,

and finde it out, then I will give you thirty || sheets, and thirty change of garments.

335  
|| Or,  
shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us *†* to take that we have? *is it not so?*

† Heb.  
to per-  
fess us,  
or, to im-  
poverish  
us.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him || the seven days, while the feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

|| Or,  
the rest  
of the  
seven  
days,  
&c.

18 And the men of the cite said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and took their || spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

|| Or,  
apparel.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain Ein-hakkore for him in Lehi.

**B**UT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ¶ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ¶ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands were loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found ¶ a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, ¶ heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he

† Heb. let her be thine.

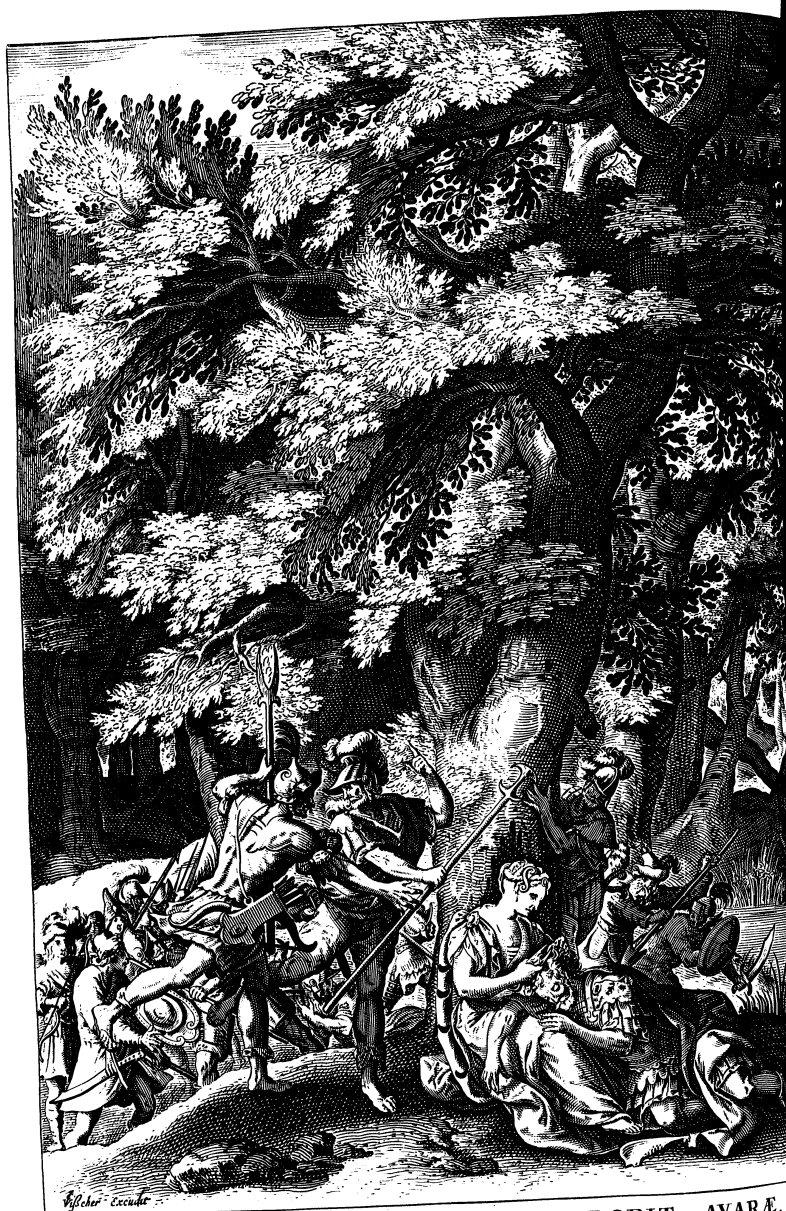
¶ Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.  
¶ Or, torches.

† Heb. went down.

† Heb. were melted.  
† Heb. might.

† Heb. as heaps upon heaps.

had.



ROBUR UBI SIMSON MERETRICI PRODIT AVARÆ.

Hoe heerlijk dat een Man uitmunt in groote krachten  
In wetenschap, verstant en andre dughden meer  
Hij moet hem van de wijn en haere lusten wachten  
Of verpelt zijn Godes gunst, zijn kracht en eer ter wer

Dit treft dien Stercken Held, wiens kracht geroem sal warden  
Soo laagh de woerdts staet, der Philisteenen Schrick  
Die Gazans voort wegh droeg, die niemant sijt bewerd  
Brought laes door haere lust sich selve in den St



STIBUS, EFFOSSO LUMINE, PRÆDA FUIT. Iudicum 16. 19.

Wanneer hij Delila om geile lust te plegen  
Sijn krachten openbaert, zij troont hem in haer Schoot,  
Hij slaapt, zij scheert zijn haire, waer door de heijdens krogen  
Hem krachtelees en blut, gevangen tot der doot.

Laet Simfons groote kracht en groote val ons leeren  
t' misbruycken van de wijn t' gebruyck van hoerelust  
Te njden, en die valt hem weer tot Godt te keeren  
Die een bekereids siel vergunt genaed en rust

had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, & said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceived. 15 At last she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, & put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, & laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till mid-night, and arose at mid-night, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman || in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great

strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may binde him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde me with seven || † green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be † as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines



338

be upon thee, Samson. And he awakened out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, after he was shaven.

† Heb. shortened.

† Heb. bored out.

|| Or, as when he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then

† Heb. and he delivered him out of their hand.

† Heb. before them.

|| Or, he leaned on them.

† Heb. my soul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, & spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde a place:

and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of

339 † Heb. in making his way.

|| Or, a double suit, &c. † Heb. an order of garments.

\* Chap. 17. 6. &c. 21. 25.

† Heb. sons.

340 the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his prieſt.

5 And they ſaid unto him, Ask counſel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go ſhall be prosperous.

6 And the prieſt ſaid unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſs, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no ſupremacy in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſs with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaoel: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, and to enter to poſſeſs the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaoel, ſix hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahanehdan, unto this day: behold, it is behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto

mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to ſpie out the country of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Levite, even unto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted him.

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men, that went to ſpie out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entering of the gate, with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: is it better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the miſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes near to Micahs houſe, were gathered together:

ther, & overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt angry fellows run upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſehold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, and they had no buſineſs with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gershon, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he and his ſons, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeon. 22 The Gibeonites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.

And it came to paſs in thoſe days, when there was no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three days: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſs on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried

Chap. 17. 6. &c. 18. 1. &c. 21. 25. † Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine. † Heb. Or, a year and four months. † Heb. days four months. † Heb. to her heart.

† Heb. Strength. en.

† Heb. poſſeſſion, or, heir of inheritance.

† Heb. girded.

† Heb. that thou art gathered together.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

† Heb. 47.

342  
† Heb.  
till the  
day de-  
clined.

† Heb.  
is weak.  
† Heb.  
it is the  
pitching  
time of  
the day.  
† Heb.  
to thy  
tent.  
† Heb.  
to over  
against.

ried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damselfather, said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his

eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me, onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her

† Heb.  
gather-  
eth.

† Gen.  
19. 6.

† Heb.  
the man  
was of  
Gilead.

her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come in to his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

## CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benja-

min heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin.

† Heb.  
the man  
the Le-  
vite.

† Heb.  
humbled.

† Heb.  
fellows.

Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

\* Chap.  
3. 15.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men \* left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again

to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again; eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and fast there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before

us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the citie, unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twentie and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the citie ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin

were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But fix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every citie, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even

345  
† Heb.  
touched  
them.

† Or;  
from  
Menn-  
chab,  
&c.  
† Heb.  
unto over  
against.

\* Chap.  
21. 13.

† Heb.  
was  
found.  
† Heb.  
were  
found.

346 even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore :

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel ?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day :

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, \* Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male : and

they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some † to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time ; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead : and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters : for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly in a place which is on the north-side of Beth-el, † on the east-side † of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards :

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us

¶ Or, Gratified us in them.

to complain, that we will say unto them, † Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war : for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went &

returned unto their inheritance, & repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 † In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

347

¶ Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1.

## THE BOOK OF RUTH.

## CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 disswadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.



Now it came to pass in the days when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land : and a certain man of Beth-le-

hem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah : and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth : and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, & her two daughters in law with her : and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may findereast, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them : and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters : why will ye go with me? are there yet any mo sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband : if I should say, I have hope, † if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons :

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they

¶ Or, if I were with an husband. † Heb. hope.

\* Num.

31. 17.

† Heb.

knoweth

the lying

with

man.

† Heb.

young

women

virgins.

348

† Heb.  
I have  
much bit-  
ternesse.

they were grown: would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

|| Or,  
Be not  
against  
me.

16 And Ruth said, || Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

|| Heb.  
strength-  
ened her  
self.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

|| That  
is, plea-  
sant.|| That  
is, bitter.

20 And she said unto them, Call me not || Naomi, call me || Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

## CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz: 4 Boaz taketh

king knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto || Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you; and they answered him, The LORD blefs thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed

bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, || Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thine hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, & beat out that she had gleaned: & it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed,

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, || one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, & get thee down to the floor: but make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down,

349

|| Or, one  
that hath  
right to  
redeem.|| Or, fall  
upon thee.



† Heb.  
I have  
much bit-  
ternesse.

they were grown: would ye ſtay for them from having husbands: nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they liſt up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ¶ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to paſs when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not ¶ Naomi, call me ¶ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitels her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

## CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz; 4 Boaz taketh

king knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great favour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitels ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto ¶ Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they answered him, The LORD bleſs thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, answered and ſaid, It is the Moabitish damſel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athiſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed

bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz answered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ¶ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thine hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, & beat out that ſhe had gleaned: & it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſs to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, ¶ one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitels ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ¶ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, & get thee down to the floor: but make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down,

¶ Or,  
Be not  
againſt  
me.

¶ Heb.  
ſtrength-  
ened her  
ſelf.

¶ That  
is, plea-  
ſant.  
¶ That  
is, bitter.

¶ Or, one  
that hath  
right to  
redeem.

¶ Or, fall  
upon thee.

Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

Or, took hold on.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou art a near kinsman.

Or, one that hath right to redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the cite of my people doth know, that thou art a virtuous woman.

Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up be-

fore one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the *vail* that thou hast upon thee, and hold it, And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the cite.

Or, sheet, or apron.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

## CHAP. III.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marryeth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the cite, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 ¶ Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, & gave it to his neighbour: & this was a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilians and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren; and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do

thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Aminadab,

20 And Aminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

Heb. proclaim thy name. Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

Heb. caused to cease unto thee, Or, redeemer. Heb. to non-rish. Heb. thy gray hairs.

1 Chr. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

Or, Salmon.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,  
OTHERWISE CALLED,  
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

## CHAP. I.

*Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshipped yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, & provoked by Peninnah. 9 Elkanah in grief prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blest her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the Lord.*

**N**OW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city <sup>† yearly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.</sup>

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave <sup>||</sup> a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb;

6 And her adversary also <sup>†</sup> provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And <sup>as</sup> he did so year by year, <sup>||</sup> <sup>†</sup> when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou?

and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? <sup>am</sup> not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was <sup>†</sup> in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid <sup>†</sup> a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered & said, No, my lord, I <sup>am</sup> a woman <sup>†</sup> of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my <sup>||</sup> complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-

Hannah beareth Samuel.

CHAP. I, II.

Her song in thankfulness.

maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, <sup>†</sup> when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name <sup>||</sup> Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, <sup>I will not go up</sup> untill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, <sup>as</sup> thy soul liveth, my lord, I <sup>am</sup> the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition on which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have <sup>||</sup> lent him

to the LORD as long as he liveth, <sup>||</sup> he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

## CHAP. II.

*Hannahs song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministry. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reprovet his sons. 27 A prophesie against Elies house.*

**A**ND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, & maketh rich: he bringeth low, & lifteth up.

8 He <sup>†</sup> raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, & the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, & he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

G g 3

11 And

333

<sup>||</sup> Or, he, whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hard.

Deut.

32.39.

Wild.

16.13.

Tob.13.

2.

Psal.

113.7.

Chap.

7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house: and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand:

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDs people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourst thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, & the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me, for them that honour me, I will honour, & they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will

will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

## CHAP. III.

How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ¶ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: I will begin, I will also make an end.

13 ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Sa-

† Heb. as on the day.

Exod. 28. 4.

Or, petition which he asked, &c.

† Heb. the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would give Israel.

Heb. Or, now that the child was grown.

Lev. 24. 10.

Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

2 King. 21. 12.

† Heb. beginning and ending. Or, And I will tell him, &c. Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. Or, accused. † Heb. frowned not upon them.

muel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and <sup>†</sup> more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him <sup>†</sup> every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

## CHAP. IV.

*The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark to the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.*

And the word of Samuel <sup>†</sup> came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joynd battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of <sup>†</sup> the armie in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us <sup>†</sup> fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shi-

loh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: & the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us, for there hath not been such a thing <sup>†</sup> heretofore.

8 Wo unto us; who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, <sup>†</sup> as they have been to you: <sup>†</sup> quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, <sup>†</sup> were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watch-

ing:

ing: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the cite and told it, all the cite cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight years old; and <sup>†</sup> his eyes <sup>†</sup> were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What <sup>†</sup> is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe near <sup>†</sup> to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, & that her father in law, & her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed, for her pains <sup>†</sup> came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, she women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe <sup>†</sup> I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

*The Philistines, having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 8 So God deal eth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.*

And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only <sup>†</sup> the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with <sup>†</sup> emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And

† Heb. so add.  
† Or, word.  
† Heb. all the things, or, words.

† Or, faithful.

† Or, came to pass.  
† Heb. was.

† Heb. the battel was spread.  
† Heb. the array.

† Heb. take unto us.

† Heb. possibly on the third day.

† Or, as

† Judge 13. 1. † Heb. be man.

† Heb. were men.

† Heb. out

† Heb. that

† Heb. there

† Heb. the

† Heb. the

† Heb. the

† Or, the  
† Heb. part.

† Psal. 78. 66.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the crie of the citie went up to heaven.

## CHAP. VI.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden

mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley:

valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there: where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country-villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fiftie thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought

again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

## CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twentie years, 3 the Israelites, by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfitteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twentie years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel



360

rael heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to crie unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. Be not silent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD || heard him.

|| Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines and smote them, untill they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, & set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it || Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

|| That is, the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and he circumscribed.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

## CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore || hearken unto their voice: || howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner

manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horf-men, and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your feed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. and.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his citie.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by

the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel enter-taineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, || a Ben-jamite, a mighty man of || power.

† Chap.

14. 51.

1 Chr.

8. 33.

|| Or,

the son of

a man of

Benjimi.

|| Or,

substance.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Ben-jamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, & let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

† Heb.

is gone

out of,

&amp;c.

† Heb.

is with

us.

† Heb.

there is

found in

my hand.

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver:

H h.

silver:

362

silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before-time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet, was before-time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the citie; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth bleſs the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their crie is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the

man, whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them; for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjaminite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is † left, set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may

† Heb. Thy word is good.

† Heb. in the ascent of the citie.

|| Or, feast.

† Heb. to day.

† Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21. † Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel.

† Heb. refrain in.

† Heb. to day three days.

† Heb. according to the word.

|| Or, refrain.

may



*Escher sculp.*  
*...us Hebræorum Saulus Rex ungitur, impar Viribus, hunc Samuel regia jura docet. ... viro eveniunt que dixerat ante Propheta, Omnia, sic regni sanctio certa fuit. i Samuel. 10. 1.*

may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

Then Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?*

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a companie of prophets coming down from the high place, with a plastery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before

them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him before-time saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the king-

† Heb. it shall come to pass that when these signes, &c. † Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall finde. † Chap. 13. 8. † Heb. shouldered. † Heb. turned.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour. † Chap. 19. 24. † Heb. from thence.

dome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh.

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is none like him among all the people*: And all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but † he held his peace.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Nabash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

Then Nahath the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahath, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahath the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and

and they came out † with one consent. 8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have † help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reprooveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto

your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, † here I am, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe † to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that † advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

8 † When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, † he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

Hh 3.

10 And

† Eccles. 46.19.

† Heb. ransom. † Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

† Or, made.

† Heb. righteousnesse, or, benefits. † Heb. with. † Gen. 46.5, 6. † Exod. 4.16.

† Judg. 4.2.

† Heb. Let the king live.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said; We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

\* Judg.  
11. 1.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

† Heb.  
mouth.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb.  
be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Sa-

muel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb.  
from  
judg.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

† Or,  
what a

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

† Heb.  
great  
things,  
&c.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL † reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

† Heb.  
the first  
year  
of his  
reigning.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in Gaba, & the

† Or,  
the hill.

the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

† Heb.  
all  
sinners.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horse-men, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, east-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb.  
multitud  
tribum.  
chap.  
8.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb.  
of him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? and Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

† Heb.  
found.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the

† Heb.  
a file  
with  
months.



168  
† Heb.  
to set.

the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

|| Or,  
standing  
camp.

23 And the || garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyne against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 His restrainteth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

|| Or,  
there was  
a day.

NOW || it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, & let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

\* Chap.  
4. 21.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† Heb.  
tooth.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come; and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart; turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were || an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people:

people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the || noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselves, and they came to the battel: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the countrey round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on

mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found: for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have || transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto

369

|| Or,  
weary.

\* Levit.  
7. 26. &  
19. 26.  
Deut.  
12. 16.

|| Or,  
dealt  
treacherously.

370 to them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox <sup>†</sup> with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

† Heb. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: <sup>†</sup> the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

† Heb. corners, Judges 20. 2.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the <sup>†</sup> chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

† Or, Shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people <sup>†</sup> escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, & lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he <sup>†</sup> gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul savoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the

the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

Chap. 16. Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a cite of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yeshewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *untill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and <sup>†</sup> of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meanest thou then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek,

† Heb. they consumed them.

372 lek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice; and to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeath of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel, sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anoints David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come

come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: Now he was ruddie, and with all of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul.

\* Eccles 5. 1.  
Hof. 6. 6.  
Matth. 9. 13.  
&c 12. 7.  
† Heb. divination.

|| Or, eternity, or, victory.

Exod. 17. 11.  
Num. 14. 46.

Heb. Chr. 2. 9.  
Mat. 7.

11. 17. 10.  
10. 12.

Sam. 8. 1. 78.

Heb. 2. 1. 78.

† Heb. in thine hand.

† Heb. meeting.

374

Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

**N**OW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

|| Or, the coast of Dammim.  
† Heb. ranged the battel.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

† Heb. clothed.

5 And he had an helmet of bras upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of bras.

|| Or, gorget.

6 And he had greaves of bras upon his legs, and a target of bras between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give

me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

† Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and

and ran into the armie, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were fore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, & will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, & spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

|| Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of bras upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Heb. clothed David with his clothes.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, & put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

|| Or, valley. † Heb. vessel.

41 And the Philistine came on & drew near unto David, and the man that

376

that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he did disdain him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

† Heb.  
smite thee  
np.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

\* Eccius  
47. 4.  
† Mac.  
4. 30.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: & the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good success, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David, perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred fore-skins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that





TRIUMPHUS ET VICTORIA DAVIDIS DE LEONE, VRSO ET

Wanneer de swacke Mensch, op Gods syn doen gaet vesten  
En treckt door het gebedt van boven na beneen  
De gunst van synen Godt; het geen onmooglyck scheen  
Dat voert hy dickmael uyt hem en t'gemeen ten bosten

Dit bleek als Goliath het leger Israels boonde  
En David met syn staff en in syn herders kleet  
Den Snorcker met een steen in 't hooft ter aerde smiet  
Onthalfde met syn swaert den kop aen Saul toonde



TE GOLIATHO, TYPUS CHRISTI, SALVATORIS NOSTRI. 1 Samuel 17

Hier triumpheert dien helt uyt Ieffes Stam, gesprooten  
Die leeuw en beer en reus bracht onder syn gewelt  
Den Philsteen vernielt Goodts Völk in vrijheyt stelt  
Verandert vrees in vreught in Godes bontgenoten

Gantsch Israël singht loff en komen hem ontmoeten  
Den harder wert een vorst en kricht een konings kroon  
Noch meer, hy haelt, voor af, hoe dat Godts eygen Soen  
Den duyvel, hel en doot, soude treden onder voeten



that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whither-  
foever Saul sent him, and *he* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, \* Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David *he* behaved himself *Or*, wisely in all his ways; and the LORD prospered *Or*, *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS † Heb. battels: for Saul said, Let not mine a son of hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Mehola-thite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one* of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David:

that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whither-soever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholahite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David:

† Heb.  
a son of  
valour.

† Heb.  
was right  
in his  
eyes.

David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. According to these words. 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled. 27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their fore-skins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

† Heb. precious.

## CHAP. XIX.

† Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good success in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David. 22 and Saul himself, prophesie.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah,

and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. fell. Chap. 10. 11.

## CHAP. XX.

† David consulteth with Jonathan for his sister. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

† Heb. uncover mine ear.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new-moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go; that I may hide my self in the

† Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c. † Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.

380 the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his citie: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is well*, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy self; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † founded my father, about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off

the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow is the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone † Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some

† Heb. cut.

† Or, by his love towards him.

† Heb. missed.

† Or, diligently.

† Heb. the day of the business.

† Or, that I send thee away.

† Heb. not any thing.

† Heb. feared.

† Heb. uncover thine ear.



Jacobus Saverius invent.  
Visscher Excudit.

# FRATERNIO IONATHAN COMPLEXVS AMORE DAVID

Als David meer en meer tot voordeel van de Joden  
Tot welstant Israels van Gode gesegent wert  
En Sauls grenzen vryt, soo prickelt Sauls hert  
Wt grootse nydicheyt dien vroomen man te doden

Doch Saul woedt vergeefs, de Heere Davids Aelder  
Verweckt een Ionathan die Davids siele mist  
Gelyck syn eijgen hert, en hem aen David hiet  
Met eeden voor syn Godt getrouwelyck als een Broeder

# DE PATRIS INSIDIIS ERUDIT ATQUE MINIS.

Hij klagt aen Ionathan, het maerfeest is voorhande  
Vader soeckt mijn doot, verschoont my op die Toest  
Wanneer hy my daer mist, groeft dan wvs Vaders geest  
En maeckt my sulcx konde, hier huysen op de lande

Als Ionathan ontroert de saeck had ondervonden  
Hij waerschoont met den boogh syn Broeder in het valt  
Ach David valt ter aerdt, sij scheyden seer onstelt  
Gekuyt, maer Siel en zaet blijft eenwighlyck verbode.

Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || † Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, & said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done? 33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run,

finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carrie them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the citie.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech bannet bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath seigneth himself mad.

Then came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants

381

† Heb. to pass over him.

† Heb. instruments.

† Heb. that was his.

|| Or, the LORD be witness of that which, &amp;c.



382 wants to such and such a place.  
3 Now therefore what is under  
thine hand? give me five loaves of  
bread in mine hand, or what there is  
† Heb. present.

† Heb. found.  
4 And the priest answered David,  
and said, *There is no common bread*  
under mine hand, but there is \* hal-  
lowed bread; if the young men have  
kept themselves at least from women.

\* Exod. 25. 30.  
Levit. 24. 5.  
Matth. 12. 4.  
5 And David answered the priest,  
and said unto him, Of a truth, women  
have been kept from us about these  
three days, since I came out, and the  
vessels of the young men are holy,  
and the bread is in a manner common,  
† Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.  
† yea, though it were sanctified this  
day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed  
bread; for there was no bread there, but  
the shew-bread that was taken from  
before the LORD, to put hot bread in  
the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ser-  
vants of Saul, was there that day, de-  
tained before the LORD; and his name  
was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of  
the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under  
thine hand spear or sword? for I have  
neither brought my sword, nor my  
weapons with me, because the kings  
business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword  
of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou  
slewest in \* the valley of Elah, behold,  
it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the  
ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it:  
for there is no other save that, here.  
And David said, *There is none like*  
that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled  
that day for fear of Saul, and went to  
Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish  
said unto him, Is not this David the  
king of the land? did they not sing  
one to another of him in dances, say-

ing, 'Saul hath slain his thousands,  
and David his ten thousands?'

12 And David laid up these words  
in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour  
before them, and feigned himself mad  
in their hands, and † scrabbled on the  
doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall  
down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his ser-  
vants, Lo, you see the man † is  
mad: wherefore then have ye brought  
him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that  
ye have brought this fellow to play the  
mad-man in my presence? shall this  
fellow come into my house?

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

David therefore departed thence,  
and escaped to the cave Adullam:  
and when his brethren, and all his fa-  
thers house heard it, they went down  
thither to him.

2 And every one that was in dis-  
tress, and every one that † was in  
debt, and every one that was † discon-  
tented, gathered themselves unto him,  
and he became a captain over them:  
and there were with him about four  
hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to  
Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto  
the king of Moab, Let my father and  
my mother, I pray thee, come forth,  
and be with you, till I know what God  
will do for me.

4 And he brought them before  
the king of Moab: and they dwelt  
with him all the while that David was  
in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said un-

\* Chap. 18. 7. 29. 5. Eccles. 47. 6.

† Or, made marks.

† Or, played the mad-man.

† Heb. runner.

† Heb. had a creditor.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. here.

to

to David, Abide not in the hold, de-  
part, and get thee into the land of Ju-  
dah. Then David departed, and came  
into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Da-  
vid was discovered, and the men that  
were with him, (now Saul abode in  
Gibeah under a † tree in Ramah, ha-  
ving his spear in his hand, and all his  
servants were standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants  
that stood about him, Hear now, ye  
Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give  
every one of you fields, & vineyards,  
and make you all captains of thou-  
sands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired  
against me, and there is none that  
sheweth me that my son hath made  
a league with the son of Jesse, and  
there is none of you that is sorry for me,  
or sheweth unto me that my son hath  
stirred up my servant against me, to  
lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the E-  
domite, (which was set over the ser-  
vants of Saul) and said, I saw the son  
of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD  
for him: and gave him victuals, and  
gave him the sword of Goliath the  
Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub,  
and all his fathers house, the priests  
that were in Nob: and they came all  
of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou  
son of Ahitub: And he answered,  
Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why  
have ye conspired against me, thou  
and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast  
given him bread, and a sword, and  
hast enquired of God for him, that he  
should rise against me, to lie in wait, as  
at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the

king, and said, And who is so faith-  
ful among all thy servants, as David,  
which is the kings son in law, and go-  
eth at thy bidding, and is honourable  
in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of  
God for him? be it far from me: let  
not the king impute any thing unto his  
servant, nor to all the house of my fa-  
ther: for thy servant knew nothing of  
all this, † less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt  
surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all  
thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the  
† footmen that stood about him, Turn  
& slay the priests of the LORD,  
because their hand also is with David,  
and because they knew when he fled,  
and did not shew it to me. But the  
servants of the king would not put  
forth their hand to fall upon the priests  
of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg,  
Turn thou and fall upon the priests.  
And Doeg the Edomite turned, and  
he fell upon the priests, and slew on  
that day fourscore and five persons  
that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the cite of the priests,  
smote he with the edge of the sword,  
both men and women, children and  
sucklings, and oxen and asses, and  
sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David,  
that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he  
would surely tell Saul: I have occa-  
sioned the death of all the persons of  
thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not:  
for he that seeketh my life, seeketh  
thy life: but with me thou shalt be  
in safeguard.

383

† Heb. little or great.

† Or, guard. † Heb. runners.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

\* Chap.  
22. 20.

6 And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David & his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: & David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 David in a cave at Engedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

K k.

10 Be-

down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassed on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammalekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade me kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. sent up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishness, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Abimeam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whose † possessions were in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, & † greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperitie, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And

Chap. 28. 7. Eccles. 46. 12. 20.

10 Or, buying

† Heb. speak to me my name, peace.







GAIL MONTES SCANDENS, FERT MUNERA SECUM, QUEIS QUEAT ISAICUM CONSILIARE SIBI. 1. Samuel 25. 4.

Wanneer een facht verfoek wert hifich afgeflagen  
Een generens ontmoet, seer felden het geluckt,  
Of d'een of d'ander fal daer over hem beklagen,  
Doch meest en boren al het wel den hiften druckt.

De boden Davides fyn tot Nabal af gefonden.  
Te foecken vriendelyck een weynich onderfandt.  
Van Lyflicht, en met een aen Nabal te verkonden.  
Hoe trouw fyn volck en vee bewaert mis door haer hande.

1. Samuel 25. 4.

Hy geeft een trots hofcheyt en fent haar ledich heenen,  
Als Davide dit verflaet hy voort fyn oordeel velt,  
En maectt hem op den tocht om Nabal te verkleenen,  
En al fyn groot gefin te Dooden met geweld;

Daer komt fyn wyfe vrou t'winnede Heyr ontmoetten  
Met velderhunde Spys, fy vleyt fy fmeectt en ftreelt,  
Sy feyt o wyfe vorft u gramschap laet verfoeten,  
En u om onfent wil geen ongemack en teelt.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought misising unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he † railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while

we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred † clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. || Or; lumps.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid. † Heb; ears.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the



388 the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from <sup>† Heb. saving thy self.</sup> avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this <sup>|| Or, present.</sup> blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that <sup>† Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.</sup> follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, <sup>† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.</sup> *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

31 That this shall be <sup>† Heb. no flaggering, or, summing.</sup> no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD

God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went <sup>† Heb. at her feet.</sup> after her; and she

she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam <sup>† Heb. Jezreel,</sup> of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given <sup>† Heb. Michal</sup> Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeath, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bol-

ster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into <sup>† Heb. shut up.</sup> thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a far off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye are <sup>† Heb. the sons of death.</sup> worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed.

390 anointed : and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David : And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant : If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him <sup>† Heb. smell.</sup> accept an offering : but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD, for they have driven me out this day from <sup>† Heb. cleaving.</sup> abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD : for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over & fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David : thou

shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, & Saul returned to his place.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He invading other countreys, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.*

And David said in his heart, I shall now <sup>† Heb. be consumed.</sup> perish one day by the hand of Saul : there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel : so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there : for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And t the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was <sup>† Heb. the number of days.</sup> a full year and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the <sup>† Heb. a year of days.</sup> Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took

took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ¶ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Left they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleved David, saying, he hath made his people Israel <sup>† Heb. think.</sup> utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

And it came to pals in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now <sup>† Heb. Chap. i.</sup> Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own cite: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: & Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

391 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid : for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, <sup>† Heb. What is his form?</sup> What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, & he stouped with his face to the ground, & bowed himself. K k 4. 15 ¶ And



15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, <sup>as he spake by me</sup>: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul + fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine hand-maid hath obeyed thy voice, & I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength,

when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the reere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, say-

ing, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou + displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been + with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 Ele sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women ca-

ptives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Abinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was + grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water:

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake

+ Heb. by the hand of prophets.

|| Or, for himself. Chap. 15. 28. + Heb. mine hand.

+ Heb. made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.

+ Heb. how art thou good in the eyes of the lords. Heb. do not fill in the eyes of the lords. Heb. five.

+ Heb. bitter.

cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

† Heb.  
their  
morrow.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds: which they drave before those other cattel, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two

hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battel, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south-Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, & to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his armie, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down † slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battel went fore against Saul, and the tarchers thit him, and he was fore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and † abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was fore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw

that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard † of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

† Or,  
concern-  
ing him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

† Jer.  
34. 5.  
2 Sam.  
2. 4.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,  
OTHERWISE CALLED,  
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain. <sup>17</sup> David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.



Ow it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and

David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon

me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracer that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher)

19 The beautie of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it

David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.

CHAP. II.

Ish-bosheth made king.

397

not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.

<sup>5</sup> He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindness to Saul. <sup>8</sup> Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. <sup>12</sup> A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. <sup>18</sup> Abner is slain. <sup>25</sup> At Abners motion Joab foundeth a retreat. <sup>32</sup> Abners burial.

And it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and

his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years, and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

L I

13 And

\* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

† Heb. What was, &c.

† Heb. Behold me. || Or, my coat of mail, or my embroidered coat bindeth me, that my, &c.

† Heb.

3. 34.

13. 34.

Or.

mt.

† Heb.

be ye the

sons of

valour.

† Heb.

the host

which

was

Sauls.

† Heb.

number

of days.

† Heb.

number

of days.



398

† Heb. them together.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, & play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called † Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‡ That is, The field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. of his feet.

† Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field. † Heb. from after Abner.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under

the fifth rib, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had † gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning. † Or, gone away.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, & passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, & buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP.

## CHAP. III.

During the war David still waxeth stronger.

2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requirith a condition to bring him his wife Michal, 17 Abner having communicated with the Israelites, is seized by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab; 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: & his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more

also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Davids daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

† Heb. saying.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Davids son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

† 1 Sam. 18.25,27.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

† 1 Sam.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

25.44. † Phalti.

† Heb. going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

† Heb. both ye-

18 Now then do it; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will have my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

† Heb. both ye-sterday and the third day.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

L1 2.

20 So

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, & he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leeper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abithai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, & to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellst thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me:

me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

## CHAP. IV.

The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head

of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (I thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

## CHAP. V.

The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again, at the mulberry-trees.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron

Chap. 1. 4, 15. Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.

Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

Chap. 3. 32.

Chr. 11. 1.

Pfal. 78. 71.

1 King. 2. 5. Or, peaceably. Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. blouds.

402 before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirtie years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourtie years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ¶ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the cite of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, & the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Davids soul, he shall be chief and captain: ¶ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedars, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And David took him mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of

those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, & went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, & said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearst the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP.

## CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten as Perez-uzzah. 11 God blest Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childless to her death.

Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeath: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeath, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the

LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the cite of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the cite of David, with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fadings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the cite of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings; he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people,

L I 4

¶ Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

¶ 1 Chr. 11. 6. ¶ Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come in to the house.

† Heb. went going and growing.

¶ 1 Chr. 14. 1. † Heb. bewers of the stone of the wall.

¶ 1 Chr. 3. 9.

¶ 1 Chr. 3. 5.

1 Chr. 11. 16. & 14. 8.

1 Chr. 15. 5. 6.

¶ Or, at which the ark came even the lame.

¶ 1 Chr. 15. 21.

¶ The plain of Gibeath.

¶ 1 Chr. 15. 11.

¶ Or, took it away.

¶ 1 Chr. 15. 9.

¶ Or, smitten.

¶ Or, smits.

¶ Heb. when that the ark of God.

403

1 Chr. 15. 25.

† Heb. stretched.

1 Chr. 16. 2.

404 people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed, every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows || shamelessly uncovered himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and || of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childre untill the day of her death.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, and from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquities,

1 Heb. to my servant David.

11 Chr. 17. 6. of the judges.

1 Sam. 16. 11. Plal. 70.

1 Heb. from of ter.

1 Heb. from thy face.

quities, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come; and is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, Lord, art become their God.

25 And now, O Lord God, the

word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methem-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line, to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand

405

1 Heb. opened the ear.

John 17. 17.

1 Heb. be thou pleased and blest.

1 Chr. 18. 1.

1 Or, the bride of Ammah.

1 Pal. 60. 2.

1 Or, of his.

11 Or, openly.

11 Or, of the hand-maids of my servants.

1 Chr. 17. 1.

1 Heb. do.

Deut. 7.

1 Kir. 8. 20.

1 Kir. 5. 4.

1 Chr. 6. 11.

1 Heb. 22. 10.

1 Psal. 135.

1 Psal. 89. 31.

406 thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred  
 As horf-men, and twentie thousand foot-  
 Chr. men: and David houghed all the *char-*  
 18. 4. *riot-horfes*, but referved of them for  
 an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Da-  
 mascus came to succour Hadadezer  
 king of Zobah, David flew of the Sy-  
 rians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garifons in Sy-  
 ria of Damascus: and the Syrians be-  
 came servants to David, and brought  
 gifts: and the LORD preserved David  
 whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields  
 of gold that were on the servants  
 of Hadadezer, and brought them to  
 Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Be-  
 rothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Da-  
 vid took exceeding much brals.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath  
 heard that David had smitten all the  
 host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son  
 unto king David, to *†* salute him, and  
 to bless him, because he had fought  
 against Hadadezer, and smitten him:  
 (for Hadadezer *†* had wars with Toi)  
 and Joram *†* brought with him vessels  
 of silver, and vessels of gold, and ves-  
 sels of brals;

11 Which also king David did de-  
 dicate unto the LORD, with the silver  
 and gold that he had dedicate of all  
 nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and  
 of the children of Ammon, and of the  
 Philiftines, and of Amalek, and of the  
 spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king  
 of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name  
 when he returned from *†* smiting of  
 the Syrians in the valley of salt, being  
 eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garifons in E-  
 dom; throughout all Edom: put  
 he garifons, and all they of E-  
 dom became Davids servants: and

the LORD preserved David whither-  
 soever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Is-  
 rael, and David executed judgement  
 and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah  
 was over the host; and Jehoshaphat  
 the son of Ahilud was recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahi-  
 tub, and Ahimelech the son of Abia-  
 thar, were the priests; and Seraiah was  
 the *†* scribe;

18 ¶ And Benaiah the son of Je-  
 hoiada was over both the Cherethites  
 and the Pelethites; and Davids sons  
 were *†* chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth, 7 For  
 Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table,  
 and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He ma-  
 keth Ziba his farmer.

AND David said, Is there yet any  
 that is left of the house of Saul,  
 that I may shew him kindness for Jo-  
 nathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of  
 Saul, a servant whose name was Zi-  
 ba: and when they had called him  
 unto David, the king said unto him,  
 Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy  
 servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not  
 yet any of the house of Saul, that I  
 may shew the kindness of God unto  
 him? And Ziba said unto the king,  
 Jonathan hath yet a son, which is  
 lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him,  
 Where is he? And Ziba said unto  
 the king, Behold, he is in the house  
 of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in  
 Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet  
 him out of the house of Machir, the  
 son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth, the  
 son of Jonathan the son of Saul,  
 was come unto David, he fell on his  
 face, and did reverence. And David  
 said,

said, Mephibosheth. And he answer-  
 ed, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him,  
 Fear not; for I will surely shew thee  
 kindness, for Jonathan thy fathers  
 sake, and will restore thee all the land  
 of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat  
 bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and  
 said, What is thy servant, that thou  
 shouldst look upon such a dead dog  
 as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba  
 Sauls servant, and said unto him, I  
 have given unto thy masters son  
 all that pertained to Saul, and to all  
 his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons  
 and thy servants shall till the land for  
 him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits,  
 that thy masters son may have food  
 to eat: but Mephibosheth thy ma-  
 sters son shall eat bread alway at my  
 table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and  
 twentie servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king,  
 According to all that my lord the king  
 hath commanded his servant, so shall  
 thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth,  
 said the king, he shall eat at my table,  
 as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young  
 son, whose name was Micha: and all  
 that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were  
 servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Je-  
 rusalem: for he did eat continually  
 at the kings table; and was lame on  
 both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the  
 son of Nabash, are villanously intreated. 6 The  
 Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are  
 overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 Shobach ma-  
 king a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is  
 slain by David.

AND it came to pass after this, that  
 the king of the children of Am-  
 mon died, and Hanun his son reigned  
 in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew  
 kindness unto Hanun the son of Na-  
 hash, as his father shewed kindnes  
 unto me. And David sent to com-  
 fort him by the hand of his servants,  
 for his father. And Davids servants  
 came into the land of the children of  
 Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children  
 of Ammon said unto Hanun their  
 lord, *†* Thinkest thou that David doth  
 honour thy father, that he hath sent  
 comforters unto thee? hath not David  
 rather sent his servants unto thee, to  
 search the city, and to spie it out, and  
 to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Da-  
 vids servants, and shaved off the one  
 half of their beards, and cut off their  
 garments in the middle, even to their  
 buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David,  
 he sent to meet them, because the men  
 were greatly ashamed: and the king  
 said, Tarrie at Jericho untill your  
 beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of  
 Ammon saw that they stank before  
 David, the children of Ammon sent  
 and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob,  
 and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie  
 thousand footmen, and of king Ma-  
 cacah a thousand men, and of Ish-  
 tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it,  
 he sent Joab, and all the host of the  
 mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon  
 came out, and put the battel in aray  
 at the entering in of the gate: and the Sy-  
 rians of Zoba and of Rehob, and  
 Ish-tob, and Maacah were by them-  
 selves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front  
 of the battel was against him before  
 and behinde, he chose of all the choice  
 men of Israel, and put them in aray a-  
 gainst the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he de-  
 livered

† Heb.  
 ask him  
 of peace.

† Heb.  
 was a  
 man of  
 wars  
 with.  
 † Heb. in  
 his hand  
 were.

† Heb.  
 his smi-  
 ting.

Or, remem-  
 brancer,  
 or writer  
 of chro-  
 nicles.  
 Or, se-  
 cretary.  
 Chr.  
 18. 17.  
 Or,  
 prince.

Chap.  
 4. 4.

Chr.  
 2. 1.

† Heb.  
 in thine  
 eyes doth  
 David

livered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, & brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horse-men, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that *were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XI.

*While Joab besiegeth Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to pass, *that* <sup>† Heb. at the year</sup> after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that <sup>† Heb. at the year</sup> David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself, and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and *one* said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (*¶* for she was <sup>† Heb. and when she had purified herself from her uncleanness</sup> purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

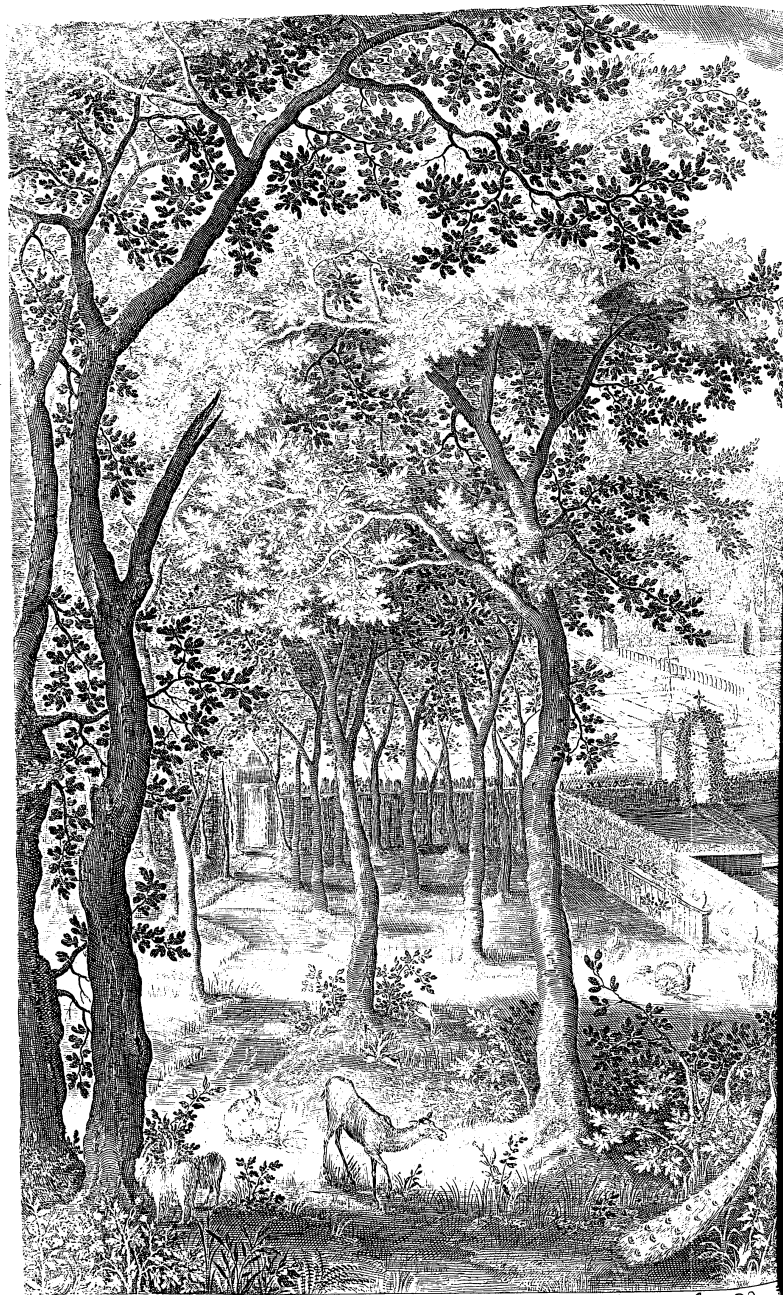
6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him <sup>† Heb. the peace of, &c.</sup> how the people did, and how the war prospered.

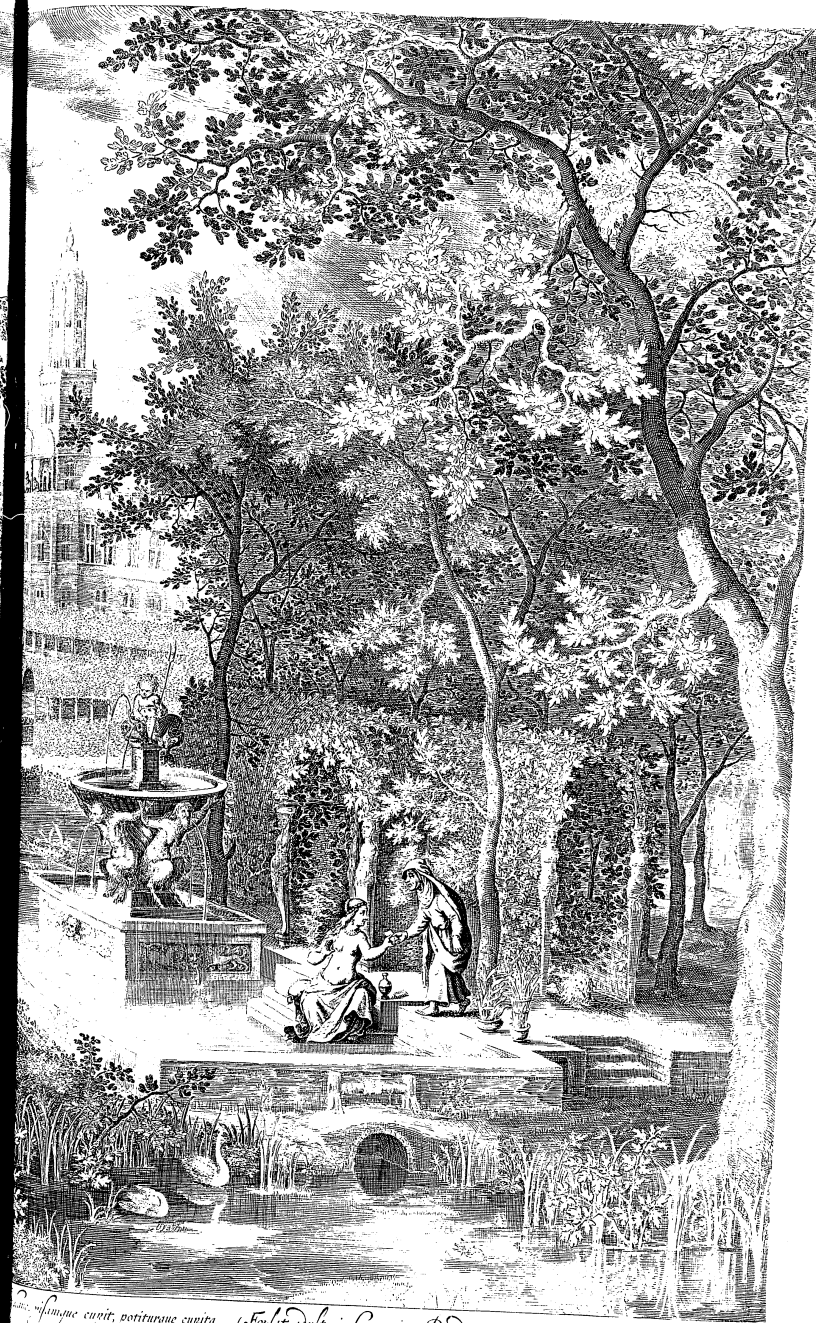
8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there <sup>† Heb. went on after him.</sup> followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of





*Borghesi dum vir aristocratici ingressa locutus* *Nonbris haret & Syrtica candore*



*hinc, fumum caput, potiturque capita, Fecit adulterio sacra urioni David. 2. Sam. 11. 1.* *Quidam in ara sine S. 11. 1.*

of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the citie, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger,

saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the citie when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the † Judg. 9:53- son of Jerubbeseth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease † thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, & fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the Lord.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ewe-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan.

of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the † hottest battle, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the citie, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger,

saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the citie when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the † Judg. son of Jerubesheth? did not a wo- 9:53 man cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease † Heb. thee: for the sword devoureth † one *be evil in* as well as another: make thy battle *thine* more strong against the citie, and *eyes.* overthrow it; and encourage thou *† Heb.* him. *so and* *such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, & fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

## CHAP. XII.

Nathans parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan,

M m.

410

Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and loveth the people thereof.

And the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and

hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before thine sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants

Solomon is born.

CHAP. xii, xiii.

Rabbah taken.

servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the citie, and take it: I left I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rab-

bah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the citie in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, leanest thou from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and

M m 2

411 Chr. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

† Heb. morsel.

† Or, is worthy to die.

\* Exod. 22. 1.

† 1 Sam. 16. 13.

Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

Eccles. 47. 11.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

† Heb. do hurt.

† Heb. it was marvelous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

† Heb. abin.

† Heb. morning by morning.

and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother do not force me: for \*† no such thing ought to be done in Israel, do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred

wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is no cause; this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.*

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, appalled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, & went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: *he is thy brother, † regard not this thing.* So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And

And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: *I have not I commanded you: be courageous, and be † valiant.*

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been † determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass asoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very fore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmi the son of † Ammihud king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David † longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to encline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, hair, and children. 28 After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.

Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wife woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning-apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them.

M m 3.

† Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly. † Or, Ammihud.

† Or, was consumed.

† Or, puffed.

† Heb. bumble bee. † Levit. 18. 9. † Heb. it ought not so to be done.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

† Heb. set not thine heart.

† Heb. and he spake.

† Heb. Save.

† Heb. no deliverer between them.



414 them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine hand-maid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder <sup>†</sup> upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever *saith ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

† Heb. that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, <sup>†</sup> that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

|| Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.

14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: || neither doth God respect *any* person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come

to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be <sup>†</sup> comfortable: for as an angel of God, *so is* my lord the king <sup>†</sup> to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for right. † Heb. to bear.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wife, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and <sup>†</sup> thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of || his servant.

23 So

22 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

† Heb. And as Absalom there was not a blemish in him.

25 ¶ <sup>†</sup> But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

† Heb. near my place.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is <sup>†</sup> near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any

iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by fair speeches and courties, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Eliphai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversie <sup>†</sup> came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but || *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

|| Or, none will hear thee from the king.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit down- or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay

M m 4.

my



416 my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Abalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were called*, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his citie, *even from Giloh*, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Abalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Abalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants *that were with him at Jerusalem*, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Abalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and *†* bring evil upon us, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall *†* appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household *†* after him: and the king left ten women, *which were concubines*, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on

beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but ye* *† Heb. make thee wander in going.* yesterday, should I this day *†* make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercie and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, At the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook *†* Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness. *†* Call to John 18. 1. Ceirum.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the

the priest, *Art not* thou a *†* leet? return into the citie in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wilderness, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, *†* and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Abalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Abalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send un-

to me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Abalom came into Jerusalem.

## CHAP. XVI.

*†* Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Abalom's counsel. 20 Ahithophels counsel.

And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, *thine* are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, *†* I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the son of Gera: *†* he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou *†* bloody

† Heb. thrust.

† Heb. choose.

† Heb. at his feet.

† Heb. I do obedience.

† Or, he still came forth and cursed.

† Heb. 418  
man of  
blond.  
† Heb. 419  
behold  
thee in  
thy evil.

† bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:  
8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloudy man.

\* 1 Sam. 24. 14.  
Chap. 9. 8.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king: let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hath thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

† Heb. 420  
dusted  
him  
with  
dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came wearied, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

† Heb. 421  
Let the  
king live.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why

wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

## CHAP. XVII.

Ahitophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel banegeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou

thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

† Heb. 422  
was right  
in the  
eyes of  
the  
king.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

† Heb. 423  
what is  
in his  
mouth.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. 424  
said.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

† Heb. 425  
counsel.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, is not good at this time.

† Heb. 426  
utter of  
it.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. 427  
then.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

† Heb. 428  
as thy  
own  
counsel  
&c.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes

419

to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. 429  
com-  
manded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took & spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise,

420 Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them: that was not gone over Jordan.

† Heb. done.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

|| Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and || basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, & beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab,

and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cush bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that were with him, and let captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if † half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David; and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under

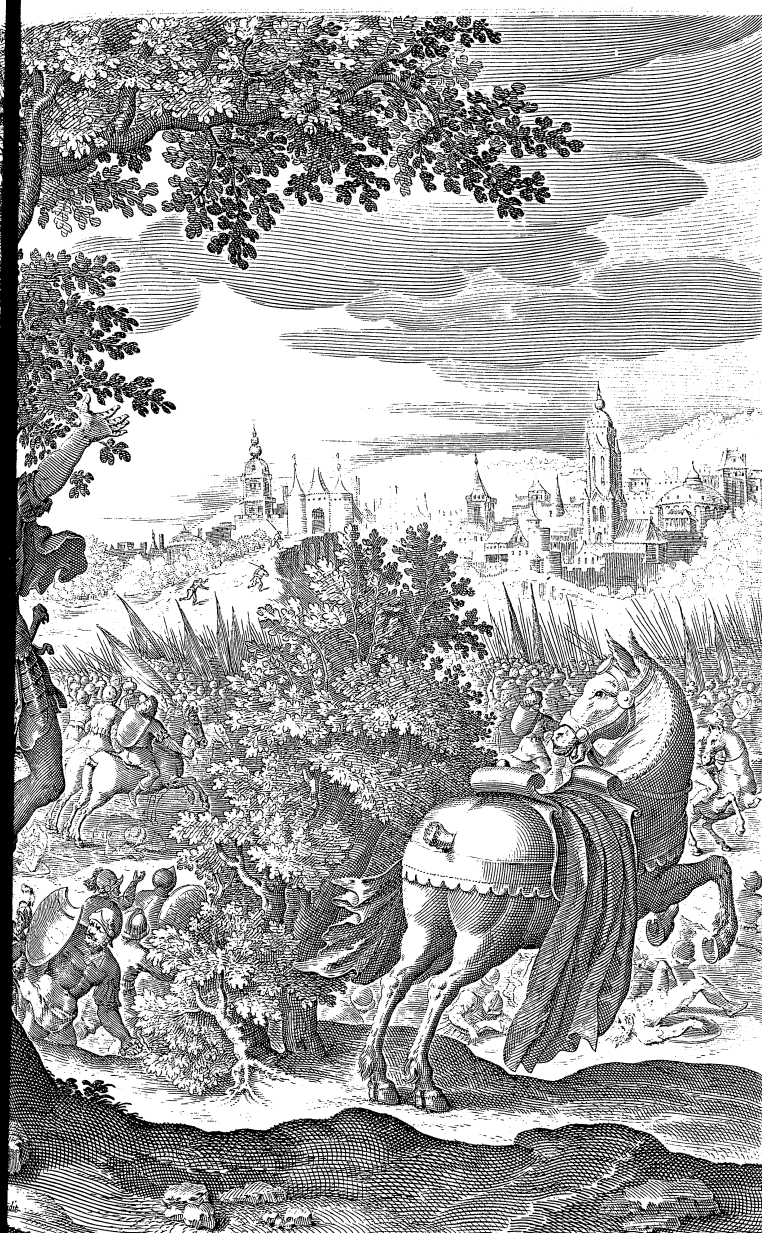


Marten de Vos invent.

# ABSALOM EX PUGNA FUGIENS EX ARBORE PENDIT

Wat baet een schoon, geslachte van wilsche Lijf en Leeden,  
Of Adelyck geslachte, of t' Konincklycke bloet,  
Wanneer men in syn stuet doch niet en is te vreden,  
En ydleen het syn geduerich onderwroet.

Een Absalom volmaectt van schoonheyt in t' aenschouwen,  
Doch kinnen in syn herte ontflecken boos en quade,  
Ontfiet syn Vader niet, maer brengt hem int kenouwen,  
Om Coningh self te syn met Ahitophels raet.



# ILLIUS IOAB ET FERIT HASTA LATUS. 2 Samuel 18

Die wel een goet begin scheen voor dees boef-Boeven,  
Maer t'fuchten en de vlucht van Godis verkoren hert,  
Een onheyl onverwacht verwachte sonder toeven,  
Waar door haer korte vreucht veranderde in smart.

Absaloms blonde haer was oorsaeck van syn sneeven.  
Het ruckt hem van syn Mayl en hangt hem daer tentoon,  
Syn herte wert doorboort Ioab bewent hem t' Leeven,  
Daer schiebt de staetsfichte hert en hij verkrijcht syn Leven.

der the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw it, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten ſhekels of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould receive a thouſand ſhekels of ſilver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ithai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet alive in the midſt of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and

he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings † ready?

23 But howſoever (ſaid he) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and liſt up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, † All is well. And he

N n

fell

421

† Heb. judged him from the hand, &c. † Heb. be a man of tidings.

† Heb. be what may.

† Or, convenient.

† Heb. I ſee the running.

† Or, Peace be to thee. † Heb. Peace.

422

† Heb.  
but up.† Heb.  
Is there  
peace?† Heb.  
Tidings  
brought.

fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushai came, and Cushai said, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushai, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: & as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 2 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 3 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 4 Shimei is pardoned. 5 Mephibosheth excused. 6 Barzillai dismissed. 7 Chimham his son is taken into the kings family. 8 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

† Heb.  
salvation,  
or deliverance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by

stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, & the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, say-

ing, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, which was of Bahurim, halted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan.

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember † that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch

423

† Heb.  
men of  
death.



424 as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own citie, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, & we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

## CHAP. XX.

*By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wife woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head. 23 Davids officers.*

And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he

he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & all the mighty men: & they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, & as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high-way: & when

the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wife woman out of the citie, Hear, hear, say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head

N n 3. shall

Chap.  
17. 27.

† Heb.  
How many  
days are the  
years of  
my life?

† Heb.  
choofe.

† Heb.  
house of  
ward.  
† Heb.  
band.  
† Heb.  
widow-  
hood of  
life.  
† Heb.  
call.

† Heb.  
silver  
purse  
from our  
ze.  
Chap.  
18.

† Heb.  
let us  
fight.

† Heb.  
wound  
his  
side.

Or,  
it stood a-  
gainst the  
outmost  
wall.  
† Heb.  
married  
to throw  
down.

Or,  
They  
plainly  
spoke in  
the begin-  
ning, say-  
ing, Surely  
they will  
ask of A-  
bel, and  
so make  
an end.

† Heb.  
by his  
name.

426 shall be thrown to thee over the wall.  
22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. were scattered.

Chap. 8. 16.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder:

† Or, remembrance.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

† Or, a prince.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 The three years famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpah kindles unto the dead. 12 David buries the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.

Then there was a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year: and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. fought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: & Saul fought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

† Jos. 9. 3, 16, 17.

† Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in

Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that deviled against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

† Or, our way.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choofe. And the king said, I will give them.

† Or, chosen of the LORD.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

† Or, 1 Sam. 18. 3, & 20. 8, 40.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholahite.

† Or, Michal bore to Adriel.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

† Heb. candle, or lamp.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when

† Or, Rizpah.

when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

† Or, the staff, or the end.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

† Heb. candle, or lamp.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

† Or, Rizpah.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

† See 1 Chr. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

† Or, Rizpah.

21 And when he defied Israel,

Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

427  
† 1 Sam. 16. 9.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

† Psal. 18. 2, &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high towre, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

† Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial. † Or, cords.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved, and shook because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. by.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

† Heb. binding of waters.

N n 4.

13 Through



430 harvest-time, unto the cave of Adul-lam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not *this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abihai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lifted up his spear against three hundred, *†* and slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, *†* who had done many acts, he slew two *†* lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, *†* a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was *||* more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his *||* guard.

24 Alahel the brother of Joab, *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikai the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkeish the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mibunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbomite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobab, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seven in all.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine months and twentie days, bring the muster of thirtie hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooseth the three days pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gods direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing

ing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twentie days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And Davids heart smote him,

after that he had numbred the people: & David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him & said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, sevenie thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came that day to David.

† 1 Chr.  
11. 20.

† Heb.  
slew.

† Heb.  
great of  
acts.  
† Heb.  
lions of  
God.  
† Heb.  
a man of  
courage,  
or  
fight:  
called  
† Chr.  
11. 23, a  
man of  
great  
statute.

Or, Joab  
honourable  
among  
the thirty.

Or,  
counsel.  
† Heb.  
at his  
command.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

Or,  
camp.

431

† 1 Sam.  
15. 11.

David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming out toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him:

behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, & threshing-instruments, & other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

COMMONLY CALLED,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAP. I.

*Abihag cherisheth David in his extreme age.* 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

**N**OW king David was old, and † stricken in years; and they covered himp with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel

throughout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abihag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horse-men, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And † he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, & Shimai, and Rei,

and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by † En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of † Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abihag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and

hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, † God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath re-  
O o deemed

† Heb. entered into days.

† Heb. Let them seek.

† Heb. a damsel, a virgin. † Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

Or, as well as.

Sam. 4.

Heb. sup.

Heb. sup.

† Heb. in words.

† Heb. were with.

Joab.

† Heb. helped.

offer.

daughters.

† Heb. sinners.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah live.

† Heb. before the king.

deemed my soul out of all distress,  
30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and

anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of music.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the found of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the cite, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the cite rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with

with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

## CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religion, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abihag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

Now the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning

me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, & what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loyns, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the cite of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

O o 2.

13 ¶ And

† Heb.  
which  
belong-  
eth to  
me.

2 Sam.  
7. 12.  
† Heb.

be cut off  
from the  
throne.  
2 Sam.  
3. 27.  
2 Sam.  
20. 10.  
† Heb.  
put.

2 Sam.  
19. 31.

2 Sam.  
16. 5.  
† Heb.  
strong.

2 Sam.  
19. 23.

Ae's  
2. 29.  
& 13. 36.

2 Sam.  
5. 4.  
1 Chr.  
29. 26.  
27.

2 Chr.  
29. 23.

Deut.  
29. 9.  
† Heb.  
7. 1.  
Or, do  
thou.



13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by

the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do

Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

## CHAP. III.

1 Solomon married Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 3 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 19 Solomons judgement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took into the cite of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, & the wall of Jerusalem round about.

O o 3.

2 Onely

438

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercie, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 ¶ Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee *riches*, that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together: *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine hand-maid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay;

but

¶ Or,  
bonitic.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr.  
<sup>1</sup> 10.  
† Heb.  
bearing.

† Heb.  
many  
days.

† Heb.  
to bear.

<sup>Wisd.</sup>  
<sup>7-11.</sup>  
<sup>Math.</sup>  
<sup>6-33.</sup>  
<sup>¶ Or,</sup>  
<sup>both un-</sup>  
<sup>been.</sup>  
<sup>Chap.</sup>  
<sup>15-5.</sup>



P.P. Rubens in. Visscher Excudit.

FEMINEAS DIRIMIT, REGIS PRUDENTIA LITIS.

Gelukkig is de Stadt, gelukkig sijn de Lieden:  
Alwaer den Raet regeert met wijsheyt en verstandt,  
En Godesvrees in haer mach hoerschen en gebiedt,  
Gesegent is het Volck, gesegent is het Landt,

Hier Wijsheyt is van doen, twee lichte loofe Vrouwen  
Salomon komen voor met wisselingh van Vlyst,  
D'eensejt dees heeft mijn Soon geraoofd en sul hem haeren  
Den ander dat onkent en weijgert haeren ges.



UTRAQUE DUM PROLEM TENDIT HABERE SUAM.

Den Koningh denckt hoe dus, Nature sal ick groeven;  
Gebroedslees kindren bej' klooft midden van malkaer,  
Wie geeft elck soo haer deel, de Moeder sonder toeven,  
Seyt niet alsoo mijn Heer, maer geeft het liever haer.

De waerheyt is ontdeekt, t'vroech seer haest gevonden,  
Het Vonnis wert gevel, de Moeder krijght haer kindt,  
De Wijsheyt peylen kan bedriegelycke gronden,  
Die Godt van herten vreesft de rechte Wijsheyt vint.

but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son : and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one faith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead : and the other faith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels *†* yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgement.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision. 20, 24 The peace and largeness of his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shifha, || scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the || recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoia-da *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Za-

bud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahilhar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the || tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: || The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 || The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-themeth, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 || The son of Hefed, in Aruboth: to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hopher.

11 || The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even unto the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 || The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also* *pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was*

440 the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

<sup>b</sup> Eccles 47. 13. 21 And <sup>b</sup> Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. bread. <sup>†</sup> Heb. cors. 22 ¶ And Solomons <sup>†</sup> provision for one day, was thirtie <sup>†</sup> measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphlah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. confidently. 25 And Judah and Israel dwelt <sup>†</sup> safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 9. 25. 26 ¶ And <sup>2</sup> Solomon had fourtie thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

<sup>†</sup> Or, mules, or swift beasts. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and <sup>†</sup> dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

<sup>a</sup> Eccles 47. 14, 15, 16. 29 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## CHAP. V.

<sup>1</sup> Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And <sup>2</sup> Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there *is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I <sup>†</sup> purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, <sup>a</sup> as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that

that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt <sup>†</sup> appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. fig. 7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hard. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have <sup>†</sup> considered the things which thou testest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt <sup>†</sup> appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cor. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twentie thousand <sup>†</sup> measures of wheat for food to his household, and twentie measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, <sup>a</sup> as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a <sup>†</sup> levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home:

and <sup>a</sup> Adoniram *was* over the levie. 15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hiram builders did hew them, and the <sup>†</sup> stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Giblites: as Ezek. 27. 9.

## CHAP. VI.

<sup>1</sup> The building of Solomons temple. 15 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building of it.

And <sup>a</sup> it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year after <sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 1. the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he <sup>†</sup> began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twentie cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made <sup>†</sup> windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And <sup>†</sup> against the wall of the house he built <sup>†</sup> chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple, and of

<sup>†</sup> Or, windows broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.

<sup>†</sup> Or, upon, or joining to. <sup>†</sup> Heb. floors.

442  
† Heb.  
ribs.

of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

† Heb.  
narrow-  
ings, or  
rebate-  
ments.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrow-  
ed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

† Heb.  
shoulder.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

|| Or, the  
vault-  
beams  
and the  
cielings  
with ce-  
dar.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and covered the house || with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the L O R D came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

b 2 Sam.  
7. 13.  
† Chr.  
22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

|| Or,  
from the  
floor of  
the house  
unto the  
walls,  
&c. and  
so verse  
16.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, || both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twentie cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with || knops, and † open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the L O R D.

20 And the oracle in the fore-part was twentie cubits in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of || † olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

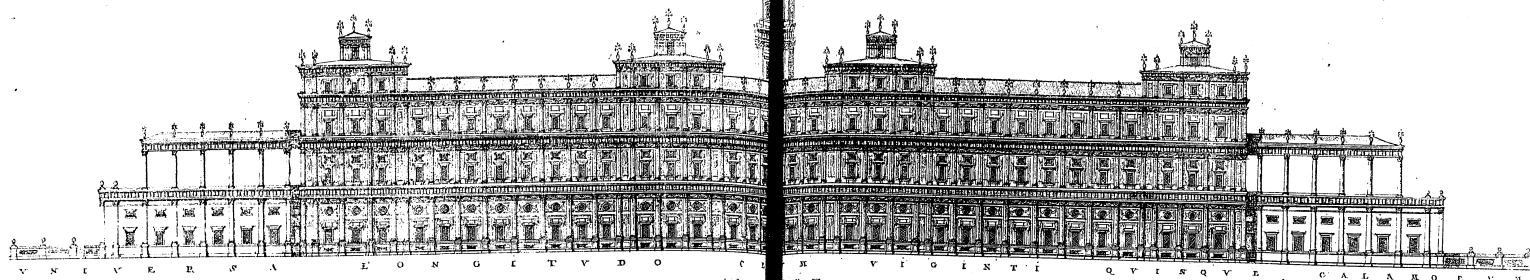
27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and || they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims,

|| Or,  
swords.  
† Heb.  
openings  
of flowers.† Heb.  
fine of.|| Or,  
olive-  
tree.  
† Heb.  
trees of  
oil.Exod.  
25. 20.|| Or, the  
cherub-  
ims  
stretched  
forth  
their  
wings.

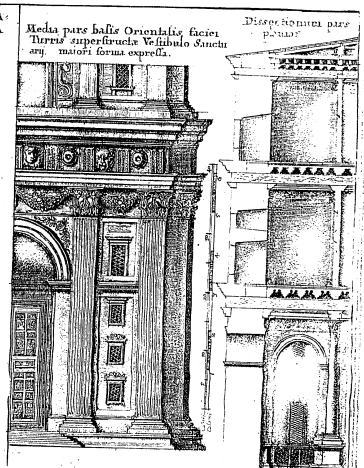
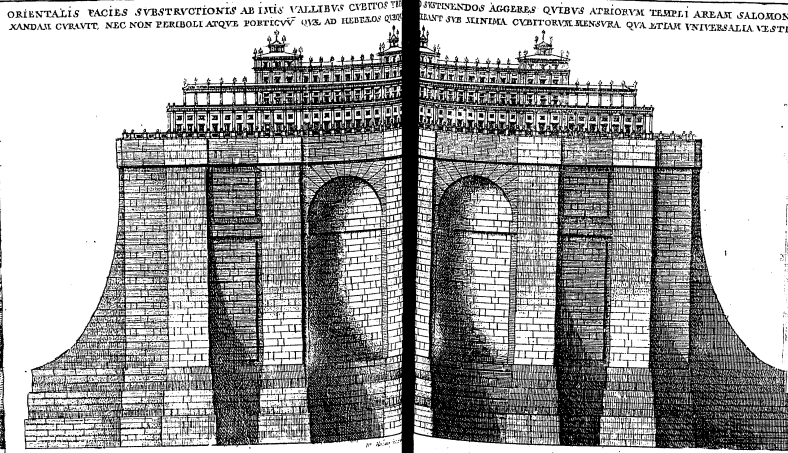
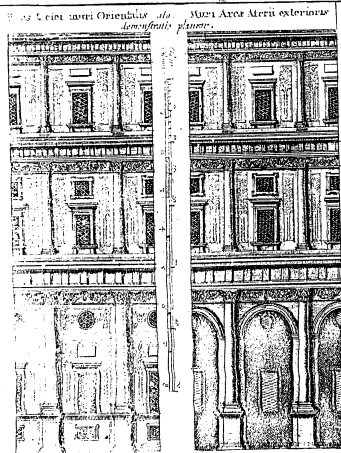
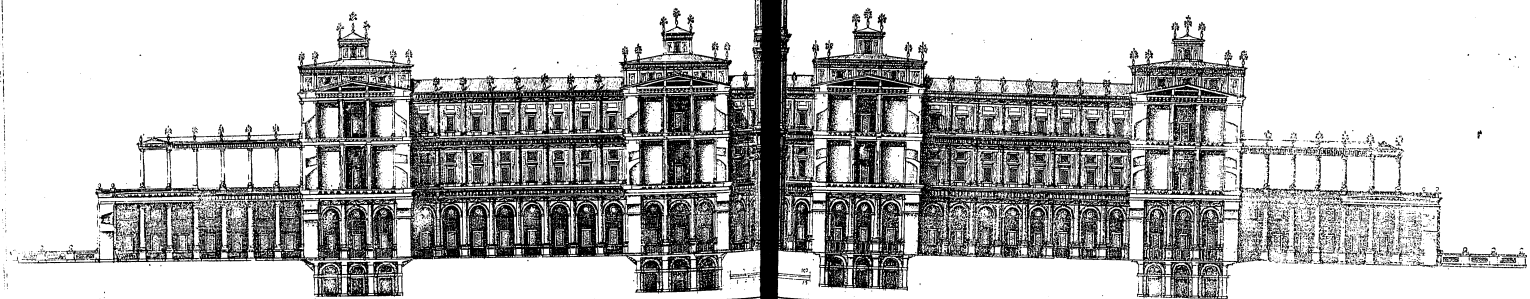


UNIVERSI TEMPLI HIERSOLYMITANI ORTHOGRAPHIA  
EXTERIORIS ET PARTEM MVRI PORTICVS GEN

VAE OSTENDIT ORIENTALEM FACIEM MVRI  
QVAE DEINDE DICTA EST SALOMONIS.



DISSECTI TEMPLI SALOMONIS ORTHOGRAPHIA OSTENDENS INTERIUS ET CRYPTO PORTICVVM ET ORIENTALEM SANCTVARI FACIEM  
NEC NON TERNOS EIVSDEM FACIEI ET ATRII INTERIORIS ANTERIORIS ORDINES BINOSQVE ATRII CENTVM.



## CHAP. VII.

*The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hiram work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.*

**B**UT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that lay on fourtie five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and † light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the † doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fiftie cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was † before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were † before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar † from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, († whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly

rubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within & without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were † a fifth part of the wall.

32 The † two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree † a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eighth moneth) was the house finished † throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven years in building it.

Heb.  
openings  
of flowers.

Or,  
square.

Or,  
squares of  
the doors.  
Heb.  
openings  
of flowers.

Or,  
square.

Or,  
with all  
the ap-  
pro-  
priate-  
nesses  
thereof,  
and with  
the dis-  
tinction  
there-

† Chap.  
9. 10.

† Heb.  
cubits.

† Heb.  
light a-  
gainst  
light.

† Or,  
spaces  
and pil-  
lars

were  
square in  
prospect.

† Or, ac-  
cording  
to them.

† Or,  
accord-  
ing to  
them.

† Heb.  
from  
floor to  
floor.

† Chap.  
3. 1.

444

costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and *fer* Hiram out of Tyre.

† Heb.  
the son of  
a widow  
woman.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in bras: and he *was* filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in bras; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb.  
fashioned  
ed.

15 For he † cast two pillars of bras, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten bras, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, & two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work, and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows

round about upon the other chapter.

21 ¶ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof † Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof † Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lillie-work: so *was* the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: & a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, † compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it *was* cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was* set above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was* wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of bras; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this manner: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of bras: and the four corners thereof had under-

† Chr.  
3-17.

† The  
is, he  
shall e-  
stablish.  
† The  
is, in it  
strength.

† Heb.  
from his  
brim to  
his brim.

† Chr.  
4-3.

letters: under the laver *were* underletters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their fellos, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four underletters to the four corners of one base: and the underletters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was* there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of bras: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver *was* four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house east-ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons: so

Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that *were* † upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright bras.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they *were* exceeding many: neither *was* the weight of the bras † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold; *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So *was* ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of P p the

445

† Heb.  
upon the  
face of the  
pillars.

† Heb.

made  
bright,  
or, scoured.

† Heb.  
in the  
thickness  
of the  
ground.

† Heb.  
for the  
exceeding  
multi-  
tude.  
† Heb.  
searched.

† Heb.  
gh-pans.

446 the LORD: and Solomon brought  
† Heb. in the † things, which David his  
body father had dedicated; even the sil-  
things of ver, and the gold, and the vessels  
David. did he put among the treasures of the  
2 Chr. house of the LORD.  
5. 1.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple.  
12, 54. Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons pray-  
er. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

\* 2 Chr. THEN \* Solomon assembled the el-  
5. 2. ders of Israel, and all the heads of  
† Heb. the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of  
princes. the children of Israel, unto king So-  
lomon, in Jerusalem, that they might  
bring up the ark of the covenant of  
the LORD, out of the cite of David,  
which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assem-  
bled themselves unto king Solomon,  
at the feast in the moneth Ethanim,  
which is the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came,  
and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of  
the LORD, and the tabernacle of  
the congregation, and all the holy  
vessels that were in the tabernacle, e-  
ven those did the priests and the Le-  
vites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all  
the congregation of Israel, that were  
assembled unto him, were with him  
before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and  
oxen, that could not be told nor num-  
bered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the  
ark of the covenant of the LORD un-  
to his place, into the oracle of the house  
to the most holy place, even under the  
wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth  
their two wings over the place of  
the ark, and the cherubims covered  
the ark, and the staves thereof a-  
bove.

† Heb. 8 And they drew out the staves,  
|| Or, that the † ends of the staves were  
ark: as seen out in the || holy place before  
2 Chr. 5. 9.

the oracle, and they were not seen  
without: and there they are unto  
this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark  
save the two tables of stone, which  
Moses put there at Horeb, || when the  
LORD made a covenant with the chil-  
dren of Israel, when they came out  
of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the  
priests were come out of the holy  
place, that the cloud filled the house  
of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not  
stand to minister, because of the cloud:  
for the glory of the LORD had filled  
the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The  
LORD said that he would dwell in  
the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an  
house to dwell in, a settled place for  
thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face  
about, and blessed all the congrega-  
tion of Israel: (and all the congrega-  
tion of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed be the  
LORD God of Israel, which spake with  
his mouth unto David my father, and  
hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought  
forth my people Israel out of Egypt,  
I chose no cite out of all the tribes  
of Israel to build an house that my  
name might be therein; but I chose  
David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Da-  
vid my father, to build an house for  
the name of the LORD God  
of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Da-  
vid my father, Whereas it was in thine  
heart to build an house unto my  
name, thou didst well that it was in  
thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not  
build the house, but thy son that shall  
come forth out of thy loyns, he  
shall

shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath perform-  
ed his word that he spake, and I am  
risen up in the room of David my fa-  
ther, and sit on the throne of Israel,  
as the LORD promised, and have  
built an house for the name of the  
LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for  
the ark, wherein is the covenant of  
the LORD, which he made with our  
fathers, when he brought them out  
of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before  
the altar of the LORD, in the pre-  
sence of all the congregation of Is-  
rael, and spread forth his hands to-  
ward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God  
of Israel, there is no God like thee,  
in heaven above, or on earth beneath,  
who keepest covenant and mercy  
with thy servants, that walk before  
thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy ser-  
vant David my father that thou pro-  
misedst him: thou spakest also with  
thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with  
thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God  
of Israel, keep with thy servant Da-  
vid my father that thou promisedst  
him, saying, † There shall not fail  
thee a man in my sight to sit on the  
throne of Israel; † so that thy children  
take heed to their way, that they walk  
before me as thou hast walked be-  
fore me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let  
thy word, I pray thee, be verified,  
which thou spakest unto thy servant  
David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on  
the earth? behold, the heaven, and  
heaven of heavens cannot contain  
thee, how much less this house that  
I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the  
prayer of thy servant and to his sup-  
plication,

O LORD my God, to hearken  
unto the cry and to the prayer,  
which thy servant prayeth before  
thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open  
toward this house night and day, even  
toward the place of which thou hast  
said, My name shall be there: that  
thou mayest hearken unto the prayer  
which thy servant shall make || to-  
wards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the sup-  
plication of thy servant, and of thy  
people Israel, when they shall pray  
|| towards this place: and hear thou in  
heaven thy dwelling-place, and when  
thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against  
his neighbour, † and an oath be laid  
upon him to cause him to swear, and  
the oath come before thine altar in this  
house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and  
do, and judge thy servants, con-  
demning the wicked, to bring his way  
upon his head, and justifying the  
righteous, to give him according to  
his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be  
smitten down before the enemy, be-  
cause they have sinned against thee,  
and shall turn again to thee, and con-  
fess thy name, and pray, and make  
supplication unto thee || in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and  
forgive the sin of thy people Israel,  
and bring them again unto the land,  
which thou gavest unto their fa-  
thers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and  
there is no rain, because they have  
sinned against thee, if they pray to-  
wards this place, and confess thy  
name, and turn from their sin, when  
thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven,  
and forgive the sin of thy servants,  
and of thy people Israel, that thou  
teach them the good way wherein  
they

448 they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm) when they shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their

prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer & their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compulsion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compulsion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherein I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king

hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes & mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

P p 3

5 Then

Or, jurisdiction.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

† Heb. the way of the city.

Or, right.

2 Chr.

6. 36.

Eccles.

7. 20.

John.

1. 8, 10.

Heb.

bring back to their heart.

Heb.

then.

Or, right.

Heb.

bringing a day in his eye.

2 Chr.

4.

Eccles.

19. 5.

2 Chr.

7.

449

Or, thanked.

2 Chr.

7. 11.

Chap.

3. 5.

Chap.

8. 29.

450

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam.  
7. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr.  
22. 10.

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them :

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people :

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ' Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house ?

<sup>1</sup> Deut.  
29. 24.  
Jer. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr.  
8. 1.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

<sup>1</sup> Heb.  
were not  
right in  
his eyes.  
|| That  
is, dis-  
pleasing,  
or dirty.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the cite, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horse-men, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horse-men.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomons work, five hundred and fiftie, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the cite of David, unto her house which Solomon had built

built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

## CHAP. X.

<sup>1</sup> The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. <sup>14</sup> Solomons gold. <sup>16</sup> His targets. <sup>18</sup> The throne of ivory. <sup>21</sup> His vessels. <sup>24</sup> His presents. <sup>26</sup> His chariots and horse. <sup>28</sup> His tribute.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It

was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleaved not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Haply are thy men, haply are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almag-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almag-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and plalteries for singers: there came no such almag-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bountie: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threecore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the



452  
|| Or,  
captains. spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the || governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the <sup>Chap.</sup> house of the forrest of Lebanon.  
7.2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and there were † stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, || none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, || ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horse-men: and he had a thousand and four hun-

dred chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king † made silver to be † Heb. in Jerusalem as stones, & cedars made <sup>gave.</sup> he to be as the sycomore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ † And Solomon had horses † Chr. brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.  
1.16. & 9.28.  
† Heb. And the

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their means.  
going forth of the house which was Solomonus.  
† Heb. by their hand.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Haddad, who was entertained in Egypt; 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus; 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved \* many † Deut. strange women, (|| together with 17.17. the daughter of Pharaoh) women of 17. Ecclus. the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, 47.39. Zidonians and Hittites:  
|| Or, beside.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, \* Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after \* Astartoth

† Heb. gave.

† Chr. 1.16. &amp; 9.28. † Heb. And the

going forth of the house which was Solomonus. † Heb. by their hand.

† Deut. 17.17. Ecclus. 47.39. || Or, beside.

† Exod. 34.16.

† Judg. 2.13.

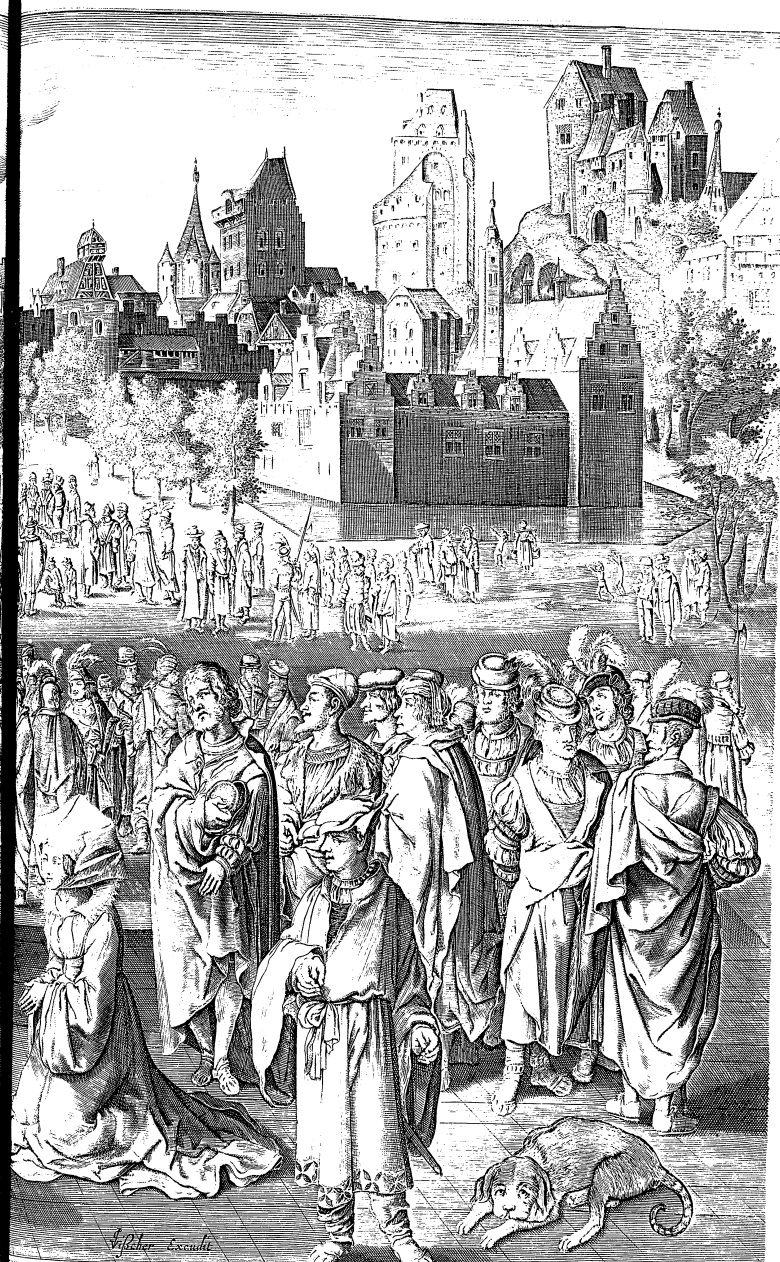


Nicolaas de Bruyn invent.

**SALOMON AB UXORIBUS PERSUASUS, SEQUEBATUR ASTARTOT**

Wat isser op den Mens te steunen of te bouwen  
Hoe hoog, hoe rijk, hoe groot, hoe mis of wel gelooft  
T'is ydelheit heloes op want te betrouwen  
Alsoe de Wyse-man hem tot de domsheyt keert

En eert die Goden die noch Ooren om te hooren  
Noch Oogen om te zien, noch Voeten om te gaen.  
En hebben, maer alleen versiert sin van te vaeren  
Door die den waren Godt noch kennen noch versien



J. B. de W. invent.

**MILCOM, IDOLA ZIDONIORUM ET AMMONITARUM. 1. Regi. 11. 15.**

Hy die van Godt bemint was, en op t'hoogst verheven  
Met Wysheit en Versant met Ryckdom Eer en Staet  
Begaest in overvloet, heeft synen Godt begheven  
En keert om Vrouwen lust hem tot het hoogste quaet

Wilt hier o Dwaes vernuft u eighen kracht besfeue  
In die verkoren beelte u spiegel en besiet  
Kan dit soo wijse man op komen en gebouet  
Soo sin oock byten Godt u krachten min als niet

together the goddesses of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

<sup>† Heb. fulfilled not after.</sup> 6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>†</sup> went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

<sup>† Chap. 35. and 9. 2. † Chap. 6. 12.</sup> 9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel <sup>a</sup> which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And <sup>a</sup> had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

<sup>† Heb. in with thee. † Chap. 12. 15.</sup> 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this <sup>†</sup> is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, <sup>a</sup> I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

<sup>† 2 Sam. 8. 14.</sup> 15 <sup>a</sup> For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury

the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, <sup>†</sup> Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, <sup>†</sup> Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, <sup>a</sup> when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the

<sup>† Heb. Send me away.</sup>

<sup>† Heb. Not.</sup>

<sup>† 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.</sup>

454 the mischief that Hadad did: & he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

<sup>2 Chr.</sup> 13. 6. 26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

<sup>† Heb. clofed.</sup> 27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and <sup>†</sup> repaired the breaches of the citie of David his father.

<sup>† Heb. did work.</sup> 28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the <sup>†</sup> charge of the house of Joseph.

<sup>† Heb. burden.</sup> 29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the

whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But <sup>†</sup> I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a <sup>†</sup> light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon fought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the <sup>†</sup> acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the <sup>†</sup> time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was <sup>†</sup> forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and

<sup>†</sup> Chap. 12. 15.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. lamp, or candle.

<sup>†</sup> Or; words, or things.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. days. <sup>†</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 30.

<sup>†</sup> Matt. 1. 7. called Rehoboam.



David Achish  
Achish Achish

In partem vestram hic venit rumpit Achish,  
et hic ructuram denotat Inverii.

Jerobam partem hic  
Quot Regni partem

Achia scilicet fin  
En lict Jerobam fco i Rvile vordeluy fin.

Dic: Afflicto accidit  
i Regi n. 29.

and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.

Chr.  
10. 1.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

Chap.  
11. 40.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

Chap.  
17.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee,

saying, Thy father made our yoke heave, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke, my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And

Heb.  
hardly.

Chap.  
11. 31.

Heb.  
strengthened himself.  
Or,  
fell away.



456 20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

2 Chr. 11. 2.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Peniel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for

you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

Or, went up to the altar, &c. Or, to sacrifice. Or, went up to the altar, &c.

Heb. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Jeroboams obstinacie.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests

2 Kings 23. 16.

priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou comest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came

and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, Sit thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou comest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. But he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

Q 9

22 But

458

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the as, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase *was* cast in the way, and the as stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the citie where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the as. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the as and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the as.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the as, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons,

saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: who soever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah fore-warned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijah succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam

† Heb. returned and made. † Heb. filled his hand.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. broken.

† Chap. 11. 31.

† Heb. in thine hand. † Or, cakes. † Or, bottle.

† Heb. stood for his heart misg.



*Die Gegend bei Dorat, die man hier sieht*

*Die Gegend bei Dorat, die man hier sieht*

boam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the cite, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the cite, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *some*

good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam; how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was fourty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places,

660  
Or,  
standing  
images,  
or ſta-  
tues.

places, and **||** images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also fodo-  
mites in the land, and they did ac-  
cording to all the abominations of the  
nations which the LORD cast out be-  
fore the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the  
fifth year of king Rehoboam, that  
Shishak king of Egypt came up a-  
gainst Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the trea-  
sures of the house of the LORD, and  
the treasures of the kings house, he e-  
ven took away all: and he took a-  
way all the shields of gold which So-  
lomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in  
their stead brazen shields, and com-  
mitted them unto the hands of the  
chief of the guard, which kept the  
door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king  
went into the house of the LORD, that  
the guard bare them, and brought  
them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of  
Rehoboam, and all that he did, are  
they not written in the book of the  
chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Re-  
hoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his  
fathers, and was buried with his fa-  
thers in the city of David: and his mo-  
thers name was Naamah an Amoi-  
nites. And Abijam his son reigned  
in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

Abijams wicked reign. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him.  
9 Aſa's good reign. 16 The war between Ba-  
aſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with  
Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoſaphat ſucceedeth Aſa.  
25 Nadabs wicked reign. 27 Baalſha, con-  
ſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijams prophe-  
ſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baalſha's  
wicked reign.

Now in the eighteenth year of  
king Jeroboam the son of Ne-

bat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jeru-  
salem: and his mothers name was Ma-  
achah, the daughter of Abithalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of  
his father, which he had done before  
him: and his heart was not perfect  
with the LORD his God, as the heart  
of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake  
did the LORD his God give him a  
lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son  
after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which  
was right in the eyes of the LORD,  
and turned not aside from any thing  
that he commanded him all the days  
of his life, save onely in the matter  
of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between  
Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the  
days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of A-  
bijam, and all that he did, are they  
not written in the book of the chro-  
nicles of the kings of Judah? And  
there was war between Abijam and  
Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fa-  
thers, and they buried him in the city  
of David: and Aſa his son reigned  
in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of  
Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Aſa  
over Judah.

10 And forty and one years  
reigned he in Jerusalem: and his  
mothers name was Maachah, the  
daughter of Abithalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was  
right in the eyes of the LORD, as did  
David his father.

12 And he took away the fodo-  
mites out of the land, and removed  
all the idols that his fathers had  
made.

13 And also Maachah his mo-  
ther, even her he removed from being  
queen, because she had made an idol  
in

in a grove: and Aſa destroyed her  
idol, & burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not  
removed: nevertheless, Aſa his heart  
was perfect with the LORD all  
his days.

15 And he brought in the things  
which his father had dedicated, and  
the things which himself had dedica-  
ted, into the house of the LORD, silver  
and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war be-  
tween Aſa and Baalſha king of Israel  
all their days.

17 And Baalſha king of Israel  
went up against Judah, and built Ra-  
mah, that he might not suffer any  
to go out or come in to Aſa king  
of Judah.

18 Then Aſa took all the silver  
and the gold that were left in the trea-  
sures of the house of the LORD, and  
the treasures of the kings house, and  
delivered them into the hand of his  
servants: and king Aſa sent them to  
Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon,  
the son of Hezion king of Syria, that  
dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me  
and thee, and between my father and  
thy father: behold, I have sent unto  
thee a present of silver and gold:  
come and break thy league with Ba-  
alſha king of Israel, that he may de-  
part from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto  
king Aſa, and sent the captains of the  
hosts, which he had, against the cities  
of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan,  
and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cin-  
neroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Ba-  
alſha heard thereof, that he left off build-  
ing of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a procla-  
mation throughout all Judah, (none  
was exempted) and they took away  
the stones of Ramah, and the timber  
thereof, wherewith Baalſha had build-

ed, and king Aſa built with them Ge-  
ba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Aſa,  
and all his might, and all that he did,  
and the cities which he built, are they  
not written in the book of the chroni-  
cles of the kings of Judah? Neverthe-  
less, in the time of his old age he was  
diseased in his feet.

24 And Aſa slept with his fathers,  
and was buried with his fathers in the  
city of David his father: and Jeho-  
shaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jero-  
boam began to reign over Israel, in  
the second year of Aſa king of Judah,  
and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of  
the LORD, and walked in the way of  
his father, and in his sin wherewith he  
made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baalſha the son of Ahi-  
jah, of the house of Issachar, conspired  
against him; and Baalſha smote him  
at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the  
Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel  
laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Aſa  
king of Judah, did Baalſha slay him,  
and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he  
reigned, that he smote all the house of  
Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam  
any that breathed, untill he had de-  
stroyed him, according unto the say-  
ing of the LORD, which he spake by  
his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jero-  
boam which he sinned, and which he  
made Israel sin, by his provocation  
wherewith he provoked the LORD  
God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of  
Nadab, and all that he did, are they  
not written in the book of the chroni-  
cles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between  
Aſa and Baalſha king of Israel all  
their days.

\* Chap.  
10. 16.

† Heb.  
runners.

Or,  
candle.

Chr.

2 Sam.  
11. 4.  
12. 9.

2 Chr.  
13. 3.

2 Chr.  
14. 1.

Heb.  
opp.

That  
s. grand  
mothers

2 Chr.  
15. 16.

Matth.  
1. 8, cal-  
led Jeho-  
shaphat.  
† Heb.  
reigned.

\* Chap.  
14. 10.

33 In the third year of Aſa king of Judah, began Baasha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

## CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's prophecie againſt Baasha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahab's moſt wicked reign. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani, againſt Baasha, ſaying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baasha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the cite, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baasha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baasha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger

with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and ſixth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baasha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baasha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpoke againſt Baasha by Jehu the prophet.

13 For all the ſins of Baasha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh year of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiftines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon,

thon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſs when Zimri ſaw that the cite was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's houſe, and burnt the king's houſe over him with fire, and died.

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one year of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve years: ſix years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the cite which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſs, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpoke by Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

## CHAP. XVII.

Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon. 24 The woman beleeveſh him.

And Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee

† Heb. was it a light thing, &c.

† Joſh. 6. 26.

† Heb. Elijah. Luke 4. 25, he is called Elias. Eccles 48. 3. James 5. 17.



464 east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4. And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass <sup>† Heb. at the end of days.</sup> after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to <sup>† Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.</sup> Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the

LORD <sup>† Heb. giveth.</sup> sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat <sup>|| Or, a full year.</sup> many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>† Heb. by the hand of.</sup> by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he <sup>† Heb. measured.</sup> stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come <sup>† Heb. into his inward parts.</sup> into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and *that* the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

## CHAP. XVIII.

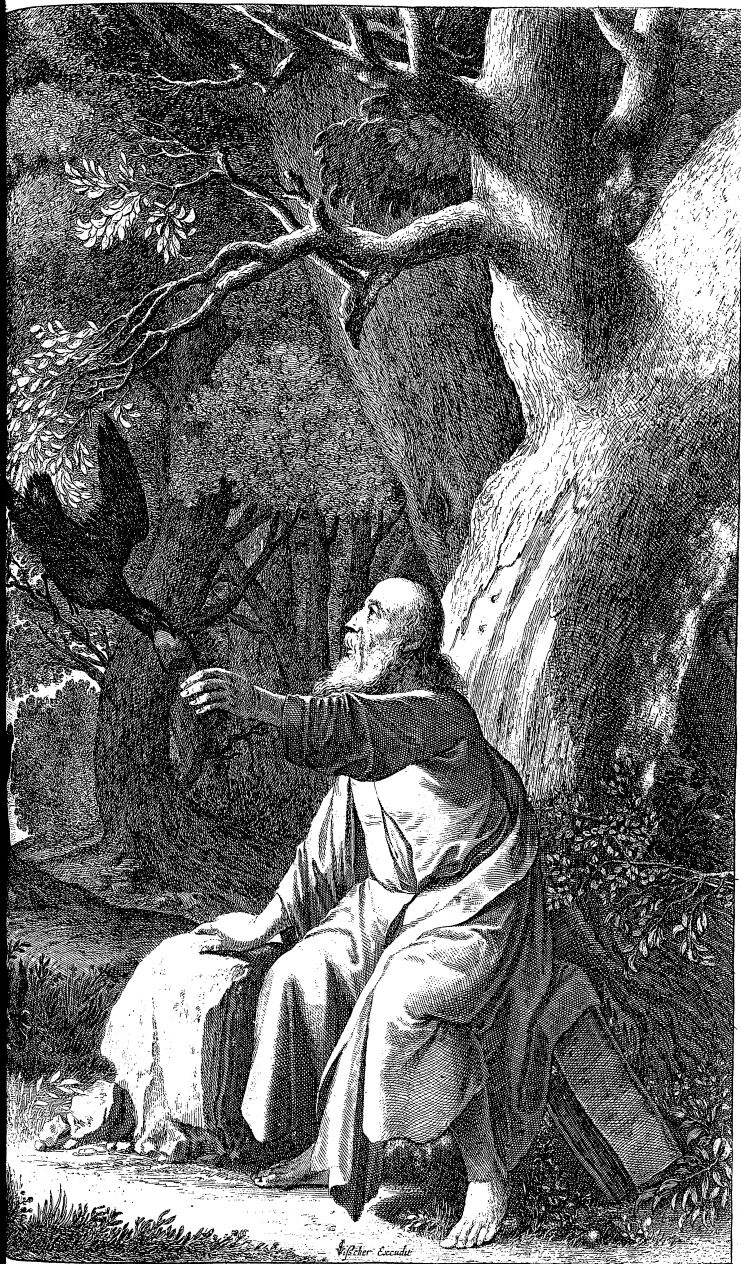
1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Abab, meeteth good Obadiab. 9 Obadiab bringeth Abab to



Peter Tetter  
fecit

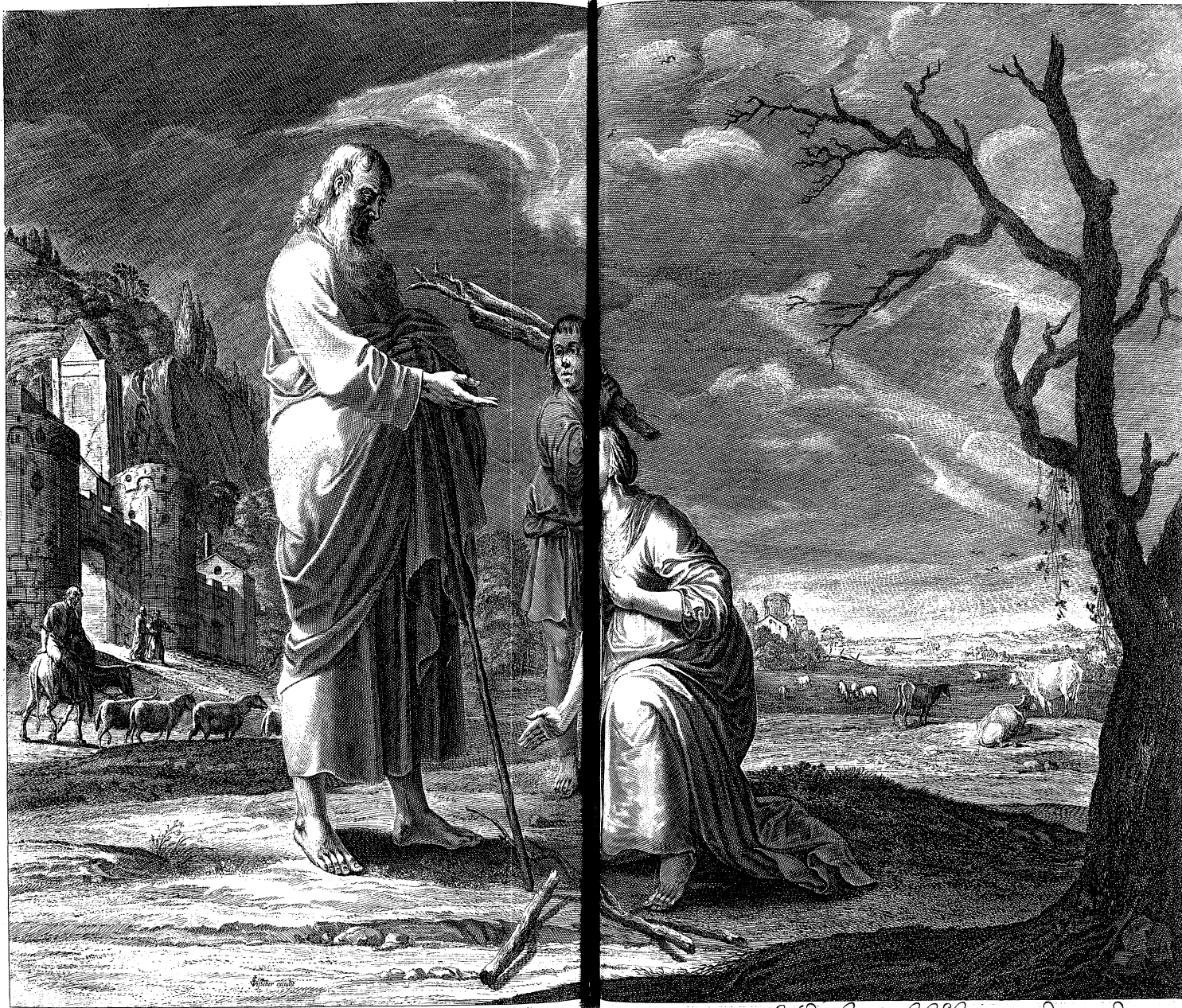
Elias fugiens rabiem Achabi confidet ad rivum Crith,  
ubi per Corrym illi Dominus prospicit de victu.

REGUM 1. VERS. 6.



J. Nijet fecit

Elias gevluet sinee voor Achab aende Beecke Crith  
Wet door Godes beschieringe aldaer van de Ravens gesijst



*Pierre-Ponce  
pinxit.*

*Quumque pervenisset ad portam Civitatis,  
Ecce mulier vidua colligebat ligna.*

REGVM 17. VERS. 10.

*Ende doe hy namentlick Elias quam aende poorte der  
Sijder. siet doe was daer een weduwe, en las hout op.*

to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and there was a fore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiab, which was † the governour of his house: (now Obadiab feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiab took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiab, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grafs to save the horses and mules alive, † that we leefe not all the beafts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiab went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiab was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am; go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiab went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two || opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people,

|| Or, thoughts.



466 people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, & cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire *under*: & I will dresse the other bullock, & lay it on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choofe you one bullock for your selves, and dresse it first; for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dresse it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, † hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that † answered. And they † leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Crie † aloud: for he is a god, either † he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the time of the † offering of the evening sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, † Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get

† Gen.  
32. 28.  
2 King.  
17. 34.

† Heb.  
west.

† Or;  
Appro-  
hend.

† Heb.  
The  
word is  
good.

† Or,  
answer.  
† Or,  
heard.

† Or,  
leaped up  
and down  
at the al-  
tar.

† Heb.  
with a  
great  
voice.

† Or, be  
medita-  
teth.

† Heb.  
bath a  
pursuit.

† Heb.  
poured  
out blood  
upon  
them.

† Heb.  
ascend-  
ing.

† Heb.  
atten-  
tion.



*Elias praesente Achabo et populo Israelis precibus a Deo obtinet ignem caelestem in  
suum sacrificium demissum, convertit populum, pseudos factosque trucidati curat Prophetas Baalis.*  
I. Breckenbergh invent.



1 RE 18. 36.

sculpsit.

*Elias in t'bijwese van Achab ende het volck Israels bidt van den Heere het vier des  
Hemels over sijn offer, bekeert het volck, beschaemt de Baals Propheeten en dootse dooden.*  
Pictor Nolhen sculp.





*Reversusq; est Angelus Domini secundo, et tetigit eum:  
Dixitq; ei; Surge: Comede. Grandis enim tibi restat vi-*



*Ende de Engel des Heeren quam ten anderen maal weder, ende roede hem aan.  
ende sprack: Staet op, ende eet, want ghy hebt eenen grooten wech voor u.* 3

Or, found a noise of rain.

Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is nothing.* And he said, Go again seven times.

Heb. 16, or scale.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

Heb. 16, or scale.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba.

4 In the wilderness being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, & came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came

and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his

467

† Heb.

† Heb.

for his

life.

† Heb.

bolster.

Rom.

11: 3.

his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

<sup>b</sup>2 King.  
9. 1, 3.  
Eccius  
48. 8.  
<sup>c</sup>Luke  
4. 27.  
called  
Elishus.

16 And <sup>b</sup>Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and <sup>c</sup>Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

<sup>d</sup>Rom.  
11. 4.  
|| Or,  
I will  
leave.

18 <sup>d</sup>Yet || I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb.  
Go re-  
turn.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did

eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

## CHAP. XX.

<sup>1</sup> Ben-hadad not content with Ahab's homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and God's judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner smiting Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† Heb.  
desire-  
able.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb.  
I kept  
not back  
from  
him.

8 And

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the || pavilions) that he said unto his servants, || Set your selves in aray: And they set themselves in aray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the || young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he & the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

Heb.  
at my  
side.

Heb.  
and  
Or,  
into  
Or,  
place  
engines:  
that they  
and engines.  
Heb.  
approach-  
ing.

Or,  
prants.  
Heb.  
mule, or  
it.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horse-men.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred,

† Heb.  
that was  
fallen.

† Heb.  
to the  
war with  
Israel.

R. r.

470  
|| Or,  
were vi-  
tualled.

hundred, and || were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joynt: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot-men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, || † into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him,

The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will fend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, & sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction,

on, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto

him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And let two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie; even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

† Heb.  
in the top  
of the  
people.

† Heb.  
in the top  
of the  
people.

† Heb.  
weigh.

† Heb.  
he was  
not.

Chap.  
22. 37.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.

37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Abaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign: 45 his acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Abaziah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides,

fides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Che-naanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Che-naanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him

Rr 3.

\* Chap.  
14. 10.  
2 King.  
9. 8.  
1 Sam.  
25. 22.  
\* Chap.  
14. 10.  
\* Chap.  
15. 29.  
\* Chap.  
16. 3.

2 King.  
9. 36.  
|| Or,  
ditch.

|| Or,  
incited.

|| Or,  
much.

|| Heb.  
door.

2 Chr.  
18. 1, &c.

|| Heb.  
silent  
from ta-  
king it.

2 King.

|| Or,  
deceive.

2 Chr.  
18. 23.

|| Or,  
from  
chamber  
to cham-  
ber.  
|| Heb.  
a cham-  
ber in a  
chamber.

474 him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going

down of the sun, saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his own countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the days

of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deposite was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father:

and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, & walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelled. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baalzebub, bath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeeded Ahaziah.

Then Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down

from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he

R 4.

|| Or, when he was to disguise himself and enter into the battel.

† Heb. in his simplicity. † Heb. joynts and the breastplate. † Heb. made sick. † Heb. ascended. † Heb. before.

† Heb. came.

|| Or, had ten ships.

† Chap. 21. 19.

† 2 Chr. 20. 31.

Chap. 1. 5.



† Heb. The bed slither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

† Heb. What was the manner of the man.



476 went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fiftie thy servants be precious in thy fight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy fight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah: because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

## CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a slerie chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

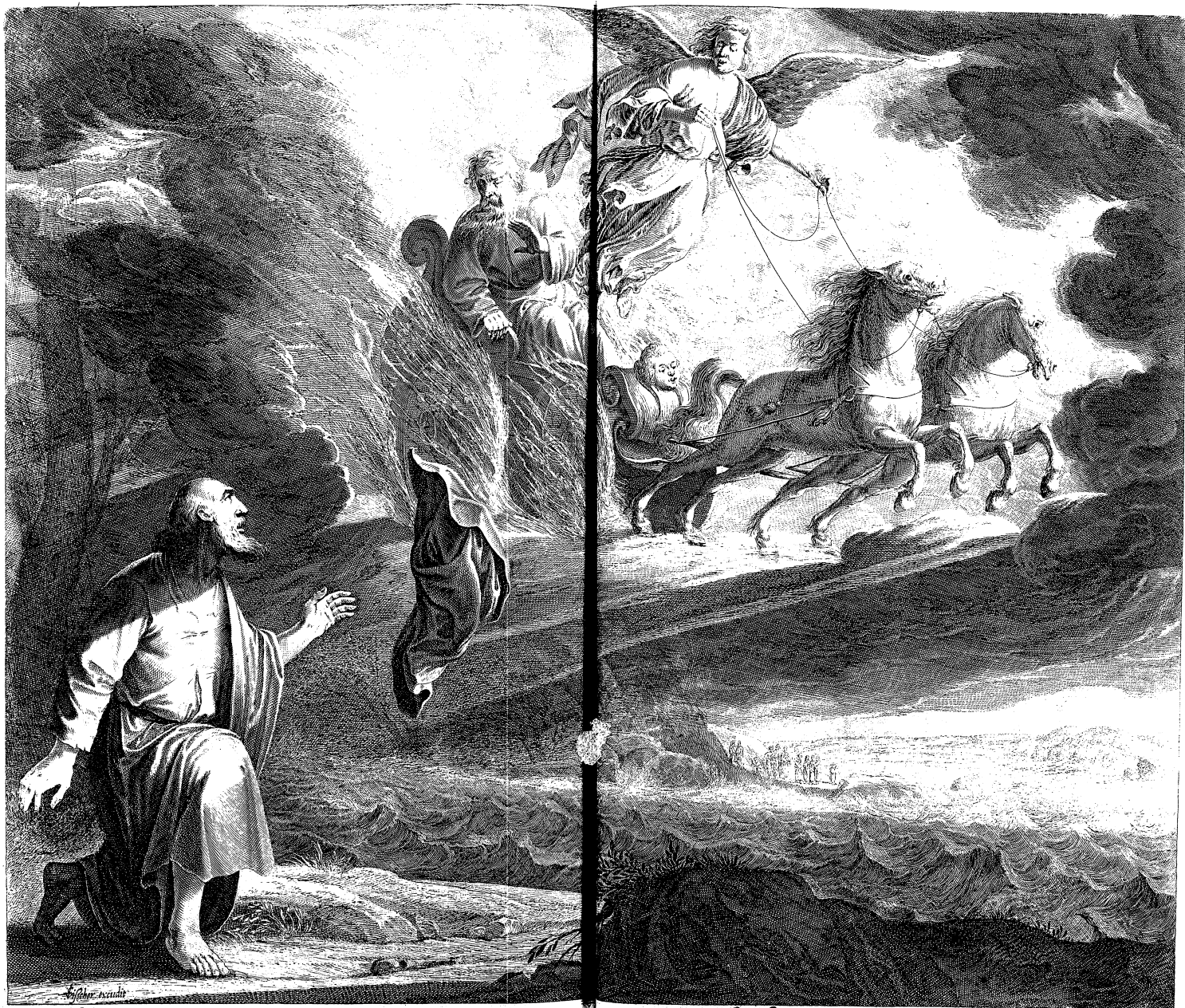
2 And Elijah said unto Elisha; Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And



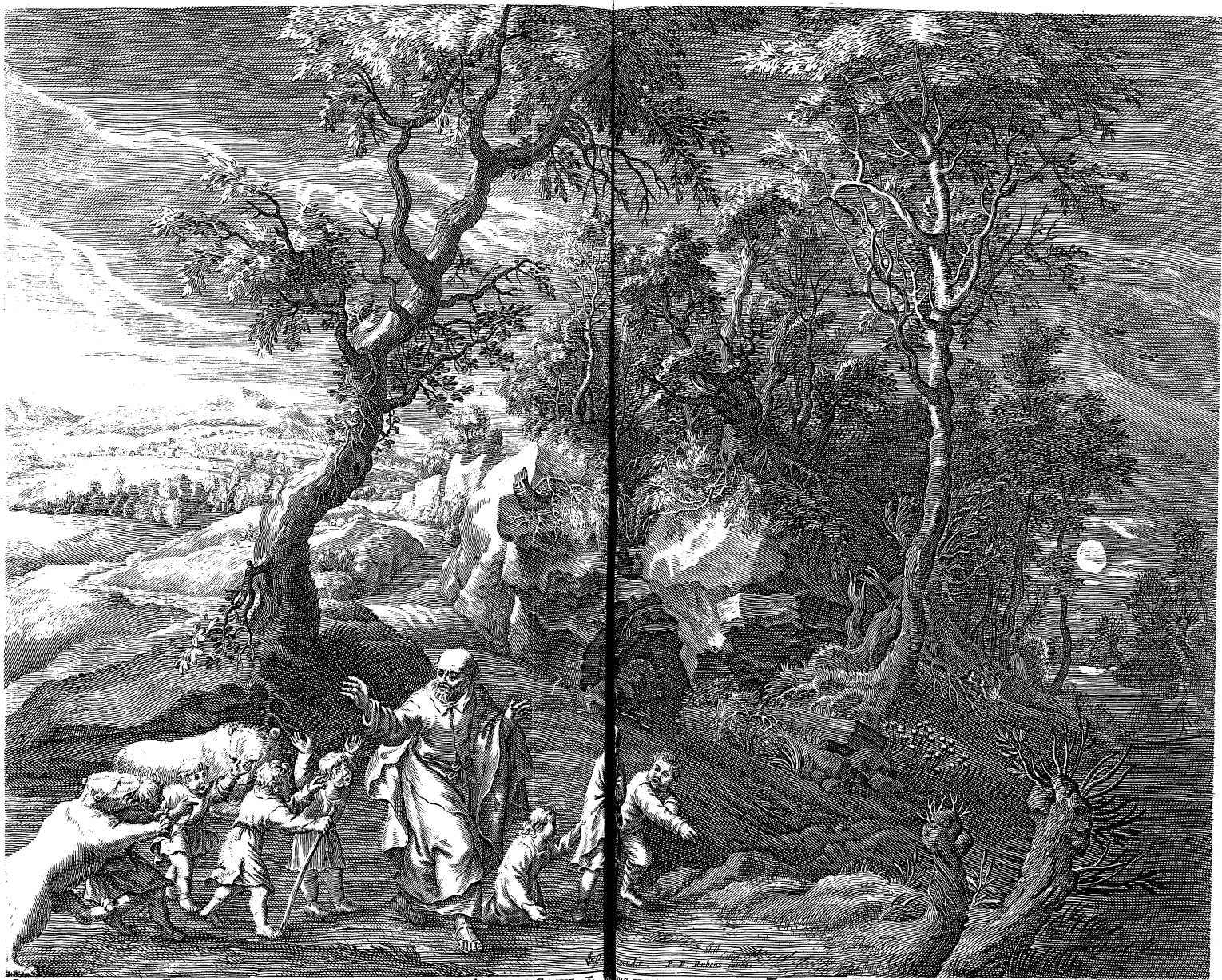
Wouter Potter  
pinxit.

*U ecce Currus igneus et equi ignei separationum  
Facerent inter utroque, sic ascendit Elias turbine in Coelum.*

REGVM 2. P. 2. VERS. II.

*Siet doe quam eenen Overigen vragen met viorige part on. inde sijn gach die  
beyde van malkanderen en Elias voor alho int on. vider ten Hemel.*

Wouter Potter.



BETHELEM ASCENDENS ELISAUS ILLUDITUR A PUERIS CLAMANTIBUS, ASCENDE CALVE, etc.

Soo heeft Eljas was van Elifa geschyden  
Elifa keert weer om en gaet door de Iordaan  
Daer hem de kinderen der Propheten sijn verbyde  
En sijn gelycker hond! na: Iericho gegaen

Daer hy op haer versoeck het water doet verand'z  
En gaet nae Beth El toe waer hem de Jongens stont  
Bespotten op den Wech en roepen met malkandren  
Kom kaelkop kom doch op hy keert hem tot hot wout

2. Regu 13.

US ILLE IN NOMINE DNI MALEDIXIT, VENERUNTQ; URSI DUO ET DILACERARUNT EORUM 42.

En vloecte die boos geboeft twee Beeren haer beseringe  
Verscheuren al den hoop tot twes en veertich toe  
Haer Krayen is gedaen een ander Liet sy singen  
Wie met Godts Dienaers spor die is het Leven mee

Laet die u Spiegel sijn ghy Lichte Reuckelooften  
Die noch op s Heeren woort noch sijn Propheten acht  
En wandele soo ghy wolt i sijn hier wel korte goosten  
Maer ghy in ewichydt de vracke Godts verrecht.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elifha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elifha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and † Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elifha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horse-men thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, & stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elifha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho;

saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elifha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elifha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elifha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And

† Heb.  
in fight,  
or over  
against.

† Heb.  
Thou  
hast done  
hard in  
asking.

Exclus  
9.  
Mac.  
18.  
Chap.  
14.

† Heb.

† Heb.  
sons of  
strength.

† Heb.  
one of the  
mountains.

† Heb.  
causing  
to mis-  
carry.



25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.*

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the <sup>†</sup>image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: <sup>†</sup>I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of

seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle <sup>†</sup>that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall

## CHAP. IV.

*1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with shewbread.*

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow these vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then he came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she <sup>†</sup>constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let

† Heb. grieve.

† Heb. were crying together.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. destroyed.

Or, by

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. and him.

† Heb. statue.

Chap. 1. 1.

1 Kings 22. 4.

Or, scant not.

Or, credi-

† Heb. there was

† Heb. a day.

† Heb. laid hold

† Heb. on him.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, <sup>a</sup> About this <sup>†</sup> season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband,

and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* <sup>†</sup> well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; <sup>†</sup> slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught <sup>†</sup> him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul *is* <sup>†</sup> vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor <sup>†</sup> hearing: wherefore he went

went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, & the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house <sup>†</sup> to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child needed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may

eat: & there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-halitha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn <sup>||</sup> in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup> They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

## CHAP. V.

<sup>1</sup> Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man <sup>†</sup> with his master, and <sup>||</sup> <sup>†</sup> honourable, because by him the LORD had given <sup>||</sup> deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but *he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she <sup>†</sup> waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were <sup>†</sup> with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would <sup>†</sup> recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took <sup>†</sup> with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand <sup>||</sup> pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

S f

6 And

481  
† Heb.  
evil  
thing.

|| Or,  
in his  
scrip, or,  
garment.

<sup>b</sup> John  
6. 11.

† Heb.  
before.

|| Or,  
gracious.

† Heb.  
lifted up,

or, accep-  
ted, in  
counte-  
nance.

|| Or,  
victory.

† Heb.  
was be-  
fore.

† Heb.  
before.

† Heb.  
gather in.

† Heb.  
in his  
hand.

<sup>a</sup> Gen.  
18. 10.  
† Heb.  
set time.

† Heb.  
peace.

† Heb.  
refrain  
not for  
me to  
ride.

† Heb.  
see bi-  
her, and  
see this  
her.

† Heb.  
by his  
feet.

† Heb.  
bitter.

† Heb.  
atten-  
tion.



6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are not* † Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dip-

ped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there* is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him, running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount

† Luke 4: 27.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

† Heb. Is there peace?

† Heb. I said.

† Or, I said

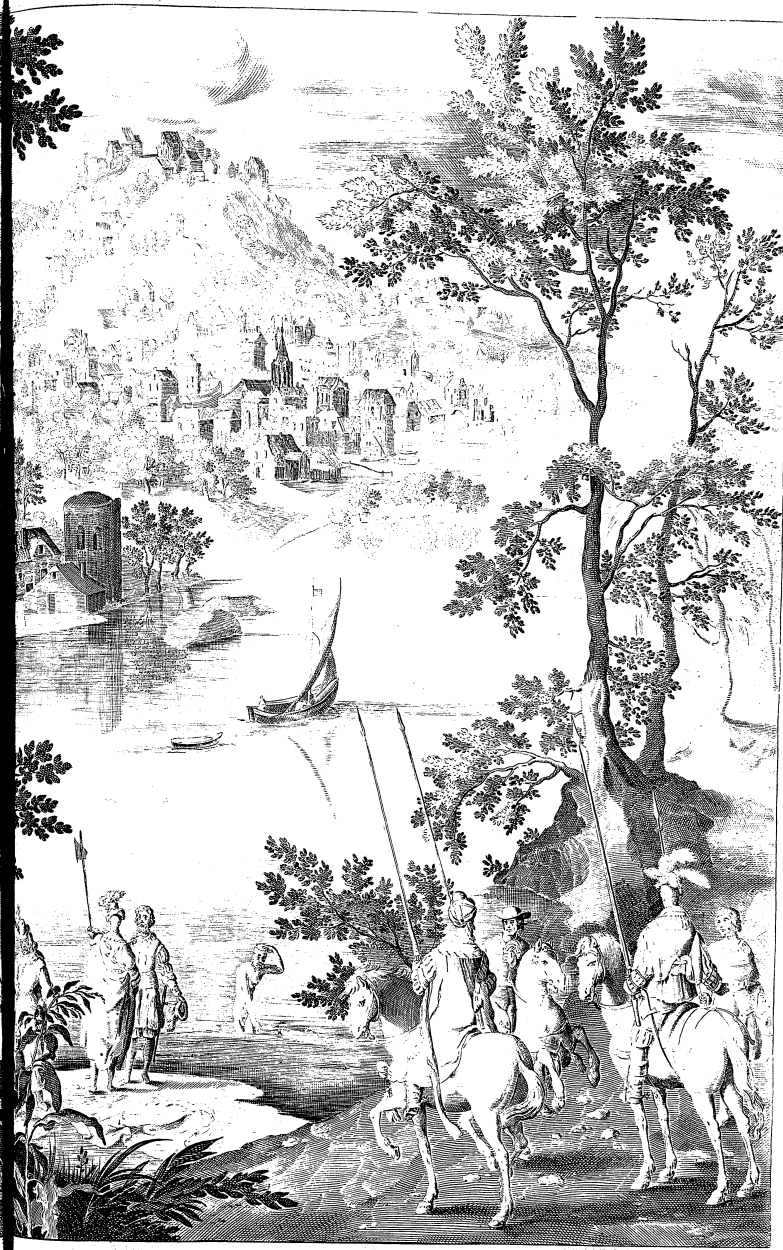
with my self, He

will surely

by come out, &c.

† Heb. move up and down.

† Or, Amana.



NAHAMAN DESCENDENS IMMERSIT SE IN IARDENEM SEPTIES, SUM VERBUM VIRI DEI: ET MUNDUS FACTUS EST. II. Regum. 5. 14.

*Naaman witt, melaetſch door raet Eliſe reylich,  
Zien dompelt ſevenmaal in 't water der Jordaen,  
Melaetſchoyt wiſt hy of ſyn vleſch groeyt joughlich an,  
Keert reyn, geſont en roept, Iſraëls Godt is heyllich.*

*Naaman le Syrien, à la voix d' Eliſée  
Se plongeant par ſept fois dans les eaux du Jordaen,  
Sa Lèpre fut lavé, ſon corps fut rendu ſain  
Et ſon Ame exalta de Dieu la renommée*

*Naaman den Hauptman mit Aufſatz hart beladen,  
Der Prophet ſiebenmaal heizet in dem Jorden baden,  
Er waſcht den Aufſatz ab gett friſch und geſund davon,  
Wer den Propheten folgt, krieget davon guten Thon.*

*Eliſa Naaman leprous and Unclean  
Doth wiſh ſeven tymes to waſh in Jordans ſtream  
Whence he retournes as children Uſe to come  
Whole and unblemish'd from their mothers wombe*

mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.

8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel.

13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there

where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the ax-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed. <sup>† Heb. iron.</sup>

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, & cast it in thither, & the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down. <sup>† Heb. encamping.</sup>

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was fore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber. <sup>† Heb. No.</sup>

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about. <sup>† Heb. beavie.</sup>

Sf 2.

15 And

484  
|| Or,  
minister.

15 And when the || servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

\* 2 Chr. 32-7. 16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us, are mo then they that be with them.

17 And Elifha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elifha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elifha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smithe this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elifha.

+ Heb. come ye after me. 19 ¶ And Elifha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elifha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elifha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the

bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was sold for fourcore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, || If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press? || Or, Let not the LORD save thee.

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son. † Deut. 28-33. † Heb. other.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, & the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elifha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elifha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head: look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the found of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And

485

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

## CHAP. VII.

Elifha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.

3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not believe the prophesie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the press.

Then Elifha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof. † Heb. a lord which be- longed to the king leaning upon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were four leproous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say we will enter into the citie, then the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings

of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household. † Heb. we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see. † Heb. in it.

Sf 3

14 They

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour *was sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAP. VIII.

*The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle's sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Abaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Abaziabs wicked reign. 28 He vijteeth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

¶ Then spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored

to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn where-soever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, & took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad

hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance, and stood fastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirtie and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants

lake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twentie years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went

¶ Or, *remained.*

2 Chr.

24. 4.

† Heb.

ingred.

† Heb.

in his

hand.

† Heb.

where-

with the

Syrians

had

wounded.

went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

## CHAP. IX.

<sup>1</sup> *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and carrie not.

4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, & I will cut off from A-

hab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up & left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an hori-man, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood

of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smithe him also in the chariot: And they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jez-

† Heb. chamber in a chamber. \* 1 King. 19. 16.

† 1 King. 14. 10. and 21. 22. \* 1 King. 16. 3.

† Or, march. † Heb. in mad. † Heb. blind.

† Heb. reigneth.

† Chap. 8. 29. † Heb. Jehoram. † Heb. smote. † Heb. let no escape go, &c.

† Heb. And his hand with a bowe. † Heb. blind.

† 1 King. 21. 29.

† Heb. blind.



490 reel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:  
37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

*1 Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Abahs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourty of Abazjabs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Abahs children, saying,  
2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventie persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took

the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: And he gave him his hand,

hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape,

be that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are

† Heb. nourishers.

† Heb. for me.

† King, 21. 29. † Heb. by the hand of, † Or, acquaintance.

† Heb. house of shepherds, † Heb. leading sheep, † Heb. found, † Heb. to the peace of, &c.

† Heb. sent.

† Or, to full, that they blood must to count.

† Heb. the month.

† Heb. statues.

† Heb. observed not.

† Heb. to cut off the ends, † Heb. toward the rising of the sun.

† Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

492 are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. the days were.  
36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight years.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehoheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royal, is bid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiaada giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiaada restoreth the worship of God.

2 Chr. 22. 10.  
And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

† Heb. seed of the king-dome.  
2 But Jehoheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

2 Chr. 23. 1.  
4 And the seventh year Jehoiaada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they

shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compas the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiaada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiaada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiaada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said,

said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 And Jehoiaada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. officers.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the cite was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiaada.

4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple.

17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

2 Chr. 24. 1.

In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourtie years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiaada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

493  
4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiaada the priest & the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiaada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

T t.

12 And

12 And to malons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. went forth.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoahaz king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

|| Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David,

and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elifha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elifha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

† Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as before-time.)

† Heb.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but he walked therein: and there remained in the grove also in Samaria.)

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

† Heb. he walked.

† Heb. stood.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeho-

Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elifha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elifha said unto him, Take bowe and arrows: and he took unto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe: and he put his hand upon it: and Elifha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window east-ward: and he opened it. Then Elifha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: & he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elifha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elifha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elifha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

† Heb. went down.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. returned and took.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Amaziah his good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned

496  
2 Chr.  
25. 1.

Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, & reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, 'The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took *||* Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of *this*, and tarry *†* at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb.  
at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-sheMesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah *†* was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-sheMesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, & all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now *†* they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, (which *was* sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He

† Heb.  
was smitten.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonnah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

Math.  
11. 19,  
40, called  
Jehoi-

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there *was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which *belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; & Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper. 7 Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a month, is slain by Menabem. 16 Menabem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekabiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekabiah is slain by Pekab. 27 Pekab is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jothams good reign. 36 Abaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began A-

zariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done,

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: & Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the cite of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth

T t 3.

gene-

generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of <sup>1</sup>Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned <sup>†</sup>a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphlah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And <sup>1</sup>Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem <sup>†</sup>exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the

the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began <sup>1</sup>Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerulha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XVI.

<sup>1</sup> Ahaz his wicked reign. <sup>5</sup> Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. <sup>10</sup> Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion. <sup>17</sup> He spoileth the temple. <sup>19</sup> Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen,

whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree:

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against <sup>†</sup>Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. 1. 8, 9, called Ozias. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a month of days.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 5. 26.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. caused to come forth.

<sup>1</sup> Isa. 7. 1.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Damascus.

500 ing, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of <sup>†</sup> his peace-offerings upon the altar.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bales, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

*Hoshea his wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins, is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which*

*were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that *were* before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and <sup>†</sup> gave him presents.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. rendered. || Or, tributes.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, & went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

Chap. 18. 10.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towne of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them up <sup>†</sup> images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

<sup>†</sup> Heb. statues.

11 And

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

<sup>†</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, <sup>†</sup> Ye shall not do this thing.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. by the hand of all.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, <sup>†</sup> by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

<sup>†</sup> Deut. 31. 27.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but <sup>†</sup> hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, & his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

<sup>†</sup> Exod. 32. 8. || King. 11. 28.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and <sup>†</sup> made them molten images, *even* two calves; and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God,

but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, untill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they



502 they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own; and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes; or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you,

ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions, soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which

2 Chr. 28. 27. & 29. 1. He is called Ezechias, Matth. 1. 9.

1 Heb. statue. 2 Num. 21. 9.

1 Heb. from off her him: which

which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moles the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut

off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the

503 1 Heb. them.

1 Heb. heavy.

1 Or, secretary.

1 Or, talkest. 1 Heb. word of the lips.

1 Or, but counsel and strength are for the war. 1 Heb. trustest thee.

1 Or, hostages.

1 Zeph. 1. 5. 1 Or, who carried them away from thence.

1 Gen. 32. 28. 1 King. 18. 31.

1 Judg. 6. 10.

the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen:

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath be not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own piss with you?*

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, || † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah,

when he || persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blasphemie: for the children are come to the

the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God: and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king

of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high?

V u

even

† Heb.  
the water  
of their  
feet.

|| Or,  
Seek my  
favour.  
† Heb.  
Make  
with me  
a blessing.  
|| Or,  
pit.

† Heb.  
said.

† Heb.  
given.

|| Isa.  
37.

† Luke  
24.  
called  
Isaias.  
|| Or,  
provocation.

ping. forth a remnant, and † they that

son reigned in his stead.

---

CHAP. XX.

the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,  
saying,

8. 19.

Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned  
in his stead.

1

22.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

508

<sup>1</sup> Manasseh his reign. <sup>3</sup> His great idolatry. <sup>10</sup> His wickedness causeth prophesies against Judah. <sup>17</sup> Amon succeedeth him. <sup>19</sup> Amon's wicked reign. <sup>23</sup> He being slain by his servants; and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 1. **M**anasseh <sup>a</sup> was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fiftie and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzi-bah.

<sup>2</sup> And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

<sup>b</sup> Chap. 18. 4. <sup>3</sup> For he built up again the high places <sup>b</sup> which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 32. 34. <sup>d</sup> Sam. 7. 13. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>e</sup> he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, <sup>d</sup> In Jerusalem will I put my name.

<sup>5</sup> And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

<sup>7</sup> And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, 'In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

<sup>8</sup> Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

<sup>9</sup> But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

<sup>11</sup> 'Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

<sup>12</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both <sup>e</sup> his ears shall tingle.

<sup>13</sup> And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, <sup>f</sup> wiping it, and turning it upside down.

<sup>14</sup> And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

<sup>15</sup> Because they have done *that which was evil* in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

<sup>16</sup> Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem <sup>†</sup> from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he finned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

<sup>18</sup> And <sup>a</sup> Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon

<sup>19</sup> ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

<sup>20</sup> And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

<sup>21</sup> And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them;

<sup>22</sup> And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

<sup>23</sup> ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

<sup>24</sup> And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

<sup>25</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

<sup>26</sup> And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

<sup>1</sup> Josiah his good reign. <sup>3</sup> He taketh care for the repair of the temple. <sup>8</sup> Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. <sup>15</sup> Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.

<sup>1</sup> Josiah <sup>a</sup> was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

<sup>2</sup> And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that

the king sent Shaphan the son of Azariah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

<sup>4</sup> Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver *which is brought into the house of the LORD*, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

<sup>5</sup> And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

<sup>6</sup> Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

<sup>7</sup> Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

<sup>9</sup> And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have <sup>†</sup> gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

<sup>12</sup> And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

<sup>13</sup> Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me,

509

<sup>†</sup> Heb. threshold.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. melted.

<sup>a</sup> Match. 10. called Josias.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from mouth to mouth.

<sup>†</sup> Chr. 34. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 10.

510 me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book *that is found*: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all *that which is written* concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the *wardrobe*, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem *in* the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil

which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jofiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burneth dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophefied. 21 He keepeth a most solemn pass-over. 24 He putteth away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods final wrath against Judah. 29 Jofiah provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoia-kin king. 36 Jehoia-kin his wicked reign.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them

them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamp it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the cite, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the cite.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamp it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the cite told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria, to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the

† Heb. garments  
|| Or, in the second part.

2 Chr. 34. 30.

† Heb. bones.

† Heb. from small even unto great.

|| Or, much, or, officer.

† Chap. 21. 5.

|| Or, can from thence.

511 || That is, the mount of Olives. 1 King. 11. 7.

† Heb. statues.

1 King. 13. 2.

† Heb. to escape.

|| Or, sacrificed.

512 the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, <sup>2 Chr. 35.1.</sup> Keep the pass-over unto the LORD your God, <sup>1 Efd. 1. 1.</sup> as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a pass-over, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, <sup>1 Efd. 1. 1.</sup> wherein this pass-over was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of <sup>1 Efd. 1. 1.</sup> the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against

the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoikim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoikim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoikim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 Jehoikim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoachin became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldées, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoikim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoikim slept with his fathers: and Jehoachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehush-ta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mightie men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 ¶ Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem:

513

Dan. 1. 1.

Heb. came into siege.

Or, eunuchs.

Chap. 20. 17. 11a. 39. 6.

2 Chr. 36. 10.

Ezth. 2. 6.

Or, eunuchs.

Jer. 37. 1.

Jer. 52. 1.



514 salem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

## CHAP. XXV.

*Jerusalem is besieged; 4. Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8. Nebuzar-adan defaceth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity; 13. spoileth and carrieth away the treasures: 18. The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22. Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27. Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.*

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 39. 1. & 52. 4. **A**ND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, & all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 52. 6. 3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. spake judgement with him. 6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zede-

kiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of bras, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: <sup>t</sup> Heb. made him blind.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of bras that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the bras of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of bras wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the bras of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon

upon it was bras: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of bras: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the citie he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the

Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, <sup>t</sup> Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> Adams line to Noah. <sup>5</sup> The sons of Japheth. <sup>8</sup> The sons of Ham. <sup>17</sup> The sons of Shem. <sup>24</sup> Shems line to Abraham. <sup>29</sup> Ishmaels sons. <sup>32</sup> The sons of Keturah. <sup>34</sup> The posterity of Abraham by Esau. <sup>43</sup> The kings of Edom. <sup>51</sup> The dukes of Edom.



<sup>6</sup> Gen. 5, 3, 9. Dam, <sup>8</sup> Sheth, Enoch, <sup>2</sup> Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, <sup>3</sup> Henoah, Mathushelah, Lamech, <sup>4</sup> Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

<sup>6</sup> And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and <sup>7</sup> Riphath, & Togarmah.

<sup>7</sup> And the sons of Javan; Eliphah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and <sup>8</sup> Dodanim.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> The sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

<sup>9</sup> And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

<sup>10</sup> And Cush <sup>11</sup> began Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

<sup>11</sup> And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

<sup>12</sup> And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and <sup>13</sup> Caphthorim.

<sup>12</sup> And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

<sup>14</sup> The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

<sup>15</sup> And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

<sup>16</sup> And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> The sons of <sup>19</sup> Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and <sup>20</sup> Meshech.

<sup>18</sup> And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

<sup>19</sup> And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was <sup>20</sup> Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>21</sup> Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

<sup>21</sup> Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

<sup>22</sup> And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

<sup>23</sup> And Ophir, & Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, <sup>26</sup> Eber, Peleg, Reu,

<sup>27</sup> Serug, Nahor, Terah, <sup>28</sup> Abram, the same is Abraham.

<sup>29</sup> The sons of Abraham; <sup>30</sup> Isaac, and <sup>31</sup> Ishmael.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> These are their generations: The <sup>34</sup> first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

<sup>35</sup> Mithma, and Dumah, Massa, <sup>36</sup> Hadad, and Tema,

<sup>37</sup> Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

<sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

<sup>40</sup> And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephher, and Henoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

<sup>41</sup> And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

<sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> The sons of <sup>44</sup> Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaelam, and Korah.

<sup>45</sup> The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, <sup>46</sup> Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

<sup>47</sup> The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

<sup>48</sup> And

## The kings and dukes of Edom.

## CHAP. II.

## The sons of Israel, and Judah.

<sup>38</sup> And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

<sup>39</sup> And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and <sup>40</sup> Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.

<sup>41</sup> The sons of Shobal; <sup>42</sup> Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, <sup>43</sup> Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

<sup>44</sup> The sons of Anah; <sup>45</sup> Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; <sup>46</sup> Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

<sup>47</sup> The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and <sup>48</sup> Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

<sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> Now these are the <sup>51</sup> kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

<sup>52</sup> And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

<sup>53</sup> And when Jobab was dead, Huiham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

<sup>54</sup> And when Huiham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Avith.

<sup>55</sup> And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

<sup>56</sup> And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

<sup>57</sup> And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

<sup>58</sup> And when Baal-hanan was dead, <sup>59</sup> Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>60</sup> Pai; and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Marek, the daughter of Mezahab.

<sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> Hadad died also. And the

dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke Aiah, duke Jetheth,

<sup>63</sup> Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

<sup>64</sup> Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

<sup>65</sup> Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> The sons of Israel. <sup>3</sup> The posteritie of Judah by Tamar. <sup>13</sup> The children of Jesse. <sup>18</sup> The posteritie of Caleb the son of Hezron. <sup>21</sup> Hezrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. <sup>25</sup> Jerahmeels posteritie. <sup>34</sup> Shephans posteritie. <sup>42</sup> Another branch of Calebs posteritie. <sup>50</sup> The posteritie of Caleb the son of Hur.

<sup>1</sup> These are the sons of <sup>2</sup> Israel; <sup>3</sup> Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

<sup>4</sup> Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Ather.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> The sons of <sup>7</sup> Judah; Er and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of <sup>8</sup> Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>10</sup> Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

<sup>11</sup> The sons of <sup>12</sup> Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

<sup>13</sup> And the sons of Zerah; <sup>14</sup> Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and <sup>15</sup> Dara: five of them in all.

<sup>16</sup> And the sons of Carmi; <sup>17</sup> Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing <sup>18</sup> accursed.

<sup>19</sup> And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

<sup>20</sup> The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and <sup>21</sup> Ram, and <sup>22</sup> Chelubai.

<sup>23</sup> And Ram <sup>24</sup> begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

<sup>25</sup> And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

<sup>26</sup> And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

<sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> And Jesse begat his first-born

X x.

518 born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,  
 14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,  
 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruah, & Abigail. And the sons of Zeruah; Abihai, and Joab, and Alahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ihmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jeshier, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 ¶ And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephraiah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aithur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abihur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Shechan. And the children of Shechan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jadah the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: & Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Shechan had no sons, but daughters: and Shechan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Shechan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab,

37 And Zabab begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Eliphama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Meshai his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Meshai the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, & Tappuah, & Rekem, & Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And

46 And Ephah Cables concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet; and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah Cables concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: & the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, & Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

## CHAP. III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah.  
 17 The successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty & three years.

5 And these were born to him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ithar also, and Eliphama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliphama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Jehoiakim, the second Jehoiachin, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Alsir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hafadiah, and Jushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelai-

1. 11. || Or, Jehoiachin. 2 King. 24. 6. or, Coniah. Jer. 22. 24.  
 2 King. 24. 17. being his uncle. || Heb. Shealtiel. || Matt. 1. 12.

X x 2

tiah.

520 tiah, and Jeshiah: the sons of Rephah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

† Heb. Hizkiah. 24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliahib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

## CHAP. IV.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

\* Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12. The sons of Judah; \* Pharez, Hezron, and † Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And † Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbashi: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem.

\* Chap. 2. 24. 5 † And † Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah & Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashitari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ehnai.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobeab, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 † And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mo-

ther called his name † Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 † And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mchir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of † Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; † Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the † valley of † Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, † even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, & Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Elhtemoa.

18 And his wife † Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife † Hodaiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Elhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zotheth, and Ben-zotheth.

21 † The sons of Shelah † the son of

† That is, sorrowful.

† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.

† Heb. do me.

† Or, the city of Nechab.

† Or, Elabath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

† Or, inhabitants of the valley.

† That is, craftsmen.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, El-nahash.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

† Or, Hazer.

of Judah were, Er the father of Le-cach, and Laadah the father of Mare-shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, & Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 † The sons of Simeon were, † Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerach, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mithma his son.

26 And the sons of Mithma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at † Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at † Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at † Tolad;

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, † Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto † Baal. These were their habitations, and † their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshiab, the son of Seraiah, the son of Agiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Afaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families; and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 † And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

## CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sin.

NOW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born, but so much as he † defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.)

2 For † Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the † chief

X x 3.

† ruler.

522 || ruler, but the birth-right was Josephs)  
 || Or, prince.  
 1 Gen. 46. 9.  
 Exod. 6. 14.  
 Num. 26. 5.  
 3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.  
 4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,  
 5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom || Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.  
 7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.  
 9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-land of Gilead.  
 11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:  
 12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, & Jaanai, & Shaphat in Bashan.  
 13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, & Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;  
 15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.  
 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, & in her towns, & in all the sub-

urbs of Sharon, upon their borders.  
 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in war, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattel, of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

## CHAP. VI.

The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priests office, in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the Lord carried away

Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Musli. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Afsir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiaph his son, and Afsir his son,

24 Tabath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nathath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Afaiah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

X x 4.

33 And

Exod. 6. 16.  
 || Or, Gershom, verſe 1.

Verſe

42.  
 || Or, Ethan, verſe 42.

42.  
 || Or, Adaiab, verſe 41.

42.  
 || Or, Izhar, verſe 2.

18.  
 See verſe 35.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

36.  
 || Or, Zuph, 1 Sam. 1. 1.

524  
1 Heb.  
stood.

33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Alsir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph, the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gerihom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kithi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and upon the altar of incense,

and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abihua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Estemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershon throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe

tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Basan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 ¶ And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokneam with her suburbs, & Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the familie of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershon were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Basan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali,

Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, & Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

## CHAP. VII.

The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

Now the sons of Issachar were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their

Gen.  
46. 13.  
Num.  
26. 23.

2 Sam.  
24. 1, 2.

Levit.  
19.  
Exod.  
30. 7.

Josh.  
21. 5.

Or,  
Holon,  
Josh. 21.  
15.

Or,  
Ain,  
Josh. 21. 16.

Or,  
Almon,  
Josh. 21. 18.



526 their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jedaiel, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jedaiel; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jedaiel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battel.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Iri, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shalum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramites bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Perefeth; and the name of his

brother was Shereph; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, & Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahash his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ¶ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and east-ward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleph, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mightie men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battel, was twentie and six thousand men.

## CHAP. VIII.

The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Adad, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abihua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud:

these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Melha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shafhak, & Jeremoth, 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Isphah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshulam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, & Zichri, & Zabdi, 20 And Elienai, & Zilthai, & Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;

22 And Ithpan, & Heber, & Eliel, 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shafhak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jarefiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These

¶ Or, Iri, ver. 7. ¶ Or, Abiram, Num. 26. 38.

¶ Or, Num. 33. 8.

¶ Jos. 16. 7.

¶ Heb. daughters.

¶ Or, Adas.

¶ Mac. 7. 45.

¶ Jos. 17. 7.

¶ Jos. 17. 11.

¶ Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.

¶ Or, Gen. 46. 21.

¶ Or, Shimon, Num. 26. 39.

527

¶ Chap. 2. 52.

¶ Or, Shema, ver. 13.

528 28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

|| Called 29 And at Gibeon dwelt the || father of Gibeon (whose wives name was Maachah)

35 Chap. 30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, & Kish, and Baal, & Nadab,

9-35 31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and || Zacher.

|| Or, 32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah, Zechariah, chap. 9-37 And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them,

|| Or, 33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Shimeam, chap. 9-38 Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathán, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and || Esh-baal.

4 Sam. 34 And the son of Jonathan was 14-51 Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

|| Or, 35 And the sons of Micah were, Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2-8 Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

|| Or, 36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Mephisheth, 2 Sam. 4-4 Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, & Zimri, & Zimri begat Moza,

|| Or, 37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:

9-41 38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ullam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ullam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The original of Israels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwell in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were writ-

ten in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Afsaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jewel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hafenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hil-kiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maafai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threecore; t very

† Heb. 1 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites, Shemaiah the son of Hasub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakker, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Ala, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate east-ward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the Lord, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their || set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their || set office, and were over the || chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the || instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the || set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the || shew-bread to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the fingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in that work, day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name was Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon,

529

|| Or,

trust.

|| Or,

store-

houses.

† Heb.

bring

them in

by tale,

and car-

ry them

out by

tale.

|| Or,

vessels.

Exod.

30-23.

|| Or,

|| Or,

on flat

plates, or

slices.

† Heb.

bread of

ordering.

† Heb.

upon

them.

Chap.

8-29.

530 then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

4 Chap. 8. 33. 39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Abaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, & Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleash his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

## CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabelegilead toward Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sin: for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

2 Sam. 31. 1, 2. NOW the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

Or, wounded. 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

Or, 1 Sam. 14. 49. 3 And the battle went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

Heb. 4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these un-

circumcised come, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was fore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabelegilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the bodies of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabeleth, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeleth, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

## CHAP.

David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

2 Sam. 5. 1. THEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, that he said by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, & was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel to make him king according to

the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Paldammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And Abishai the brother of Joab,

53<sup>2</sup> Joab, he was chief of the three : for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

2 Sam. 23. 19, &c. 21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Heb. great of deeds. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three : and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Afah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antiothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaath, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hallem the Gizo-

nite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar † the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Jothaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ahterathite, Shamma and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elna-

am, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jafiel the Mesobaites.

## CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag.  
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW these are they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antiothite,

4 And

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiali, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men † of war fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanaï the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: † one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflowed all his banks, and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you : but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing

there is no † wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers ; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advifement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, † to the jeopardy of our heads)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zithai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the † bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready † armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

Y y 3

27 And

533 † Or, violence.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

† 1 Sam. 29. 4. † Heb. on our heads.

† Or, with a band.

† Or, captains, or, men. † Heb. heads.

† Or, prepared.

† Heb. of the host.

† Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.

† Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

† Heb. filled over.

† Joh. 3. 15.

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one.

† Or, the Haggarite.

† Or, Shimrit.

† 1 Sam. 27. 2. † Heb. being yet sent up.

† Or, Eliaha.

4 And

534

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them. 29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thousand; for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† Heb. men of names. 30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

† Or, rangers of battel, or, ranged in battel. 33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, † expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could † keep rank: they were † not of double heart.

† Or, set the battel in array. † Heb. without a heart and a heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

† Heb. 35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Ather, such as went forth to battel, † expert in war, fourty thousand.

† Or, keeping their rank. 37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Da-

vid king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and † meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are † in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So † David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to † Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And

† Heb. made the ark to ride.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

† Heb. joings.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Called Nachon, 2 Sam. 6.6.

9 † And when they came unto the threshing-floor of † Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen † stumbled.

† Or, smote it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: & there he died before God.

† Num. 4.15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-uzza to this day.

† That is, The breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

† Heb. removed.

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the cite of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

14 And the ark of God remained with the familie of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed † the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

† As chap. 26.5.

## CHAP. XIV.

† Heb. 1 Hiram kindness to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

1 Hiram kindness to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

† 2 Sam. 5.11, &c.

Now † Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

† Heb. 2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

† Heb. 3 † And David took † mo wives at Jerusalem: and David begat mo sons and daughters.

3 † And David took † mo wives at Jerusalem: and David begat mo sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and † Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 † And when the Philistines heard that † David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the

Y y 4

host

535

† Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5.16. † 2 Sam. 5.17.

† That is, A place of breaches.

† 2 Sam. 5.23.

536 host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

## CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Le-

vites: sanctifie your selves both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the fingers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, founding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kufhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the fingers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of bras;

20 And Zechariah, and Azziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillfull.

23 And

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezzer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

25 So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the fingers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the fingers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day, David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones,

14 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull always of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 Even of the covenant which he

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites. Num. 4. 2, 15.

|| Or, kinsmen.

Exod. 25. 14.

Chap. 6. 33.

Chap. 6. 39.

Chap. 6. 44.

|| Or, on the eighth to oversee.

|| Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

† Heb. lifting up.

1 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

|| Or, carriage.

1 Sam. 6. 17.

537

† Heb.

with instruments of psalteries & harps.

† Psal. 105. 1.

† Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 3. and 28.

13.



538 he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

† Heb. the cord.  
18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. men of number.  
19 When ye were but † few, even a few, and strangers in it:

\* Gen. 34. 30.  
20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

\* Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3.  
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he † reproveth kings for their sakes,

† Plal. 105. 15.  
22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

\* Plal. 96. 1.  
23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

\* Levit. 19. 4.  
26 For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: & let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

† Plal. 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.  
34 O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

† Deut. 27. 15.  
37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Heb. in the morning, & in the evening.  
41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.  
43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

† 2 Sam. 7. 1. & c.  
NOW it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even † from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. from after.  
8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more, neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

† 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these † great things.

† Heb. greatness.  
20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

† Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*  
25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

† Or, *it hath pleased thee.*  
27 Now therefore || let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blestest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sendest Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

\* 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.  
NOW after this, \* it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Or, *Hadarezer, in Sam.*  
2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote || Hada-

rezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horse-men, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria-damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, & the pillars, & the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when || Thou king of Hamath heard how David had limited all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent || Hadoram his son to king David, || to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him. (For Hadarezer † had warred with Thou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abihai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And

† Heb. *Dar-mesek.*

† Called in the book of Sam. Beta and Berthai.

† 1 King. 7. 23. 2 Chr. 4. 15. † Or, Toi, 2 Sam. 8. 9. † Or, foram, 2 Sam. 8. 10. † Or, to salute. † Heb. to bless. † Heb. was the man of wars.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; & all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

† Or, *rememberer.*  
14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, || recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and || Shavitha was scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David were chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nabash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

\* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.  
NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahath the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahath, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun; † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and

told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarrie at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horse-men out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abisai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were

† Heb. *to flink.*

† Heb. *the face of the battel was.*  
† Or, *young men.*  
† Heb. *Abisai.*

542 were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worfe before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the || river: and || Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battel in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worfe before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three severall overthrowes of the Philistines.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battel, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold,

and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of the giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of || Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of || Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gods direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor: where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many mo as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorough all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying through-

out all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of || Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

Z z 2

21 And

|| That is, Ephraim.  
|| Or, Shobach.  
2 Sam. 10. 16.

\* 2 Sam. 11. 1.  
† Heb. at the return of the year.

\* 2 Sam. 12. 30.  
† Heb. the weight of.

\* 2 Sam. 21. 18.  
|| Or, continued.  
† Heb. stood.

|| Or, Cob.  
|| Or, Rapha.  
|| Called also Ja-

re-ore-gim,  
2 Sam. 21. 19.  
\* 2 Sam. 21. 20.  
† Heb. a man of measure.

† Heb. born to the giant, or, Rapha.  
|| Or, re-

proached.  
|| Called Sham-mah,  
1 Sam. 16. 9.

† Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.  
\* 2 Sam. 24. 10.

† Heb. stretch out.

† Heb. Take to thee.

\* 2 Sam. 24. 1.  
&c.

543

|| Or, many.

\* 2 Sam. 24. 16.

|| Or, Aramath,  
2 Sam. 24. 18.

\* 2 Chr. 3. 1.

|| Or, When Ornan turned back, and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.

544 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Heb. Give.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

\* 1 Sam. 24. 24.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

† 1 King. 3. 4. Chap. 16. 39. 2 Chr. 1. 3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

David fore-knowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brags in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, \* Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

† Chap. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, \* Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

† Chap. 28. 3.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be

† That is peaceable. \* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

be † Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 \* He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

† Or, in my poverty.

14 Now behold, † in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brags, and iron, without weight (for it is in abundance:) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

† As verily.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

† That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brags, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites: 7. The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of days, he made \* Solomon his son king over Israel.

† Chap. 28. 5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of \* thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

† Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand were officers and judges.

† Or, to oversee.

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

† Exod. 6. 16.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were Laadan, and Shimei, and

† Chap. 6. 1, &c.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Josh, three.

† 2 Chr. 8. 14.

9 The sons of Shimei, Shalomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

† Heb. divisions.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, Zana, and Jeath, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

† 2 Chr. 26. 21.

† Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

† Or, Zizah, ver. 11.

546 11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 ¶ The sons of Moses were, Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah † the chief: And Eliezer had none other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomoth the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Jeshiah the first, Amariah the second, Jehaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel, Micah the first, and Jeshiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Mahli, Eleazar, and Kish: the sons of Eleazar, and Kish took them.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremioth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD

God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were † numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering; and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and cise:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders: 20 The Kohatbites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: there-

fore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were mo chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshbeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two & twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron, Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were, Mahli & Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremioth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

548 CHAP. XXV.  
1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot, into four and twenty orders.

Moreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Matithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Ulziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Jothbekah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar:

9 Now the first lot came forth for

Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jeshaiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Matithiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jothbekah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

30 The three & twentieth to Mahazioth,

hazioth, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elieoenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obededom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obededom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threecore and two of Obededom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Holiath the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiath the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Holiath were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Holiath, the lot came forth west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauley of the going up, ward against ward.

17 East-ward were six Levites, north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 At Parbar west-ward, four at the cauley, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gerthsonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gerthsonite were, Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gerthom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer, Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which

Otherwife called Jesharelab, verse 14. Heb. by the hands of the king. Or, Izri, verse 11. With Shimei mentioned, verse 17. Or, Azareel, verse 18. Or, Shubael, verse 20. Or, matters.

Heb. by the hands of the king.

Or, Shelemiah, verse 14. Or, Elia-saph, chap. 6. 37. and 9. 19.

That is, Obededom; as chap. 13. 14.

549

Or, as well for the small as for the great. Called, Meshelemiah, verse 1. Heb. gathering.

See 1 King. 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4.

Heb. holy things. Or, Libni, chap. 6.

Or, Jehiel, chap. 23. 8.



26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels & spoils.  
27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

† Heb. over the charge.  
30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand & seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every several month.  
16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is bindred. 25 Davids several officers.

Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fa-

thers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty & four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month, was Jathobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month, was † Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a † chief priest: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shambhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkezh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course

† Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9.

† Or, principal officer.

2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was † Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimeoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began

to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziel.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellar, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmeelite: and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a † scribe: and Jehiel the † son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counsellor, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army was Joab.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth

551  
2 Sam.

24. 15.  
Chap.  
21. 7.  
† Heb.  
ascended.

† Heb.  
over that  
which  
was of  
the vine-  
yards.

† Or, secretary.

† Or, Hachmoni.

giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, & the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, & captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance & possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, & with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, 'Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, 'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the com-

mandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, & understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof; and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD; and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for

for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls & the cups: and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; & likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skillfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty caused the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

FURTHERMORE, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold,

and the silver for things of silver, and the bras for things of bras, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood, onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, & all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of bras, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

A a a

11 Thine,

Or, cattel.  
Or, eunuchs.

2 Sam. 7-5, 13.  
1 King. 5-5.  
Chap. 22. 8.  
Heb. blouds.  
Gen. 49. 8.  
1 Sam. 16. 13.  
Psal. 68.  
Chap. 23. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 13.  
2 Chr. 1. 9.

Heb. strong.

1 Sam. 16. 7.  
Psal. 7. 9.  
& 139. 2.  
Jer. 11. 20.  
& 17. 10.  
and 20. 12.

Heb. all that was with him.

1 Sam. 4. 4.  
1 Kings 6. 23, & c.

1 King. 9. 28.

Heb. to fill his hand.

Chap. 22. 5.

554. 11 <sup>†</sup>Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should <sup>†</sup> be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and <sup>†</sup> of thine own have we given thee.

15 For <sup>†</sup> we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: <sup>†</sup> our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none <sup>†</sup> abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou <sup>†</sup> triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which *are* <sup>†</sup> present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and <sup>||</sup> prepare their heart unto thee.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, now bless the LORD your

God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, & bowed down their heads, & worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, & sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, & <sup>†</sup> anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governour, & Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David <sup>†</sup> submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and <sup>†</sup> bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>||</sup> <sup>†</sup> book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE

† Heb. retain, or obtain strength. † Heb. of thine hand. † Psal. 39. 11. Hebr. 11. 13. † Pet. 2. 11. † Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. expecta- tim. † 1 Sam. 16. 7. Chap. 28. 9. † Heb. found.

|| Or, stably.

† 1 King. 1:39.

† Heb. gave the hand up- der Solom- mon. † 1 King. 3:13. 2 Chr. 1. 12. † Eccles. 2. 9.

|| Or, history. † Heb. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

¶ And <sup>†</sup> Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 <sup>†</sup> But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, <sup>†</sup> the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, <sup>||</sup> he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me <sup>†</sup> to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: <sup>†</sup> for thou hast made me

king over a people, <sup>†</sup> like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 <sup>†</sup> Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may <sup>†</sup> go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this *was* in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as <sup>†</sup> none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 <sup>†</sup> And Solomon gathered chariots and horse-men: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 <sup>†</sup> And the king <sup>†</sup> made silver and gold at Jerusalem as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 <sup>†</sup> And <sup>†</sup> Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, & brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings

A a a 2.

† Heb. much as the dust of the earth. † 1 King. 3. 9. Num. 27. 17.

† 1 Chr. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles. 2. 9.

† 1 King. 4. 26. & 10. 26. &c.

† 1 King. 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27. † Heb. gave.

† 1 King. 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28. † Heb.

the going forth of the horses which was Solomon.

556  
† Heb.  
by their  
hand.

kinges of the Hittites, and for the kinges  
of Syria, † by their means.

## CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the  
temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for work-  
men and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth  
him a kinde answer.

And Solomon determined to build  
an house for the name of the  
LORD, and an house for his king-  
dome.

2 And Solomon told out three-  
score and ten thousand men to bear  
burdens, and fourscore thousand to  
hew in the mountain, & three thou-  
sand and six hundred to oversee them.

† Or,  
Hiram,  
1 Kings  
5. 11.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram  
the king of Tyre, saying, As thou  
didst deal with David my father, and  
didst send him cedars to build him  
an house to dwell therein, even so deal  
with me.

† Heb.  
incense of  
spices.

4 Behold, I build an house to the  
name of the LORD my God, to dedi-  
cate it to him, and to burn before him  
† sweet incense, and for the continual  
shew-bread, and for the burnt-offer-  
ings morning and evening, on the sab-  
baths, and on the new-moons, and on  
the solemn feasts of the LORD our  
God. This is an ordinance for ever  
to Israel.

5 And the house which I build  
is great: for great is our God above  
all gods.

\* 1 King.  
8. 27.  
Chap. 6.  
18.  
† Heb.  
bath re-  
tained, or  
obtained  
strength.

6 ¶ But who † is able to build him  
an house, seeing the heaven, and  
heaven of heavens cannot contain  
him? who am I then that I should  
build him an house, save onely to  
burn sacrifice before him?

† Heb.  
to grave  
gravings.

7 Send me now therefore a man,  
cunning to work in gold, and in silver,  
and in brasse, and in iron, and in pur-  
ple, and crimson, and blue, and that  
can skill to grave with the cunning  
men that are with me in Judah and in  
Jerusalem, whom David my father  
did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-

trees, and † al-gum-trees out of Leba-  
non: (for I know that thy servants can  
skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and  
behold, my servants shall be with thy  
servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in a-  
bundance: for the house which I am a-  
bout to build, shall be † wonderful great.

† Heb.  
great and  
wonder-  
ful.

10 And behold, I will give to thy  
servants, the hewers that cut timber,  
twenty thousand measures of beaten  
wheat, and twenty thousand measures  
of barley, & twenty thousand baths of  
wine, & twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre  
answered in writing, which he sent to  
Solomon, Because the LORD hath lo-  
ved his people, he hath made thee  
king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed  
be the LORD God of Israel that made  
heaven and earth, who hath given to  
David the king a wise son, † endued  
with prudence & understanding, that  
might build an house for the LORD,  
and an house for his kingdom.

† Heb.  
knowing  
prudence  
and un-  
derstand-  
ing.

13 And now I have sent a cunning  
man (endued with understanding) of  
Hiram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the  
daughters of Dan, and his father was  
a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold  
and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone  
and in timber, in purple, in blue, and  
in finelinen, and in crimson: also to  
grave any manner of graving, and to  
finde out every device which shall be  
put to him, with thy cunning men,  
and with the cunning men of my lord  
David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and  
the barley, the oyl, and the wine  
which my lord hath spoken of, let him  
send unto his servants:

† Heb.  
according  
to all thy  
need.  
† Heb.  
Japho.

16 And we will cut wood out of  
Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt  
need, and we will bring it to thee in  
flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt  
carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And

† As ver.  
2.  
† Heb.  
the men  
the stran-  
gers.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered  
all † the strangers that were in the land  
of Israel, after the numbering where-  
with David his father had numbered  
them; and they were found an hun-  
dred and fifty thousand and three  
thousand and six hundred.

† As it is  
verse 2.

18 And he set † threecore and ten  
thousand of them to be bearers of bur-  
dens, and fourcore thousand to be  
hewers in the mountain, and three  
thousand and six hundred over-seers  
to set the people a work.

## CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The  
measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The  
cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

† 1 King.  
6. 1, &c.  
† Or,  
which  
was seen  
of David  
his fa-  
ther.  
† Chr.  
21. 18.  
† Or, A-  
ramath,  
1 Sam.  
24. 18.  
† 1 King.  
6. 2.  
† Heb.  
shaded.

Then † Solomon began to build the  
house of the LORD at Jerusalem  
in mount Moriah, † where the  
LORD appeared unto David his  
father, in the place that David had  
prepared in the threshing-floor of  
† Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the se-  
cond day of the second moneth, in the  
fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things  
wherein Solomon was † instructed  
for the building of the house of God.  
The length by cubits after the first  
measure was threecore cubits, and  
the breadth twenty cubits.

† 1 King.  
6. 3.

4 And the † porch that was in the  
front of the house, the length of it was  
according to the breadth of the house,  
twenty cubits, and the height was an  
hundred and twenty: and he overlaid  
it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled  
with fir-tree, which he overlaid with  
fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees  
and chains.

† Heb.  
covered.

6 And he † garnished the house  
with precious stones for beauty: and  
the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the  
beams, the posts, and the walls there-  
of, and the doors thereof with gold,

and graved cherubims on the walls.  
557  
8 And he made the most holy  
house, the length whereof was ac-  
cording to the breadth of the house,  
twenty cubits, and the breadth there-  
of twenty cubits: & he overlaid it with  
fine gold amounting to six hundred  
talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was  
fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid  
the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he  
made two cherubims † of image-  
work, and overlaid them with gold.

† Or, (as  
some  
think)  
of move-  
able  
work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims  
were twenty cubits long: one wing of  
the one cherub was five cubits, reaching  
to the wall of the house: and the other  
wing was likewise five cubits, reaching  
to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other che-  
rub was five cubits, reaching to the  
wall of the house: and the other wing  
was five cubits also, joyning to the  
wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims  
spread themselves forth twenty cubits:  
and they stood on their feet, and their  
faces were † inward.

† Or;  
toward  
the house.  
† Math.  
27. 51.  
† Heb.  
caused to  
ascend.

14 ¶ And he made the † vail of  
blue, and purple, and crimson, and  
fine linen, and † wrought cherubims  
thereon.

† 1 King.  
7. 15.  
Jer. 52.  
21.  
† Heb.  
long.

15 Also he made before the house  
two pillars of thirty and five cubits  
† high, and the chapter that was  
on the top of each of them was five  
cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in  
the oracle, and put them on the heads  
of the pillars, and made an hundred  
pomegranates, and put them on the  
chains.

† 1 King.  
7. 21.  
† That  
is, he  
shall esta-  
blish.  
† That  
is, in it is  
strength.

17 And he † reared up the pillars  
before the temple, one on the right  
hand, and the other on the left; and  
called the name of that on the right  
hand, † Jachin, and the name of that  
on the left, † Boaz.

A a a 3

CHAP.



560

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

\* 2 Sam.

7 Now *it* was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

7. 2.

1 Chr.

28. 2.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou diſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a

braſen ſcaffold, of five cubits <sup>† Heb. the length thereof, &c.</sup> long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the miſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeth covenant, and *ſheweth* mercie unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

\* Exod. 15. 11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *†* There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; *†* yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

\* 2 Sam. 7. 12.

1 Kings 2. 4. and 6. 12.

† Heb. There ſhall not a man be cut off. Pſal. 132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth: *†* behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſs this houſe which I have built:)

\* Chap. 2. 6.

1ſa. 66. 1.

Acts 7. 49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth *†* towards this place.

† Or, in this place.

21 Hearken

braſen ſcaffold, at the

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall *†* make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; & when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Heb. pray.

22 *†* If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, *†* and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſs.

24 *†* And if thy people Iſrael *†* be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſs thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee *†* in this houſe:

† Or, be putten.

† Or, towards.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavelt to them, and to their fathers.

26 *†* When the *†* heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *†* yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſs thy name, and turn from their ſin when thou doſt afflict them:

† King.

17. 1.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon thy land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

† Chap. 10. 9.

28 *†* If there *†* be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them *†* in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſs there be:

† Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what

ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands *†* in this houſe:

561

† Or,

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely *†* knoweſt *†* the hearts of the children of men)

† Heb. toward this houſe.

† 1 Chr. 28. 9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways *†* ſo long as they *†* live *†* in the land which thou gavelt unto our fathers.

† Heb. all the days which.

† Heb.

32 *†* Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, *†* which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

† Heb. upon the face of the land.

† John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Iſrael, and may know that *†* this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. thy name is called upon this houſe.

† Or,

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

† Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2.

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their *†* cauſe.

† John 1. 8. † Heb. they that take them captives carry them away.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* *†* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and *†* they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near.

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

37 Yet, if they *†* beſthink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee



thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now, therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

## CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel

saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house

house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name;

will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries; but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, & Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horse-men, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and

|| Or, right.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place. † Psal. 132. 8.

† King. 8. 54. † Levit. 9. 24.

† Chr. 15. 16.

† Heb. by their band.

† Joth. 13. 3.

† Heb. 4. restraint.

† King. 9. 1, &c.

† Deut. 12. 5.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

† Chap. 6. 40. † Heb. to the prayer of this place. † Chap. 6. 6.

† Chap. 6. 16.

† Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee.

† Levit. 26. 14. † Deut. 28. 15.

† Deut. 29. 24. † Jer. 22. 8, 9.

† King. 9. 10, &c.

† Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

564

and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horse-men.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the seaside in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had

¶ Or,  
Elath,  
Deut.  
2. 8.

¶ King,  
10. 1. &c.  
Math.  
12. 41.  
Luke  
11. 31.

¶ Or,  
butlers.

¶ Heb.  
word.  
¶ Or,  
sayings.

had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, targets to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for fingers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold:

six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made be of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the steps.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

B b b

26 ¶ And

565

¶ Heb.  
hands.

¶ Heb.  
shut up.  
¶ Or,  
there  
was no  
silver in  
them.

¶ Or,  
elephants  
teeth.

¶ King,  
4. 26.

566  
Gen.  
15. 18.  
† That  
is, Eu-  
phrates.  
† Heb.  
24<sup>ve</sup>.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

1 King.  
12. 1, &c.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heave yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come

again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forlook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavey, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heave yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forlook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavey, but I will add thereto: my father chastised

stified you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

1 King.  
11. 21, &c.

And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, & Marefah, & Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every several citie he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.)

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they

568 walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Jesse :

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines; (for he took eighteen wives, and threecore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threecore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced citie: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

# CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threecore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number

that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him,

him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies: And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

# CHAP. XIII.

Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeon) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battel in array, with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, & the Levites wait upon their business.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel,

570 rael, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel was before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jehanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the || storie of the prophet || Iddo.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with fort

and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the || images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the || images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towres, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa flew out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his

his God, and said, LORD, it is || nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not || man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophesie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachab his mother for her idolatrie. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of

Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and cite of cite: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the || abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

Bbb 4.

15 And

|| Or, commentary. \* Chap. 12. 15.

|| Or, mortal man.

|| Heb. broken.

|| Heb. statues.

|| Heb. sun-images.

|| Heb. before Asa.

Chap. 16. 8.

571

|| Heb. beaten in pieces.

|| Heb. abominations.

|| Heb. in that day.

|| Deut. 13. 9.

572

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and fought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

<sup>1</sup> King.  
15-13.

16 ¶ And also concerning <sup>b</sup> Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
buried.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated; and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

## CHAP. XVI.

1. Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverseth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

<sup>1</sup> King.  
15-17.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, <sup>a</sup> Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at <sup>†</sup> Damascus, saying,

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
Darmesek.

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
which were big.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horse-men? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

<sup>b</sup> Chap.  
14-9.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

<sup>†</sup> Or,  
strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa <sup>†</sup> oppressed some of the people the same time.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
dugged.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

## CHAP. XVII.

1. Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.

<sup>1</sup> King.  
15-24.

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
gave.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

<sup>†</sup> That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites,

even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Afahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites, and with them Elithama, and Jehoram, priests.

573

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
was.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand & seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, castles, and cities of store.

<sup>†</sup> Or,  
palaces.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore



574 score thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

## CHAP. XVIII.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoshaphat joyed in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.  
<sup>4</sup> Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyed in affinity with Ahab.

2 \* And <sup>†</sup> after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD <sup>†</sup> besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man*, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* officers, and said, <sup>†</sup> Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place <sup>||</sup>Or, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill <sup>†</sup> they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king <sup>†</sup> with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, There have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, <sup>||</sup> but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all

<sup>†</sup> Heb. thou consume them.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with one mouth.

<sup>||</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. is chamber in a chamber.

all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a <sup>†</sup> spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go <sup>||</sup> into <sup>†</sup> an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put

thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again <sup>†</sup> from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bowe <sup>†</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Israel <sup>†</sup> between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am <sup>†</sup> wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his chariot against the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

## CHAP. XIX.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, vitieth his kingdom. <sup>5</sup> His instructions to the judges, <sup>8</sup> to the priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are <sup>†</sup> good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from after him.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. between the joints, and between the breast-plate.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. made sick.

\* Chap. 17: 4, 6.

\* King.  
22. 2.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. at the end of years.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. yet, or more.

<sup>||</sup> Or, eunuchs.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Hasten.

576 taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. † Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Heb. Take courage and do.

Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Beracah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphat reigns. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Abaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house,

† Heb. his face.

† Heb. about.

† King. 8. 37. Chap. 6. 28.

house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the † brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel, set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and

all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, † Beleeve in the LORD your God, † so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, † that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ † And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and † they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-towre in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were

577

Isa. 7. 9.

† Heb. praise.

† Heb. And in the time that they, &amp;c.

† Heb. in singing and praise.

† Heb. Or, they smote one another.

† Heb. for the destruction.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

Ccc

578 were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Beraçah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Beraçah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirtie and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twentie and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Afa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish:

& they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Doda- yah of Marefhah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

NOW Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and drivers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirtie and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give

give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edonites which compassed him in, & the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Afa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah,

and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of fore diseases: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the citie of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

## CHAP. XXII.

Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his consederacie with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt bid, usurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel.

1 Heb. lamp, or candle. 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 11. 26. 2 King. 8. 19. 13. 132. 11. &c. 1 Heb. hand. 2 King. 8. 21.

11 That is, blest song.

1 Heb. head.

4 King. 22. 41. &c.

1 Heb. words. 1 King. 16. 1. 1 Heb. was made to ascend.

579 1 Heb. carried captive.

11 Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or Azariah, chap. 22. 6.

1 Heb. without desire.

2 King. 8. 24. &c.

1 Chap. 21. 17.

1 Chap. 21. 6.

580 fel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi; whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he fought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who fought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in

the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jehoiada having let things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adai-ah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath of the priests, and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did accord-

2 King, 11. 4, &c.

2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 2. 4. and 9. 5. Chap. 6. 16. & 7. 18. 1 Heb. 2 Heb. 3 Heb. 4 Heb. 5 Heb. 6 Heb. 7 Heb. 8 Heb. 9 Heb. 10 Heb. 11 Heb. 12 Heb. 13 Heb. 14 Heb. 15 Heb. 16 Heb. 17 Heb. 18 Heb. 19 Heb. 20 Heb. 21 Heb. 22 Heb. 23 Heb. 24 Heb. 25 Heb. 26 Heb. 27 Heb. 28 Heb. 29 Heb. 30 Heb. 31 Heb. 32 Heb. 33 Heb. 34 Heb. 35 Heb. 36 Heb. 37 Heb. 38 Heb. 39 Heb. 40 Heb. 41 Heb. 42 Heb. 43 Heb. 44 Heb. 45 Heb. 46 Heb. 47 Heb. 48 Heb. 49 Heb. 50 Heb. 51 Heb. 52 Heb. 53 Heb. 54 Heb. 55 Heb. 56 Heb. 57 Heb. 58 Heb. 59 Heb. 60 Heb. 61 Heb. 62 Heb. 63 Heb. 64 Heb. 65 Heb. 66 Heb. 67 Heb. 68 Heb. 69 Heb. 70 Heb. 71 Heb. 72 Heb. 73 Heb. 74 Heb. 75 Heb. 76 Heb. 77 Heb. 78 Heb. 79 Heb. 80 Heb. 81 Heb. 82 Heb. 83 Heb. 84 Heb. 85 Heb. 86 Heb. 87 Heb. 88 Heb. 89 Heb. 90 Heb. 91 Heb. 92 Heb. 93 Heb. 94 Heb. 95 Heb. 96 Heb. 97 Heb. 98 Heb. 99 Heb. 100

1 Heb. 2 Heb. 3 Heb. 4 Heb. 5 Heb. 6 Heb. 7 Heb. 8 Heb. 9 Heb. 10 Heb. 11 Heb. 12 Heb. 13 Heb. 14 Heb. 15 Heb. 16 Heb. 17 Heb. 18 Heb. 19 Heb. 20 Heb. 21 Heb. 22 Heb. 23 Heb. 24 Heb. 25 Heb. 26 Heb. 27 Heb. 28 Heb. 29 Heb. 30 Heb. 31 Heb. 32 Heb. 33 Heb. 34 Heb. 35 Heb. 36 Heb. 37 Heb. 38 Heb. 39 Heb. 40 Heb. 41 Heb. 42 Heb. 43 Heb. 44 Heb. 45 Heb. 46 Heb. 47 Heb. 48 Heb. 49 Heb. 50 Heb. 51 Heb. 52 Heb. 53 Heb. 54 Heb. 55 Heb. 56 Heb. 57 Heb. 58 Heb. 59 Heb. 60 Heb. 61 Heb. 62 Heb. 63 Heb. 64 Heb. 65 Heb. 66 Heb. 67 Heb. 68 Heb. 69 Heb. 70 Heb. 71 Heb. 72 Heb. 73 Heb. 74 Heb. 75 Heb. 76 Heb. 77 Heb. 78 Heb. 79 Heb. 80 Heb. 81 Heb. 82 Heb. 83 Heb. 84 Heb. 85 Heb. 86 Heb. 87 Heb. 88 Heb. 89 Heb. 90 Heb. 91 Heb. 92 Heb. 93 Heb. 94 Heb. 95 Heb. 96 Heb. 97 Heb. 98 Heb. 99 Heb. 100

according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; & such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a cove-

nant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the cite was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIII.

Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death & honourable burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehoazabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, & he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

15 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, & he begat sons and daughters.

Ccc 3

4 And

581

Deut. 13. 9.

1 Chr. 24. 1.

Num. 28. 2.

1 Heb. 2 Heb. 3 Heb. 4 Heb. 5 Heb. 6 Heb. 7 Heb. 8 Heb. 9 Heb. 10 Heb. 11 Heb. 12 Heb. 13 Heb. 14 Heb. 15 Heb. 16 Heb. 17 Heb. 18 Heb. 19 Heb. 20 Heb. 21 Heb. 22 Heb. 23 Heb. 24 Heb. 25 Heb. 26 Heb. 27 Heb. 28 Heb. 29 Heb. 30 Heb. 31 Heb. 32 Heb. 33 Heb. 34 Heb. 35 Heb. 36 Heb. 37 Heb. 38 Heb. 39 Heb. 40 Heb. 41 Heb. 42 Heb. 43 Heb. 44 Heb. 45 Heb. 46 Heb. 47 Heb. 48 Heb. 49 Heb. 50 Heb. 51 Heb. 52 Heb. 53 Heb. 54 Heb. 55 Heb. 56 Heb. 57 Heb. 58 Heb. 59 Heb. 60 Heb. 61 Heb. 62 Heb. 63 Heb. 64 Heb. 65 Heb. 66 Heb. 67 Heb. 68 Heb. 69 Heb. 70 Heb. 71 Heb. 72 Heb. 73 Heb. 74 Heb. 75 Heb. 76 Heb. 77 Heb. 78 Heb. 79 Heb. 80 Heb. 81 Heb. 82 Heb. 83 Heb. 84 Heb. 85 Heb. 86 Heb. 87 Heb. 88 Heb. 89 Heb. 90 Heb. 91 Heb. 92 Heb. 93 Heb. 94 Heb. 95 Heb. 96 Heb. 97 Heb. 98 Heb. 99 Heb. 100

1 Chr. 26. 1, &c.

2 King, 12. 1, &c.

582  
† Heb. *to renew.*  
4. ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoia's chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *a voice.*  
9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection: that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the king's scribe, and the high priests officers came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoia's gave

it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and bras to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoia's, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoia's.

15 But Jehoia's waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings; because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoia's, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoia's the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken

† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*

Or, *pestilence.*

† Heb. *Darmeh.*

† Heb. *clothed.*

forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoia's his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

† Heb. *in the revolution of the year.*  
23 ¶ And it came to pass † at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

† Heb. *Darmeh.*  
24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoia's the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabab the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehoabab the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *foundling.*  
† Heb. *conventary.*

## CHAP. XXV.

Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired

an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismissal, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 25 His reign. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee

583

2 Kings 14, 15, &c.

† Heb. *confirmed upon him.*

Deut. 24, 16. 2 Kings 14, 6. Jer. 31, 30. Ezek. 18, 20.

584 thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

† Heb. band. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heat of anger. 10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. in heat of anger. 11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. the sons of the band. 13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, & bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear, why shouldst thou

be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Heb. counsel led. 17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The † thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-she mesh, which belongeth to Judah.

† Heb. smitten. 22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-she mesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh. 24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings

kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

† Heb. from after. † Heb. conspired a conspiracy. † That is, the city of David, as it is. 27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, & slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of † Judah.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprose. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

† Heb. King. 14. 21. and 15. 11. † Heb. Azariah. THEN all the people of Judah took

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. in the vision of God. 6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod,

and built cities † about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towres in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and † fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and † digged many wells, for he had much cattel, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in † Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towres and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvelously



## CHAP. XXVII.

586 lously helped till he was strong.  
16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It is appointed not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.*

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his fore-head, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his fore-head, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself haisted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 ¶ And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a <sup>†</sup>several house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: & Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdued the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Abaz succeedeth him.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Abaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Abaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth

2 King. 15. 32. &c.

Or, the towre.

† Heb. Thir.

Or, established.

groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

2 King. 16. 2. A Haz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twentieth thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that

came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespasses: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come

588 come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederot, and Shochu with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Judah naked, and transgressed fore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several cite of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite,

even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hezekiah his good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, & our daughters,

ters; and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gerthontes, Joah the son of Zimamah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezeki-

ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the cite, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

Ddd.

26 And

† Heb. a captivity.

† Heb. Darnese.

¶ Or, to offer.

¶ Or, be not now deceived. Num. 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6. ¶ Or, offer sacrifice.

¶ Or, in the business of the LORD.

2 King. 18. 1.

† Heb. given the neck.

† Heb. commotion.

† Levit. 4. 14.

† Levit. 8. 14, 15. Hebr. 9. 21.

† Heb. near.

† Levit. 4. 15.

† Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 6. † Heb. by the band of the LORD. † Heb. by the hand of.

590

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. bands of instruments. † Heb. song.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

† Heb. found.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

|| Or, filled your hand.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have † consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

† Heb. strengthened them.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and until the other

priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1. Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn pass-over on the second moneth for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatrie, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over in the second moneth.

\* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel,

† Heb. harden not your necks. † Heb. give the hand.

Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but † yeeld yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Exod. 34. 6.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is † gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

† Chap. 28. 24.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

591

15 Then they killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the pass-overs, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the pass-over, otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though be be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. instruments of strength. † Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took

coun-

592 counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

† Heb.  
lifted up,  
or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

† Heb.  
the habitation of his holiness.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 3 The peoples forwardness in offerings to tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

† Heb.  
found.  
2 King.  
18. 4.  
† Heb.  
statues.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and † brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb.  
until to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to

give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

Num.  
28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, & the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb.  
broke forth.  
† Or,  
dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heaps.

Levit.  
27. 30.  
Deut.  
14. 28.  
† Heb.  
heaps  
heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then

† Or,  
store-houses.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare † chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

† Heb.  
at the hand.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† Heb.  
at his hand.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemai, and Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their † set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

† Or,  
unf.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

† Or,  
unf.

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their † set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the

suburbs of their cities, in every several citie, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortified himself, and encouraged his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the embassy of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFTER these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the citie: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stoppt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and

D d d 3

another

594

|| Or,  
swords,  
or wea-  
pons.  
† Heb.  
spake to  
their  
heart.

Jer. 17.  
5.

† Heb.  
learned.

2 King.  
18. 17.

† Heb.  
dominion.

|| Or,  
in the  
strong  
hold.

another wall without, and repaired Millo in the cite of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the cite, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be mo with us, then with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, & burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that

your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the cite.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And

† Heb.  
precious  
things.

2 King.  
20. 1.  
IIa. 38. 1.

|| Or,  
wrought  
a miracle  
for him.

† Heb.  
the lift-  
ing up.

† Heb.  
instru-  
ments of  
desire.

2 King.  
19. 35.  
&c.

† Heb.  
interpre-  
ters.

2 King.  
20. 12.  
IIa. 39. 1.

† Heb.  
kindnes-  
ses.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he † gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-courfe of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the cite of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of

Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatrie, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatrie. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amos succeedeth him. 21 Amos reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fiftie and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, & worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the D d d 4 idol

595

|| Or,  
highest.

2 King.  
21. 1. &c.

Deut.  
18. 9.

† Heb.  
he re-  
turned  
& built.  
2 King.  
18. 4.

Deut.  
12. 11.

1 Kings  
8. 29.  
and 9. 3.  
Chap.  
6. 6.  
& 7. 16.

596 idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he

had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, & set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatrie. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

2 King. 21. 1, &c. Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, & cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan

the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zachariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward, and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word

† Heb. which were the kings. † Or, chains.

† Or, the towre.

† Or, Holoj.

2 King. 13. 2.

† Levit. 26. 30. † Or, sun-images.

2 King. 21. 19, &c.

† Heb. face of the graves.

† Or, walls.

† Heb. to make powder.

† Heb. multiplied tref. pass.

† Or, to raise.

2 King. 22. 8, &c. † Heb. by the hand of.



598

† Heb.  
to the  
hand of.  
† Heb.  
poured  
out, or  
melted.

word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have † gathered together the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb.  
in it.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Afsiah a servant of the kings, saying,

|| Or,  
Achbor,  
2 Kings  
22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD, that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all *that is* written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of † Hahrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem || in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

|| Or,  
Harbas,  
2 Kings  
22. 14.  
† Heb.  
gar-  
ments.

23 † And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

|| Or,  
in the  
school, or  
in the  
second  
part.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses *that are* written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their

hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 † Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

† 2 King.  
23. 1.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great & small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb.  
from  
great  
even to  
small.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant *which are* written in this book.

32 And he caused all *that were* † present in Jerusalem & Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb.  
found.

33 And

† Heb.  
from af-  
ter.

33 And Jofiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 Jofiah keepeth a most solemn pass-over. 20 He provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Jofiah.

† 2 King.  
23. 21,  
22.

Moreover, † Jofiah kept a pass-over unto the LORD in Jerusalem: & they killed the pass-over on the † fourteenth day of the first month.

† Exod.  
12. 6.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not be a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

† 1 Chr.  
9. 10.

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the † writing of David king of Israel, and according to the † writing of Solomon his son.

† 1 Chr.  
23. and  
24. and  
25. and  
26.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb.  
the house  
of the fa-  
thers.

6 So kill the pass-over, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Heb.  
the sons  
of the  
people.† Heb.  
offered.

7 And Jofiah † gave to the people of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the pass-over-offerings, for all *that were* present, to the number of thirtie thousand, & three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the pass-over-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small* cattle, and three hundred oxen.

599  
† Heb.  
offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hananiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for pass-over-offerings, five thousand *small* cattle, and five hundred oxen.

† Heb.  
offered.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the pass-over, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites † flayed *them*.

See  
chap.  
29. 34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

† Exod.  
12. 8, 9.

13 And they † roasted the pass-over with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Heb.  
made  
them  
run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night, therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the fingers the sons of Afsaph *were* in their † place, according to the † commandment of David, and Afsaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters † waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb.  
station.† 1 Chr.  
25. 1,  
&c.† 1 Chr.  
9. 17, 18,  
and 26.† Heb.  
offered.

16 So

600 16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the pass-over, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jofiah.

† Heb. found. 17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the pass-over at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no pass-over like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a pass-over as Jofiah kept, & the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jofiah, was this pass-over kept.

\* 2 King. 23. 29. † Heb. house. 20 ¶ After all this, when Jofiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Jofiah went out against him.

† Heb. the house of my war. 21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: for bear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Jofiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

† Heb. made sick. 23 And the archers shot at king Jofiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. among the sepulchres. 24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and they brought him to Jerusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the se-

pulchres of his fathers: and † all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Jofiah. † Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Jofiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Jofiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jofiah, and his † goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD, † Heb. kindness.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiaquim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiaquim succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

† 2 King. 23. 30, &c. THEN † the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Jofiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, & he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

† Heb. removed him. † Heb. misled. 3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiaquim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiaquim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound

† Or, chains.

\* 2 King. 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

bound him in † fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 † Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiaquim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and † Jehoiachim his son reigned in his stead.

† Or, Jehoiachim.

† Chr. 3. 16. † 2 King. 24. 17.

† Heb. at the return of the year.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

† Or, Mattani.

† 2 King. 24. 17.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

† Heb. 2 King. 24. 18.

9 ¶ Jehoiachim was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made † Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, & hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up † betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

† Heb. healing. \* 2 King. 25. 1, &c. 17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, & had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, & burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

† Heb. the remainder from the sword. 21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of † Jeremiah, until the land † had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as the lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore & ten years.

† Heb. 25. 9, 12. & 29. 10. Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43. Ezra 1. 1. 22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of † Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

† Heb. 25. 9, 12. & 29. 10. 23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

## E Z R A.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. <sup>5</sup> The people provide for the return. <sup>7</sup> Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.



**N**ow in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

<sup>3</sup> Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

<sup>4</sup> And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

<sup>5</sup> Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

<sup>6</sup> And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

<sup>7</sup> Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the

LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

<sup>8</sup> Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

<sup>9</sup> And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

<sup>10</sup> Thirtie basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

<sup>11</sup> All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. <sup>64</sup> The whole number of them, with their substance. <sup>68</sup> Their oblations.

**N**ow these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his citie;

<sup>2</sup> Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reeliah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

<sup>3</sup> The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventie and two.

<sup>4</sup> The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

<sup>5</sup> The

## The number of them, who

## CHAP. II.

## returned from Babylon.

<sup>5</sup> The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

<sup>6</sup> The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

<sup>7</sup> The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and four.

<sup>8</sup> The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and five.

<sup>9</sup> The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

<sup>10</sup> The children of Bani, six hundred fourtie and two.

<sup>11</sup> The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

<sup>12</sup> The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

<sup>13</sup> The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixtie and six.

<sup>14</sup> The children of Bigvai, two thousand fiftie and six.

<sup>15</sup> The children of Adin, four hundred fiftie and four.

<sup>16</sup> The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

<sup>17</sup> The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

<sup>18</sup> The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

<sup>19</sup> The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

<sup>20</sup> The children of Gibbar, ninetie and five.

<sup>21</sup> The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

<sup>22</sup> The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

<sup>23</sup> The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

<sup>24</sup> The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

<sup>25</sup> The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

<sup>26</sup> The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

<sup>27</sup> The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

<sup>28</sup> The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

<sup>29</sup> The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

<sup>30</sup> The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.

<sup>31</sup> The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and four.

<sup>32</sup> The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

<sup>33</sup> The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twentie and five.

<sup>34</sup> The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and five.

<sup>35</sup> The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

<sup>36</sup> The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

<sup>37</sup> The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

<sup>38</sup> The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

<sup>39</sup> The children of Harim, a thousand and seventene.

<sup>40</sup> The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy & four.

<sup>41</sup> The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

<sup>42</sup> The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

<sup>43</sup> The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hafupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

<sup>44</sup> The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

<sup>45</sup> The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

<sup>46</sup> The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

Ecc 2.

47 The

\* 2 Chr. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10. † Heb. caused a voice to pass.

\* 1sa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.

† Heb. lift him up.

† That is, helped them.

\* 2 King. 24. 13. † Chr. 36. 7.

\* See chap. 5. 14.

|| Or, Bani, Nehem. 7. 15.

† Heb. the transportation.

|| Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

|| Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7. 25.

|| Or, Azariah, Nehem. 7. 7.

|| Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.

603

See ver. 7.

|| Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

\* 1 Chr. 24. 7.

\* 1 Chr. 24. 14.

\* 1 Chr. 9. 21.

\* 1 Chr. 24. 8.

|| Or, Judah, chap. 3.

9. called also He-

devah, Neh. 7.

43.

|| Or, Shamlai.

604 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,  
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,  
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Befai,  
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephufim,  
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,  
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,  
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,  
54 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha.  
55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,  
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,  
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.  
58 All the <sup>1</sup> Nethinims, and the children of <sup>2</sup> Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.  
59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:  
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.  
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Bar-

zillai: ( which took a wife of the daughters of <sup>3</sup> Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)  
62 These fought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore <sup>4</sup> were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.  
63 And the <sup>5</sup> Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with <sup>6</sup> Urim and with Thummim.  
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand three hundred and threecore,  
65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.  
66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:  
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.  
68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:  
69 They gave after their ability, unto the <sup>7</sup> treasure of the work, three-score and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.  
70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

<sup>1</sup> The altar is set up. <sup>4</sup> Offerings frequented.  
<sup>7</sup> Workmen prepared. <sup>8</sup> The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 17. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood. <sup>2</sup> Or, government. <sup>3</sup> Exod. 28. 30.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Or, workmen: <sup>2</sup> Acts 9. 36.

rael were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.  
2 Then stood up <sup>1</sup> Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and <sup>2</sup> Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.  
3 And they set the altar upon his bases, ( for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys ) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening,  
4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, <sup>1</sup> as the dutie of every day required:  
5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.  
6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.  
7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the <sup>2</sup> carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Jeshua, Haggai 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Called Zorobabel, Matth. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. 1. 12. & Luke 3. 27, called Salathiel.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 12. 5. <sup>5</sup> Exod. 23. 16. <sup>6</sup> Num. 29. 12, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

<sup>2</sup> Or, workmen: <sup>3</sup> Acts 9. 36.

Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of <sup>1</sup> Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

<sup>1</sup> The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. <sup>7</sup> Their letter to Artaxerxes. <sup>17</sup> The decree of Artaxerxes. <sup>23</sup> The building is hindered.

Now when the adversaries of Judah & Benjamin, heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

Eee 3

2 Then

605

<sup>1</sup> Or, Hodaviah, chap. 2. 40. <sup>2</sup> Heb. as one.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 31. & 16. 7. & 25. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the sons of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Efar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

† Heb. *Abashev-rosh.*  
6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

† Or, *in peace.*  
† Heb. *societies.*  
† Or, *secretary.*  
† Chald. *societies.*  
7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Sufanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Assappar brought over, and set in the cities of

Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Chald. *Cheenech.*  
11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad cite, and have † set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

† Or, *finished.*  
† Chald. *sowed together.*  
13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this cite be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the † revenue of the kings.

† Chald. *give.*  
† Or, *strength.*  
† Chald. *we are sated with the salt of the palace.*  
14 Now because † we have maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this cite is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this cite destroyed.

† Chald. *made.*  
† Chald. *in the midst thereof.*  
16 We certify the king, that if this cite be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. *by me a decree is set.*  
18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

† Chald. *lifted up it self.*  
19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that the cite of old time hath † made in sur-

surrection against kings, & that rebellion & sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

† Chald. *Make a decree.*  
21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, & that this cite be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Chald. *by arm and power.*  
24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

## CHAP. V.

Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

† Hag. *1. 1.*  
† Zech. *1. 1.*  
Then the prophets, † Haggai the prophet, and † Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after

this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building? † Chald. *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was up on the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. *in the midst thereof.*  
8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Chald. *stones of rolling.*  
9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, & build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

† King. *6. 1.*  
12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of † Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

† King. *24. 2. & 25. 8.*  
13 But in the first year of † Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

E e e 4

14 And

608  
Chap.  
1. 7, 8.  
and 6.5.|| Or,  
deputie.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

## CHAP. VI.

<sup>1</sup> Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. <sup>13</sup> By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. <sup>16</sup> The feast of the dedication is kept, <sup>19</sup> and the pass-over.

Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three-

score cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharshachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem: Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the pass-over, upon the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the pass-over for all the children of the capti-

vity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

## CHAP. VII.

<sup>1</sup> Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup> The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. <sup>27</sup> Ezra blesteth God for his favour.

Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seventh year of the king,

9 For upon the first day of the first moneth

609



610  
† Heb.  
was the  
founda-  
tion of  
the go-  
ing up.

moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

|| Or,  
To Ez-  
ra the  
priest, a  
perfect  
scribe of  
the law  
of the  
God of  
heaven,  
peace,  
&c.  
† Chald.  
from be-  
fore the  
king.  
\* Eith.  
1. 14.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Un- to Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his \* seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand :

15 And to carrie the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

† Chap.  
8. 25.

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, & of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem :

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold,

that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily ;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing how much.

† Chald.  
corr.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven : for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons ?

† Heb.  
whatso-  
ever is of  
the de-  
cree.

24 Also we certifye you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, fingers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God ; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald.  
to rooting  
out.

27 ¶ Blessed

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem :

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the kings mighty princes : and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

#### CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas ; Gershom : of the sons of Ithamar ; Daniel : of the sons of David ; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Pharoth ; Zechariah : and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab ; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shecaniah ; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin ; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sons of Elam ; Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah, and with him severitie males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah ; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab ; Obadiah

the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith ; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threecore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai ; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad ; Johanan, || the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| Or, the  
youngest  
son.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threecore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai ; Uthai, and || Zabbud, and with them severitie males.

|| Or,  
Zaccur,  
as some  
read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there || abode we in tents three days : and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

|| Or,  
pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men ; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and † I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† Heb.  
I put  
words in  
their  
mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen ;

19 And Hathabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty ;

\* See  
chap. 2.  
43.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David

David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horse-men, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jeru-

salem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affliction of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests,

priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my || heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our || trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us || a nail in his holy place, that our God may

lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

## CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the people.

† Heb. yellow, or shining brass. † Heb. desirable.

|| Or, affliction.

|| Or, guiltiness.

† Heb. moment. || Or, a pin: That is, a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set up.

† Heb. by the band of thy servants.

† Heb. from month to month. Exod. 23, 32. Deut. 7-3.

† Heb. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

† Heb. to bring forth.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise: for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee; we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to

the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three days: it *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. the shower.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

† Heb. have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for *we* are many that have transgressed in this thing.

Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God *for this* matter, be turned from us.

Or, till this matter be dispatched. † Heb. stood.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asaph, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about *this* matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house

house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jehu the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziab.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elafah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the fingers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Talem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Eli-

oenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahathmoab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemarlah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jafai,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 || Machnadebai, Shafhai, Sharai,

Or; Machnadebai, according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemarlah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadai, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

## THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.  
<sup>5</sup> His prayer.

**I** He words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I

was in Shushan the palace,

<sup>2</sup> That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

<sup>12</sup> King.  
<sup>25. 10.</sup> And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also <sup>12</sup> is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

<sup>5</sup> And said, I beseech thee, <sup>5</sup> O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

<sup>6</sup> Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

<sup>7</sup> We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgements which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

<sup>8</sup> Remember, I beseech thee, the

word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, <sup>4</sup> If ye transgress, <sup>4</sup> Deut. 4. 25, &c. I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

<sup>9</sup> But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; <sup>4</sup> though there were of you <sup>4</sup> Deut. 30. 4. cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to let my name there.

<sup>10</sup> Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

<sup>11</sup> O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day; and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup> Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. <sup>12</sup> He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. <sup>17</sup> He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

**A**ND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before-time sad in his presence.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very fore afraid,

<sup>3</sup> And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city,

## Nehemiah's request.

## CHAP. II.

## He cometh to Jerusalem.

city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire.

<sup>4</sup> Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

<sup>5</sup> And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

<sup>6</sup> And the king said unto me, (the <sup>†</sup> queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

<sup>7</sup> Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

<sup>8</sup> And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horse-men with me)

<sup>10</sup> When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

<sup>11</sup> So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusa-

lem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

<sup>13</sup> And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

<sup>14</sup> Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

<sup>15</sup> Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

<sup>16</sup> And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

<sup>18</sup> Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

<sup>19</sup> But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

<sup>20</sup> Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

Fff 3.

CHAP.

<sup>1</sup> The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, & they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, unto the towre of Hananeel.

\* Jer.  
31. 38.  
† Heb.  
at his  
band.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiaada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the apothecaries, and they † fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

|| Or,  
left Jeru-  
salem un-  
to the  
broad  
wall.

9 And next unto him repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even

over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hahabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† Heb.  
second  
measure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohef, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

\* John  
9-7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the † pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

\* 2 King.  
20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehun the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hahabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next unto him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.

20 After

|| Or,  
Zaccari.

20 After him Baruch the son of † Zabbar, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the towre which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the † court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

\* Jer.  
32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in † Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the towre that lieth out.

\* 2 Chr.  
27-3.  
|| Or, the  
towre.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great towre that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the † going up of the corner.

|| Or,  
corner-  
chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

## CHAP. IV.

<sup>1</sup> While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the armie of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb.  
leave to  
them-  
selves.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb.  
despise.

5 And cover not their iniquitie, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joynted together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches

† Heb.  
ascended.

Fff 4.

610 breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and *†* to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an error to it.  
9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, || From all places, whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

|| Or, That from all places ye must return to us.  
† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set I *†* in the lower places behinde the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD *which is* great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned, all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded *†* by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. on his legs.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, || *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

|| Or, every one went with his weapon for war.

## CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.

14 He forbearth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and *that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *alreadie*, neither *is it* in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their crie, and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

7 Then *†* I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

† Levit. 25. 48.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our abilitie, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, *which were* sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I took my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from

his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and *†* emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

611  
† Heb. empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread & wine, beside fourty shekels of silver; yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

† Chap. 13. 22.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian,



622 Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, *I am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me; in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and *||* Gashmu said it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within

the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there* that being as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, & on the prophets, Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the month E-lul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah + sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie

genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons servants, 63 and of the priests which could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOW it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, untill the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the citie *was* + large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 + These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jehua, Nehemiah, + Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy & two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two,

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jehua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of + Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. || Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of + Hariph, an hundred and twelve. || Or, Jora.

25 The children of + Gibeon, ninety and five. || Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of + Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. || Or, Azmaveth.

29 The men of + Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. || Or, Kirjath-jearim.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The

|| Or, Geshem, verse 2.

† Heb. broad in spaces.

† Ezra 2. &c.

|| Or, Seraiah.

† Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

|| Or, matters.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

<sup>b</sup> See  
verf. 12.

34 The children of the other <sup>b</sup> E-lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, & Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr.  
24. 7.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

¶ Or,  
Hoda-  
viah,  
Ezra 2.  
40.  
or, Ju-  
dab,  
Ezra  
3. 9.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasubha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the

children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phafeah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephtsehim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

¶ Or,  
Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 ¶ And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra  
2. 59.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among

mong those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

¶ Or,  
the go-  
vernour.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb.  
part.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure; a thousand drams of gold, fiftie basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold; and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, & the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The for-

wardness of them to hear, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra  
3. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ezra  
7. 6.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

† Heb.

that under-  
stood  
in hear-  
ing.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand, and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

† Heb.

from the  
light.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Heb.

source of  
wood.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people,) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

† Heb.  
eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law

Ggg

626 law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of

his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

## CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers:

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and

ever:

ever, and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the drie land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forlookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forlookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldst not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourtie years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them

Ggg 2.

king.

628 kingdomes and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Basan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times

didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepst covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and

and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant.  
29 The points of the covenant.

Now those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, 18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshazabel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah, 23 Holthea, Hananiah, Hashub, 24 Halloeth, Pileha, Shobek, 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding:

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law:

† Num. 21. 21. &c.

† Heb. according to their will. † Or, cisterns. † Heb. tree of food.

† 1 King. 19. 10.

† Heb. they returned to do evil.

† Heb. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

† Heb. protrast over them.

2 King. 17. 13.

2 Chr. 36. 15.

† Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.

† Exod. 34. 6. 7.

† Heb. weariness.

† Heb. that hath found us.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed.

† Heb. at the sealings. † Or, the governor.

630  
Exod.  
23. 19.  
Levit.  
19. 23.

Exod.  
13. 2.

Levit.  
23. 17.  
Num.  
15. 19. &  
18. 12,  
&c.

Num.  
18. 26.

35 And <sup>6</sup> to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD :

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattel, (as it is written <sup>a</sup> in the law ) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, <sup>a</sup> when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where <sup>are</sup> the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> A catalogue of their names. <sup>20</sup> The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwell at Jerusalem: therest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy cite, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these <sup>are</sup> the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, <sup>to wit</sup>, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah, Athaiah the son of Uzzi-ah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem, <sup>were</sup> four hundred threecore and eight valiant men.

7 And these <sup>are</sup> the sons of Benjamin, Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedai-ah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeseiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri <sup>was</sup> their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah, <sup>was</sup> second over the cite.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, <sup>was</sup> the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, <sup>were</sup> eight hundred twenty and two: and Adai-ah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and

¶ Or, the son of Haggadai.

† Heb. were as yer.

† Heb. at the gates.

¶ See chap. 3. 26.

¶ Or, the tower.

¶ Or, or a sure ordinance.

and Amathai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahafai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer <sup>was</sup> Zabdiel, <sup>the son of one of the great men.</sup>

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, <sup>† had</sup> the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, <sup>was</sup> the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy cite, <sup>were</sup> two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept <sup>†</sup> the gates, <sup>were</sup> an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, <sup>were</sup> in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwell in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa <sup>were</sup> over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, <sup>was</sup> Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers <sup>were</sup> over the business of the house of God.

23 For it <sup>was</sup> the kings commandment concerning them, that <sup>†</sup> a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Me-

shezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, <sup>was</sup> at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, <sup>some</sup> of the children of Judah dwell at Kirjath-arba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moadah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwell from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin <sup>¶</sup> from Geba, <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>¶</sup> at Michmash, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, <sup>were</sup> divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

## CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> The priests 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnities of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW these <sup>are</sup> the <sup>a</sup> priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, <sup>¶</sup> Malluch, <sup>¶</sup> Hattush,

3 <sup>¶</sup> Shechaniah, <sup>¶</sup> Rehum, <sup>¶</sup> Meremoth,

4 Iddo, <sup>¶</sup> Ginnetho, Abijah,

GSS 4 5 <sup>¶</sup> Mias-

631

¶ Or, of Geba. ¶ Or, to Michmash.

¶ Ezra 2. 1.

¶ Or, Melch, vers. 14. ¶ Or, Sebaniah, vers. 14.

¶ Or, Harim, vers. 15. ¶ Or, Meraiath, v. 15. ¶ Or, Gimethon, vers. 16.

612  
|| Or,  
Minia-  
min, ver.  
17.  
|| Or,  
Moadi-  
ab, ver.  
17.  
|| Or,  
Sallai,  
ver. 20.  
|| That  
is, the  
psalms of  
thanks-  
giving.

5 || Miamin, || Maadiah, Bilgah,  
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,  
7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Je-  
daiah: these were the chief of the  
priests, and of their brethren in the  
days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua,  
Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah,  
and Mattaniah, which was over || the  
thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkukiah, and Unni,  
their brethren, were over against them  
in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim,  
Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eli-  
ashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan,  
and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim,  
were priests, the chief of the fathers:  
of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah,  
Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of A-  
mariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of She-  
baniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Merai-  
oth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Gin-  
nethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Mini-  
amin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of She-  
maiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of  
Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok,  
Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Je-  
daiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of  
Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and  
Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fa-  
thers: also the priests, to the reign of  
Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of  
the fathers, were written in the book of  
the chronicles, even until the days  
of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites:  
Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua  
the son of Kadmiel, with their bre-  
thren over against them, to praise and  
to give thanks according to the com-  
mandment of David the man of God,  
ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah,  
Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Ak-  
kub, were porters keeping the ward, at  
the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joia-  
kim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jo-  
zadak, and in the days of Nehemiah  
the governor, and of Ezra the priest,  
the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the  
wall of Jerusalem, they sought the  
Levites out of all their places, to bring  
them to Jerusalem, to keep the de-  
dication with gladness, both with  
thanksgivings, and with singing with  
cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the fingers ga-  
thered themselves together, both out  
of the plain country round about  
Jerusalem, and from the villages of  
Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gil-  
gal, and out of the fields of Geba,  
and Azmaveth: for the fingers had  
builded them villages round about  
Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites  
purified themselves, and purified the  
people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes  
of Judah upon the wall, and appoint-  
ed two great companies of them that  
gave thanks, whereof one went on the  
right hand upon the wall toward the  
dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah,  
and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Me-  
shullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and  
Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests sons  
with

|| Or,  
treasu-  
ries, or,  
offen-  
sives.

with trumpets: namely, Zechariah  
the son of Jonathan, the son of She-  
maiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son  
of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the  
son of Alaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah,  
and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai,  
Nethanceel, and Judah, Hanani, with  
the musical instruments of David the  
man of God, and Ezra the scribe be-  
fore them.

37 And at the fountain-gate,  
which was over against them, they  
went up by the stairs of the cite of  
David, at the going up of the wall,  
above the house of David, even un-  
to the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them  
that gave thanks, went over against  
them, and I after them, and the half  
of the people upon the wall, from be-  
yond the towre of the furnaces, even  
unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of E-  
phraim, and above the old gate, and  
above the fish-gate, and the towre of  
Hananeel, and the towre of Meah,  
even unto the sheep-gate; and they  
stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of  
them that gave thanks in the house of  
God, and I, and the half of the rulers  
with me:

41 And the priests, Eliakim, Ma-  
aseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elia-  
enai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with  
trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shema-  
iah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Je-  
hohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam,  
and Ezer: and the fingers sang loud,  
with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered  
great sacrifices, and rejoiced, for God  
had made them rejoice with great  
joy: the wives also and the children  
rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusa-  
lem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some

appointed over the chambers for the  
treasures, for the offerings, for the  
first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather  
into them out of the fields of the ci-  
ties the portions || of the law for the  
priests and Levites: † for Judah re-  
joiced for the priests and for the Le-  
vites † that waited.

45 And both the fingers and the  
porters kept the ward of their God,  
and the ward of the purification, ac-  
cording to the commandment of Da-  
vid, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David † and  
Alaph, of old, there were chief of the  
fingers, and songs of praise and thanks-  
giving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of  
Zerubbabel, and in the days of Ne-  
hemiah, gave the portions of the finge-  
rs, and the porters, every day his  
portion, and they || sanctified holy  
things unto the Levites, † and the Le-  
vites sanctified them unto the children  
of Aaron.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made  
from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his  
return causeth the chambers to be cleansed.  
10 He reformeth the officers in the house of God,  
15 the violation of the sabbath, 23 and the mar-  
riages with strange wives.

ON that day † they read in the  
book of Moses in the † audience  
of the people; and therein was found  
written, † that the Ammonite and the  
Moabite should not come into the  
congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the chil-  
dren of Israel with bread and with  
water, but † hired Balaam against  
them, that he should curse them:  
howbeit our God turned the curse in-  
to a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass when  
they had heard the law, that they  
separated from Israel all the mixed  
multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the  
priest, † having the oversight of the  
chamber

633

|| That  
is, ap-  
pointed  
by the  
law.

† Heb.  
for the  
joy of Ju-  
dah.  
† Heb.  
that  
stood.

† Chr.  
25, and  
26.

† Chr.  
25, 1,  
&c.

|| That  
is, set  
apart.  
† Num.  
18, 26.

† Heb.

there was  
read.

† Heb.  
years.  
† Deut.  
23, 3.

† Num.

22, 5.  
Joth.

24-9.

† Heb.  
being set  
over.

† Chr.  
9, 14,  
&c.



634 chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah :

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, († which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem : for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain days † obtained I leave of the king :

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the household-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers ; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them : for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken ? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the † treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah : and † next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah : for they were counted

faithfull, and † their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the † offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses ; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day : and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day ?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city : yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath : and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall ? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves,

† Heb. it was upon them.

† Ver. 22.

† Heb. kindnesses.

† Or, observations.

† Heb. they discerned not to speak.

† Heb. of people and people.

† Or, reviled them.

635 selves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the † greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that † had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab :

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and † cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things ? yet among many nations was there no king like

him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel : nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives ?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite : therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business :

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

635

† King.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

† Heb. for the defiling.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. 10 Vashti sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens severauntie.



Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the ho-

nour of his excellent majestie, many days, even an hundred and four-score days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 Where were white, green, and † blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble : the beds were of gold, and silver, upon a pavement † of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another) and † royal wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to

635

† Heb. found.

† Or, violet.

† Or, of porphyre, & marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† Heb. wine of the kingdom.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. according to the band of the king.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

† Heb. at the end of days. † Or, I earnestly requested.

† Heb. standing.

† Or, store-houses.

† Heb. at their hand.

† Heb. before the wall.

† Or, multitude. † Heb. had made to dwell with them. † Heb. they discerned not to speak. † Heb. of people and people. † Or, reviled them.

636

to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Allo Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

|| Or, eunuchs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven || chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

† Heb. good of countenance. † Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

† Ezra 7. 14.

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marlena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdome)

† Heb. What to do.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus com-

manded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers

† Heb. If it be good with the king. † Heb. from before him. † Heb. that it pass not away. † Heb. unto her companion.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. † Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

637

† Heb. unto the hand. || Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custodie of || Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

† 2 King 24. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Jer. 24. 1.

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

† Heb. nourished.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

† Heb. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her peo-

ple, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and † favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he

|| Or, kindness. † Heb. before him.

H h h. set

638 set the royal crown upon her head, & made her queen in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a *†* release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, *||* Bigthan and Tereſh, of those which kept *†* the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahafuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.*  
7 *He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calum-  
nation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

**A**fter these things did king Ahafuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mor-

decai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahafuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahafuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahafuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it is not *†* for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written *†* that they may be destroyed: and I will *†* pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the busines, to bring it into the kings treasures.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews *||* enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called

led on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahafuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the cite Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.*  
4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

**W**hen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the cite, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourn-

ing among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her *†* chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlains, to whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the cite, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai:

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

640 12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there *†* enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Heb. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* *†* present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai *†* went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

**N**OW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request: it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it *seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and *†* to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

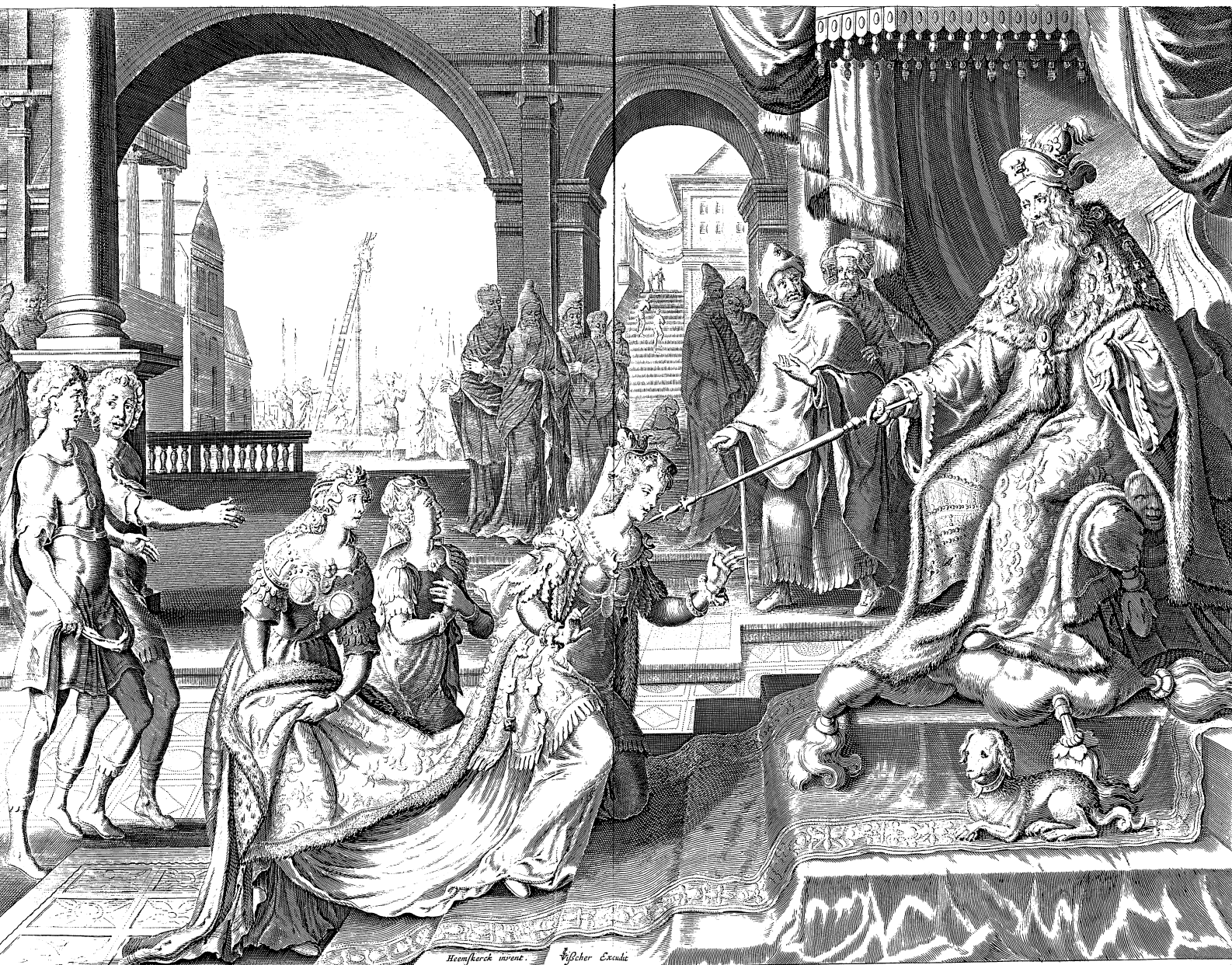
10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and *†* called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet



PECTORE SOLLICITO SED NON TRISTI OMINE REGEM CONVENIENS ESTER, FERULA AD ALMA VOCAT. Esther Cap. 5 v. 1.

Wat gaet des Heeren raet ver boven raet der Menſchen  
Hoe ſeecker en hoe wijs het doch de Mens beleyt  
En ſchijnt te krygen t'geen wat hy ſou kennen wenſchen  
T'is in een Oogenblik verkeert en omgedrayt

Siet Haman is op t'hoogſten Mordechay daer onder  
De Hoovaerdije komt gemeenlyck voor den val  
Hier is de rechte proeff, hier beurt het grootſte wonder  
Die t'is wert heel tot niet, en niet die wert het al

Esther  
cap 5 v. 1.

Godt ſtiert het herte dan van Eſther tot den koningh  
En wederom het hert des Konings tot ſyn Vrouw  
Ter maelyt noot ſy hem en Haman in haer woningh  
Daer Haman nyt ſyn vreucht vervalt in grooten rou

Want hy die Mordechay invent aen een boom te hangen  
Van vyftich ellen hooch wert ſelf duer aen gebracht  
En al die nae de doot der Ioden ſou verlangen  
Die komen om den hals en werden ſelf verkracht



13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

## CHAP. VI.

*Abasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night † could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of † Bighana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † door, who sought to lay hand on the king Abasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman

thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royal apparel be brought † which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horse-back through the street of the citie, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse-back through the street of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains.

† Heb. in whose

honour. the king delighteth.

† Heb. let them

bring the royal apparel.

† Heb. where-

with the king

closeth himself.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

† Heb. suffer not

a whit to fall.

† Heb. the kings sleep fled away.

Or, Bighana, chap. 2. 21.

† Heb. threshold.

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.



642 lains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Heb. to drink. SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Heb. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish. 4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahafuerus answered & said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. whole heart bath filled him. † Heb. The man adversary. † Or, at the presence of. 6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid † before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon

Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahafuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahafuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, † which he

† Heb. the device. † Or, who wrote.

he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahafuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

† See chap. i. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third month (that is the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahafuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horse-back, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahafuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copie of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† Heb. revealed.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

† Or, violet.

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahafuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festival.

NOW in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all

644

all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace; and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to mor-

row also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day, also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seven-tie and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from

† Heb.  
let men  
hang.

† Heb.  
in it.

from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year:

28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews,

nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

## CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatness. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

645  
† Heb.  
be ended.

† Heb. all  
strength.

† Heb.  
for their  
souls.

† Heb.  
made him  
great.

## THE BOOK OF JOB.

## CHAP. I.

*1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumination obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesteth God.*



Here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, & about his house, & about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, & his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and

Satan having leave to tempt Job,

CHAP. II.

Satan smiteth him with boils. Jobs friends.

and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproverth his wife, moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.*

Again there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh,

and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but I will save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said,

\* Chap. 2. 3.

|| Or, cattel.

|| Or, husbandry. || Heb. sons of the east.

\* 1 King. 21. 10, 13. || Heb. all the days.

|| Heb. the adversary. || Heb. in the midst of them. \* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

|| Heb. Hast thou set thy heart on.

|| Or, cattel. || Heb. if he curse thee not to thy face. || Heb. hand.

|| Or, great fire.

|| Heb. rubbed.

|| Heb. from a side, &c.

|| Or, robe.

\* Eccles. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

|| Or, attributed folly to God.

\* Chap. 1. 7.

\* Chap. 1. 8.

|| Heb. to swallow him up.

|| Or, only.

|| Heb. answered.

\* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

648 said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joynted unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mothers womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why did I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearful vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent: or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow

plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 Doth not their excellencie which is in them, go away? they die, even without wilddome.

## CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

Now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the craftie, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wife in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the forward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh fore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 1.

Or, challenge it.  
Or, let them terrify it as those who have a bitter day.  
Or, let it not rejoice among the days.  
Or, a levitation.  
Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

Heb. wearied in strength.

Heb. wait.

Chap. 19. 8.

Heb. before my meat.

Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

Heb. met me.

Heb. the multitude of my bones.

Or, I heard a still voice.

Chap. 15. 15.

2 Pet. 2. 4.

Or, nor in his angels in whom he put light.

2 Cor. 5. 1.

Heb. beaten in pieces.

Prov. 22. 8.

Hos. 10. 13.

649

Or, indignation.

Or, iniquitie.

Or, labour.

Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to thee.

Chap. 9. 10.

Plal. 72. 18.

Rom. 11. 33.

Heb. and there is no search.

Heb. till there be no number.

Heb. outplacces.

1 Sam. 2. 7.

Plal. 113. 15.

Neh. 4. 7.

Plal. 33. 10.

Isa. 8. 10.

Or, cannot perform any thing.

1 Cor. 3. 19.

Deut. 28. 29.

Or, into.

Plal. 107. 42.

Prov. 3. 12.

Hebr. Jam. 1. 12.

Rev. 3. 19.

650  
Psal.  
91. 3. 19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

† Heb.  
from the  
bands.  
|| Or,  
when the  
tongue  
scour-  
geth. 20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war, † from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid || from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know || that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not || sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be || great, and thine offspring as the grafs of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.  
8 He wisteth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindness.

But Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea: therefore || my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wilde ass bray † when he hath grafs? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unfavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brals?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, & perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea, return again, my righteousness is || in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

## CHAP. VII.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death, 12 He complaineth of his own restlessness, and Gods watchfulness.

Is there not || an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of toilsings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become lothsome.

6 My days are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more || see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me and || I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and va-

nisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou fettest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather † then my life.

16 I lothe it, I would not live away: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

17 What is man, that thou shouldst magnifie him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak lies?

62 these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong winde?

\* Deut. 32.4. 2 Chr. 19.7. Dan.9.14. 3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

\* Deut. 43. 8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

\* Gen. 47.9. 1 Chr. 29.15. Chap. 7.6. 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall they not teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, & whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil-doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, & thy lips with rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoup under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

## CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulates with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as mans days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

11 3

10 Hast

Or, make me to be abhorred.

Heb. one that should argue.

Or, umpire.

Heb. but I am not so with my self.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.

Or, cut off while I live.



654  
\* Plal.  
139. 14,  
15, 16.  
† Heb.  
hedged.

10 \* Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheefe?  
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth; thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest † thy witness against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 \* Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 \* Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness is self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of

words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy † lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquitie deserveth.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It is † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know? † Heb. heights of heaven.

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he † cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age † shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig

† Heb.  
a man of lips.  
† Or,  
deceives.

† Heb.  
an heart.  
† Heb.  
I fall not lower than you.

† Heb.  
with whom are not such as these?

† Heb.  
emptie.

† Heb.  
shall arise above the noon-day.

dig about thee, and † thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and † their hope shall be as † the giving up of the ghost.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

And Job answered and said,  
2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have † understanding as well as you; † I am not inferior to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the † soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 \* Doth not the ear trie words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 † With him is wisdom and

\* Levit.  
26. 5.  
† Heb.  
intreat thy face.  
† Heb.  
flights shall perish from them.  
† Chap.  
8. 14. &  
18. 14.  
† Or, a puff of breath.

† Heb.  
an heart.  
† Heb.  
I fall not lower than you.  
† Heb.  
with whom are not such as these?

† Or, life.  
† Heb.  
all flesh of man.  
† Chap.  
34. 3.  
† Heb.  
palate.  
† That is, with God.

strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he † shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 \* He removeth away † the speech of the trustee, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and † weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own sins, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty,

655

† Isa. 22.  
22.  
Revel.  
3. 7.  
† Heb.  
upon.

† Chap.  
32. 9.  
† Heb.  
the lip of the faithfull.  
† Or,  
looseth the girdle of the strong.

† Heb.  
leadeth in.  
† Heb.  
wander.

656 Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? & his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also † shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will an-

swer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and † makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest † print upon the † heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

† Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

Man that is born of a woman, is † of few days, and full of trouble.

2 † He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 † Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 † Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are give with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet

† Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 † For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou † wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprovet Job of impietie in justifying

himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquaintness of wicked men.

657

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wife man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest † prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou refrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carrie thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that

† Heb. knowledge of winds.

† Heb. thou makest void. Or, speech. † Heb. teacheth.

† Rom. 11-34

† 1 King. 8. 46.

† 2 Chr. 6. 36.

† 14. 4. † Psal. 14. 3.

† Prov. 20. 9.

† 1 John 1. 8.

† Chap. 4. 18.

† Heb. Be silent from me.

† Heb. prove, or argue.

† Psal. 139. 2. 3.

† Heb. fadeeth.

† Heb. overthroweth.

† Heb.

† of few days, and full of trouble.

† Heb. short of days.

† Chap. 8. 9.

† Psal. 102. 11.

† and 103. 15. and 144. 4.

† Heb. who will give.

† Psal. 51. 5.

† Chap. 7. 1.

† Heb. cease.

that which I have seen, I will declare,  
18 Which wise men have told  
from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth  
was given, and no stranger passed  
among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with  
pain all his days, and the number of  
years is hidden to the oppressour.

† Heb.  
A found  
of fears.

21 † A dreadfull sound is in his  
ears, in prosperitie the destroyer shall  
come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall  
return out of darkness, and he is wait-  
ed for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for  
bread, saying, Where is it? he know-  
eth that the day of darkness is ready  
at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall  
make him afraid; they shall pre-  
vail against him, as a king ready to  
the battel.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand  
against God, and strengtheneth him-  
self against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even  
on his neck, upon the thick bosses of  
his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face  
with his fatness, and maketh collops  
of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate  
cities, and in houses which no man  
inhabiteh, which are ready to be-  
come heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither  
shall his substance continue, neither  
shall he prolong the perfection there-  
of upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of  
darkness, the flame shall drie up his  
branches, and by the breath of his  
mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived,  
trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his  
recompense.

|| Or,  
cut off.

32 It shall be accomplished before  
his time, and his branch shall not be  
green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe  
grape as the vine, and shall cast off  
his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hy-  
pocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall  
consume the tabernacles of bribery.

† Plal. 7.  
14.  
|| Or,  
iniquitie.

35 † They conceive mischief, and  
bring forth || vanitie, and their belly  
prepareth deceit.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He  
sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 17 He main-  
taineth his innocencie.

Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such  
things: || † miserable comforters are  
ye all.

|| Or,  
trouble-  
some.  
† Chap.  
13. 4.  
† Heb.  
words of  
wind.

3 Shall † vain words have an end,  
or what emboldeneth thee that thou  
answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if  
your soul were in my souls stead, I  
could heap up words against you, and  
shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with  
my mouth, and the moving of my  
lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not  
asswaged: and though I forbear, † what  
am I eased?

† Heb.  
what go-  
eth from  
me?

7 But now he hath made me wear-  
ie: thou hast made desolate all my  
company.

8 And thou hast filled me with  
wrinkles, which is a witness against me:  
and my leanness rising up in me, bear-  
eth witness to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who  
hath me: he gnasheth upon me with  
his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his  
eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me  
with their mouth, they have smitten  
me upon the cheek reproachfully,  
they have gathered themselves toge-  
ther against me.

11 God † hath delivered me to  
the ungodly, and turned me over in-  
to the hands of the wicked.

† Heb.  
hath shut  
me up.

12 I was at ease, but he hath bro-  
ken me asunder: he hath also taken  
me by my neck, and shaken me to pie-  
ces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compals me round  
about, he cleaveth my reins asunder,  
and doth not spare; he poureth out  
my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach  
upon breach, he runneth upon me  
like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my  
skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weep-  
ing, and on my eye-lids is the sha-  
dow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine  
hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my  
bloud, and let my crie have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my wit-  
ness is in heaven, and my record is  
† on high.

† Heb. in  
the high  
places.  
† Heb.  
are my  
scorners.  
|| Or,  
friend.  
† Heb.  
years of  
number.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine  
eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a  
man with God, as a man pleadeth for  
his || neighbour.

22 When † a few years are come,  
then I shall go the way whence I shall  
not return.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerci-  
full dealing of men with the afflicted, may asto-  
nish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His  
hope is not in life, but in death.

|| Or,  
spirit is  
spent.

MY || breath is corrupt, my days  
are extinct, the graves are rea-  
dy for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me?  
and doth not mine eye † continue in  
their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a  
surety with thee; who is he that will  
strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart  
from understanding: therefore shalt  
thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his

friends, even the eyes of his children  
shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-  
word of the people, and || afore-time  
I was as a tabret.

|| Or,  
before  
them.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason  
of sorrow, and all || my members are  
as a shadow.

|| Or, my  
thoughts.

8 Upright men shall be astonished  
at this, and the innocent shall stir up  
himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on  
his way, and he that hath clean hands  
† shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb.  
shall add  
strength.

10 But as for you all, do you re-  
turn, and come now: for I cannot  
finde one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes  
are broken off, even † the thoughts of  
my heart.

† Heb.  
the pos-  
sibilities.

12 They change the night into  
day: the light is † short, because of  
darkness.

† Heb.  
near.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine  
house: I have made my bed in the  
darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption,  
Thou art my father: to the worm,  
Thou art my mother, and my sister.

† Heb.  
cried, or  
called.

15 And where is now my hope?  
as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the  
bars of the pit, when our rest together  
is in the dust.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impati-  
ency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shu-  
hite, and said,

2 How long wilt it be ere you make  
an end of words? mark, and after-  
wards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as  
beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his an-  
ger: shall the earth be forsaken for  
thee? and shall the rock be removed  
out of his place?

† Heb.  
his soul.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked  
shall

shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chafed out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

## CHAP. XIX.

Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pittie. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but there is no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife,

† Heb.

my belly.

† Or, the

wicked.

† Psal.

41. 9. &

55. 13, 14,

20.

† Heb.

the men

of my fe-

cret.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

† Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

† Or, as

wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, & are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

## CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, & for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old,

since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chafed away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey & butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoyce therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be

662 be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

|| Or,  
trouble-  
some.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors are upon him.

26 All darknesses shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Heb.  
of his de-  
gree from  
God.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

But Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

† Heb.  
short-  
ened.  
† Heb.  
look unto  
me.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

† Psal.  
17-10. &  
23-3. 12.  
Jer. 12. 1.  
Hab. 1.  
16.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live,

become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

† Heb.  
are peace  
from fear.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, & in a moment go down to the grave.

|| Or,  
in mirth.  
† Chap.  
22. 17.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

|| Or,  
lamp.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

† Heb.  
stealeth  
away.  
|| That  
is, the puni-  
shment of  
his in-  
iquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

† Heb.  
in his ve-  
ry perfe-  
ction, or,  
in the strength  
of his  
perfe-  
ction.

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, & his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

|| Or,  
milk-  
pails.

26 They

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, & shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth a falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.  
Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and

7 Thou hast not given water to

the weary to drink; and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace; thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up; thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust,

663

† Heb.  
the man  
of arm.  
† Heb.  
eminent,  
or, ac-  
cepted for  
counte-  
nance.

† Heb.  
the head  
of the  
stars.  
|| Or,  
What.

† Heb.  
a flood  
was pour-  
ed upon  
their founda-  
tion.

† Chap.  
21. 14.  
|| Or, to  
them.  
† Chap.  
21. 16.  
† Psal.  
107. 42.

|| Or,  
estate.  
|| Or,  
their ex-  
cellencie.  
|| That  
is, with  
God.

† Chap.  
8. 5. 6.

|| Or, on  
the dust.

664 dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: & the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Jobs innocence. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

Then Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, & fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

## CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 Some remove the land-marks: they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needie out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness seeketh food for them, and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field; and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They

Heb. the way that is with me.

Heb. I have hid, or laid up. Or, my appointed portion. Psal. 115.

Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Or, feed them.

Heb. mingled corn, or dredge. Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, & take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry,

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the citie, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and he disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is curled in the earth: he be-holdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

Heb. feteeth his face in secret.

Heb. violently take.

Or, he trusteth not his own life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safetie, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

## CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man that is a worm: and the son of man which is a worm?

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5. acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

But Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? & how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? & whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

Kkk 3.

7 He

665

Heb. are not. Heb. closed up.

Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.

Psal. 22. 6.

Or, with the inhabitants. Prov. 15. 11.



666

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, & spreadeth his cloud upon it.

† Heb. untill the end of light with darkness.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job protesteth his sinceritie. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

† Heb. added to take up.

Moreover, Job † continued hisparable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soul;

† Heb. made my soul bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and † the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

† That is, the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me † so long as I live.

† Heb. from my days.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

\* Matt. 16. 26.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you † by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

Surely, there is † a vein for the silver, & a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the † earth, and bras is molten out of the stone.

3 He

Prov.

1. 28.

Ezek.

8. 18.

John

9. 31.

James

4. 3.

Or,

being in the hand,

&c.

Or, gold-ore.

Or, flint.

† Heb. from weeping.

\* Rom. 11. 33. 34.

† Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it.

Prov. 3. 13. 14.

& 8. 11.

19. and 16. 16.

Or,

vessel of fine gold.

Or, Re-moth.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, & searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath † dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the † rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for † jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the † air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and † declare it, he prepared it, yea & searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, & to depart from evil is understanding.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperitie and honour.

Moreover, Job † continued hisparable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the days when God preserved me:

3 When his † candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darknels:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves.

667 Ver. 12.

Or, heaven.

Or, number.

† Plal.

111. 10.

Prov. 1. 7.

& 9. 10.

† Heb. added to take up.

Or, lamp.

† Heb. with me.

CHAP. XXX.

*Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt; 15 his prosperity into calamitie.*

**B**UT now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitarie: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, & juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were vile then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamitie, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out

† Heb. of fewer days then I.

† Or, dark as the night.

† Heb. yesterday.

† Heb. holes.

† Heb. men of no name.

† Heb. 35. 15. & 69. 12.

† Heb. bold not to spit from my face.

† Heb. my principal one.

† Heb. The voice of the nobles was hid.

† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.

† Heb. cast.

† Heb. opened.

† Heb. new.

† Heb. changed.

out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

*Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.*

**I**Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an hainous crime, yea it is an iniquitie to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and

† Chr. 16. 9.

† Chap. 34. 21.

† Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

† Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

† Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

† Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

670  
|| That  
is, the  
wallow.

and I have guided || her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from || the bone.

|| Or,  
the chan-  
nel-bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art my confidence*:

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had || gotten much:

† Heb.

found

much.

† Heb.

the light.

† Heb.

bright.

† Heb.

my hand

hath kis-

sed my

mouth.

26 If I beheld || the sun when it shined, or the moon walking || in brightness:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or || my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

† Heb.

my pa-

late.

30 (Neither have I suffered || my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors || to the traveller.

|| Or, to

the way.

|| Or,

after the

manner

of men.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie

me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 O that one would hear me! || behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversarie had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, & binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land crie against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof || complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have || caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

## CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth. 11 He repro- veth them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased || to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified || himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had || waited till Job had spoken, because they were || elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am || a young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and || durst not shew you mine opinion.

|| Or, be-  
hold my  
signe is  
that the  
Almighty  
will an-  
swer me.

† Heb.

weep.

† Heb.

the

strength

thereof.

† Heb.

caused

the soul

of the

owners

thereof to

expire,

or,

breathe

out.

|| Or,

noisome

weeds.

† Heb.

from an-

swering.

† Heb.

his soul.

† Heb.

expelled

Job in

words.

† Heb.

elder for

days.

† Heb.

few of

days.

† Heb.

feared.

7 I said, Days should speak, & multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and || the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Harken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words, I gave ear to your || reasons, whilst you searched out || what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Left ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: || they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not; but stood still and answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of || matter, || the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which || hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak || that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in || so doing my maker would soon take me away.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man

man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministerie. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

671

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken || in my mouth.

† Heb.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

in my

palate.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am || according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am || formed out of the clay.

† Chap.

9. 35. &

13. 20,

21.

† Heb.

according

to thy

mouth.

† Heb.

cut out of

the clay.

† Heb.

in mine

ears.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken || in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for || he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb.

he an-

swereth

not.

14 For God speaketh once, yet twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbings upon the bed:

† Heb.

he re-

dealeth,

or, un-

covereth.

16 Then || he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his || purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Heb.

work.

18 He

672 18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † daintie meat:

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, & his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, & saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found † a ranfome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; & he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with in-

justice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

Furthermore Elihu answered & said, 2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right: † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: † far be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquitie.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 If he set his heart † upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern?

† Heb. binde. † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him that † accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor: for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more: † then right; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? & when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquitie, I will do no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

Elihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, and, What profit shall I have † if I be cleansed from my sin.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God? Lill. my

673 † Heb. should it be from with thee?

† Heb. of heart.

Or, my father let Job be tried.

Or, by it more than by my sin.

† Heb. I will return to thee words.

Chap. 22. 3. Plal. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35.

† Heb. from as-ter him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. Gen. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

† Heb. upon him.

674 my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways,

16 how Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings.

24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Elihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, (and I will shew thee, that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.

4 For truly, my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despoileth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to

discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, nor gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyed him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnified his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works.

15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

At this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4. God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, and of imbecility.

Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Lil 2

2 Who

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? and caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light

dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, & the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who

Or, at.

Heb.

is taken.

Or,

the seven

stars.

Heb.

Cimab.

Heb.

Cefil.

Or,

the twelve

signes.

Heb.

guide

them.

Heb.

Behold

us.

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and binds. 5 Of the wilde ass, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork, and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

Knowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the cite, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleever him that he will bring home thy feed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time the lifeth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom,

Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

Heb.

terrors.

Or,

his feet

dig.

Heb.

the ar-

mour.

Heb. make me know.

Pfal.

104. 5.

Prov.

30. 4.

Heb.

if thou knowest

under-

standing.

Heb.

sockets.

Heb.

made to sink.

Pfal.

104. 9.

Or,

establi-

ed my

decree

upon it.

Heb.

the pride

of thy

waves.

Heb.

wings.



678

wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

† Heb.  
by thy  
mouth.

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

♠ Matt.  
24. 28.  
Luke  
17. 37.

30 Her young ones also suck up bloud: and where the slain are, there is she.

## CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

Moreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproverth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

♠ Chap.  
38. 3.

7 ¶ Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

♠ Psal.  
51. 4.  
Rom.  
3. 4.

8 ¶ Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

♠ Psal.  
104. 1.

10 ¶ Deck thy self now with majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: & tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now || behemoth || Or, the elephant, as some think.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loyns, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 || He moveth his tail like a cedar: the finews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of bras, his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

## CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

Canst thou draw out || leviathan || That is, a whale, or, a whirlpool.

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall

679

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neefings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone,

yea as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and bras as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blest Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that || no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 ¶ Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Where-

680 6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me *the thing that is right*, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for *†* him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not ſpoken of me *the thing which is right*, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted *†* Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD *†* gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and

all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they be-  
moaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

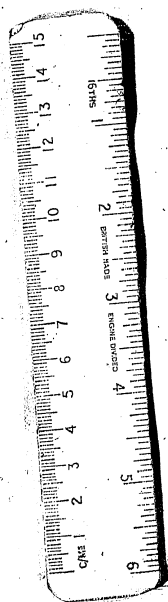
15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourtie years, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died *being* old, and full of days.

† Heb.  
his face,  
or per-  
ſon.

† Heb.  
the face  
of Job.  
† Heb.  
added all  
that had  
been to  
Job un-  
to the  
double.



*A. 1. 19*

1. 1. 25

# THE SECOND PART OF THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing these Books,

Psalms	Joel
Proverbs	Amos
Ecclesiastes	Obadiah
The Song of Solomon	Jonah
Isaiah	Micah
Jeremiah	Nahum
Lamentations	Habakkuk
Ezekiel	Zephaniah
Daniel	Haggai
Hosea	Zachariah
	Malachi.

With the Books of APOCRYPHA.

AND

The NEW TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saviour

## JESUS CHRIST.

Printed, *Anno Dom.* 1660.

## THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

## PSAL. I.

<sup>1</sup> The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

<sup>1</sup> Prov.  
4. 14.  
|| Or,  
wicked.



Blessed <sup>a</sup> is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the || ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat

of the scornfull.

<sup>2</sup> But his delight <sup>a</sup> is in the law of the LORD, <sup>b</sup> and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

<sup>3</sup> And he shall be like a tree <sup>a</sup> planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not <sup>†</sup> wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

<sup>4</sup> The ungodly <sup>a</sup> are not so: but are <sup>a</sup> like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

<sup>5</sup> Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

<sup>6</sup> For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

## PSAL. II.

<sup>1</sup> The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

<sup>a</sup> Acts  
4. 25.  
|| Or,  
tumultuously as-  
semble.

<sup>†</sup> Heb.  
meditate.

Why <sup>a</sup> do the heathen || rage, and the people <sup>†</sup> imagine a vain thing?

<sup>2</sup> The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, <sup>a</sup> saying,

<sup>3</sup> Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

<sup>4</sup> He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

<sup>5</sup> Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and || vex them in his sore displeasure.

<sup>6</sup> Yet have I <sup>†</sup> set my king <sup>†</sup> upon my holy hill of Zion.

<sup>7</sup> I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>a</sup> Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

<sup>8</sup> Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

<sup>9</sup> Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

<sup>10</sup> Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

<sup>11</sup> Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

<sup>12</sup> Kiss the son lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: <sup>a</sup> blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

## PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

A psalm of David, <sup>a</sup> when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

<sup>2</sup> Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

<sup>3</sup> But thou, O LORD, art a shield || for me, my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

<sup>4</sup> I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

<sup>5</sup> I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

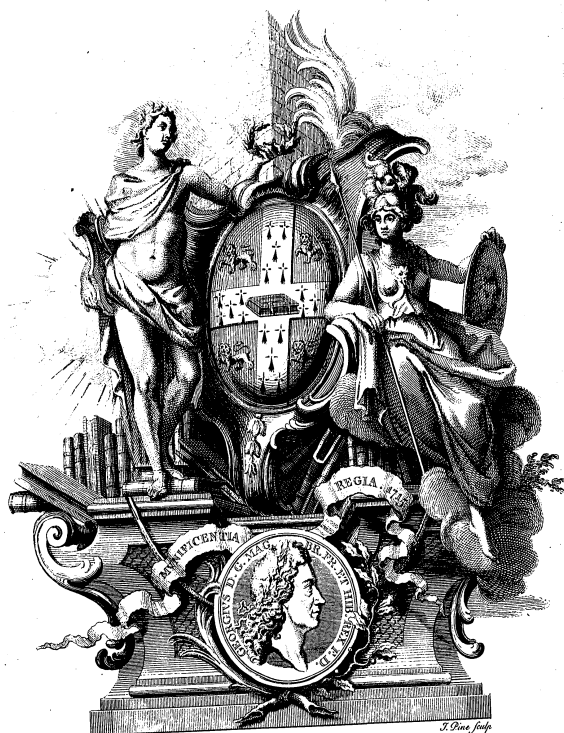
<sup>6</sup> I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

<sup>7</sup> Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

<sup>8</sup> Salvation <sup>a</sup> belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

M m m

PSAL.



682

## PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happines is in Gods favour.

|| Or, be over-seer.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

|| Or, be gracious unto me.

**H**ear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

\* Psal. 50. 14. &amp; 51. 19.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

\* Psal. 3. 5.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safety.

## PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God savoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, to destroy his enemies, and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth, A psalm of David.

**G**ive ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

\* Psal. 33. 6.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

## PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:

† Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the man of blonds and deceit.

† Heb. the temple of thy holiness.

† Heb. those which observe me.

† Heb. steadfastness.

† Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

† Heb. wickednesses.

† Rom. 3. 13.

† Heb. make them guilty.

† Heb. from their counsels.

† Heb. thou comest over, or protectest them.

† Heb. crown him.

† Heb. up on the eighth.

† Psal. 38. 1.

\* Psal.

30. 9. &amp;

88. 11. &amp;

115. 17. &amp;

118. 17. &amp;

118. 38. &amp;

118. 18. &amp;

|| Or, every night.

\* Math.

7. 23. &amp;

25. 41. &amp;

Luke 13. 27.

soul: oh save me from thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

## PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cushi the Benjamite.

**O** LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Left he tear my soul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the

people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judgethe people: judge me O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

## PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gith, A psalm of David.

**O** LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy & the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the

683

\* Psal. 18. 20.

\* 1 Sam. 16. 7.

\* Chr. 28. 9.

\* Psal. 139. 1.

\* Jer. 11. 20. &amp; 17. 10. &amp; 20. 12.

† Heb. my buckler is upon God.

† Heb. God is a righteous judge.

† Job 15. 35.

† Job 15. 35.

† James 1. 15.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

† Psal. 9. 15. &amp;

† Psal. 10. 2.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

† Psal. 9. 15. &amp;

† Psal. 10. 2.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

† Prov. 5. 22.

684 the stars which thou hast ordained ;  
 4 What is man, that thou art  
 mindfull of him : and the son of man,  
 that thou vifitest him ?

5 For thou hast made him a little  
 lower then the angels, and hast  
 crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dom-  
 inion over the works of thy hands ;  
 7 thou hast put all things under his feet :

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and  
 the beasts of the field :

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish  
 of the sea, and whatsoever passeth  
 through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excel-  
 lent is thy name in all the earth !

## PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement.  
 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 12 He  
 prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

† To the chief musician upon Muth-  
 labben. A psalm of David.

I will praise thee, O LORD, with my  
 whole heart, I will shew forth all  
 thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee :  
 I will sing praise to thy name, O thou  
 most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned  
 back, they shall fall and perish at thy  
 presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my  
 right and my cause, thou sattest in the  
 throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen,  
 thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou  
 hast put out their name for ever  
 and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions  
 are come to a perpetual end: and thou  
 hast destroyed cities, their memorial  
 is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for-  
 ever: he hath prepared his throne for  
 judgement.

8 And † he shall judge the world  
 in righteousness, he shall minister  
 judgement to the people in upright-  
 ness.

9 The LORD also will be † a re-  
 fuge for the oppressed, a refuge in  
 times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name  
 will put their trust in thee: for thou,  
 LORD, hast not forsaken them that  
 seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which  
 dwelleth in Zion: declare among the  
 people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition  
 for blood, he remembereth them: he  
 forgetteth not the cry of the † humble.

13 Have mercie upon me, O  
 LORD, consider my trouble which I  
 suffer of them that hate me, thou that  
 liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy  
 praise in the gates of the daughter of  
 Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down  
 in the pit that they made: in the net  
 which they hid, is their own foot  
 taken.

16 The LORD is known by the  
 judgement which he executeth: the  
 wicked is snared in the work of his  
 own hands. Higgaion, Selah,

17 The wicked shall be turned  
 into hell, and all the nations that for-  
 get God.

18 For the needy shall not alway  
 be forgotten: the expectation of the  
 poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man  
 prevail, let the heathen be judged in  
 thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that  
 the nations may know themselves to  
 be but men. Selah.

## PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the  
 wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He pro-  
 fesseth his confidence.

Why standest thou afar off, O  
 LORD? why hidest thou thyself  
 in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth  
 persecute the poor: let them be taken  
 in

the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his  
 † hearts desire, and † blesteth the covet-  
 ous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride  
 of his countenance, will not seek after  
 God: † God is not in all his † thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous;  
 thy judgements are far above out of  
 his sight: as for all his enemies, he pus-  
 feth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall  
 not be moved: for I shall † never be in  
 adversitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing,  
 and † deceit, and fraud: under his  
 tongue is mischief and † vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places  
 of the villages: in the secret places  
 doth he murder the innocent: his eyes  
 † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion  
 in his den: he lieth in wait to catch  
 the poor: he doth catch the poor  
 when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth  
 himself that the poor may fall † by his  
 strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God  
 hath forgotten: † he hideth his face, he  
 will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God  
 lift up thine hand: forget not the  
 † humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked  
 contemn God? he hath said in his  
 heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it, for thou be-  
 holdest mischief and spite to require it  
 with thy hand: the poor † committeth  
 himself unto thee, thou art the helper  
 of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wic-  
 ked, and the evil man: seek out his wic-  
 kedness till thou finde none.

16 The LORD is King for ever  
 and ever: the heathen are perished  
 out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the de-

fire of the humble: thou wilt † pre-  
 pare their heart, thou wilt cause thine  
 ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the  
 oppressed, that the man of the earth  
 may no more † oppress.

## PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his  
 enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

† To the chief musician, A psalm  
 of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how  
 say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to  
 your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their  
 bowe, they make ready their arrow  
 upon the string: that they may † pri-  
 vily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed,  
 what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD is in his holy tem-  
 ple, the LORDS throne is in heaven:  
 his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the  
 children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous:  
 but the wicked and him that loveth  
 violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain  
 snares, fire and brimstone, and † an  
 horrible tempest: this shall be the por-  
 tion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth  
 righteousness, his countenance doth  
 behold the upright.

## PSAL. XII.

1 David desireth of humane comfort, craveth help  
 of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods  
 judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods  
 tried promises.

† To the chief musician † upon She-  
 minith, A psalm of David.

Help LORD, for the godly man  
 cealeth; for the faithfull fail from  
 among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one  
 with his neighbour: with flattering  
 lips, and with † a double heart do they  
 speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flatter-  
 ing

685  
 † Or,  
 establish.

† Or,  
 terrify.

† Heb. in  
 darkness.

† Hab.  
 2.20.

† Or, a  
 burning  
 tempest.

† Or, up-  
 on the  
 eighth.  
 † Or,  
 Save.

† Heb. an  
 heart and  
 an heart.



686  
† Heb. great things. † Heb. are with us. † Or, would ensnare him. 2 Sam. 22.31. Psal. 18. 30. and 119. 140. Pro. 30.5 † Heb. him: that is, every one of them. † Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted. † Or, overseer.

ing lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.  
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that † puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: † as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

## PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the † chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

## PSAL. XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE † fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt,

they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: † there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD is his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

## PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart,

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor † taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

## PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flecth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope

† Heb. flinking. † Rom. 3.10.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

† Heb. Who will give, &c.

† Psal. 24.3, &c. † Heb. sojourn. 15a.33. 15.

† Or, receiveth, or endureth.

† Exod. 22.25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23.19. Ezek. 18.8. & 22.12.

hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ Michtam of David.

PREserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: † my goodness extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that † hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

## PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer that goeth † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth

from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou † that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppress me, from † my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † dis appoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, † which is thy sword:

14 † From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: † they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

M m m 4.

PSAL.

† Heb. be not moved. † Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand. † Heb. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies against the soul. † Heb. the likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravine. † Heb. sitting. † Heb. prevent his face. † Or, by thy sword. † Or, from men by thine hand. † Or, their children are full.

## PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of 'this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said;

I will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high towre.

3 I will call upon the LORD who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For

¶ Or, lamp.

¶ Or, broken.

¶ Psal. 12.6. and 119. 140. Prov. 32.39.

¶ Or, refined.

¶ Deut. 32.39.

¶ Or, mine.

¶ Psal. 86.8.

¶ Or, 45.5.

¶ Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

¶ Heb. mine.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troupe: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God: save the LORD: or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battel: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast

them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

## PSAL. XIX.

The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 the word, his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming

† Heb. at the hearing of the ear.

† Heb. the sons of the stranger.

† Heb. yield.

† Heb. feigned obedience.

† Heb. lie.

† Heb. giveth.

† Heb. avengements for me.

† Heb. Or, destroyeth.

† Heb. man of violence.

† Heb. Rom. 15.9.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

† Heb. Or, confisi.

ming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

|| Or,  
doctrine,  
|| Or,  
restoring.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

† Heb.  
truth.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

† Psal.  
119. 72,  
127.  
Prov.  
8. 19.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and than the honey-comb.

† Psal.  
119. 103.  
† Heb.  
the dropping  
of  
honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

|| Or,  
much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

† Heb.  
my rock.

## P S A L. XX.

1 The church blesteth the king in his exploits.  
7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

† Heb.  
set thee  
on an high  
place.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

† Heb.  
thy help.  
† Heb.  
support  
thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings,

and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb.  
turn to  
ashes:  
or, make  
fat.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

† Heb.  
from the  
heaven of  
his holiness.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

† Heb.  
by the  
strength  
of the  
salvation  
of his right  
hand.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

## P S A L. XXI.

A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

† Heb.  
set him  
to be  
blessings.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Heb.  
gladdened  
him with  
joy.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

|| Or,  
thou shalt  
set them  
as a butt.  
† Heb.  
shoulder.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

## P S A L. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement.  
9 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God.

|| Or,  
the bonds  
of the  
morning.  
† Matth.  
27. 46.  
Mark  
15. 34.  
† Heb.  
from my  
salvation.  
† Heb.  
there is  
no silence  
to me.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and I am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou didst make

me hope, when I was upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

† Heb.  
not a  
helper.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

† Heb.  
opened  
their  
mouths  
against  
me.  
|| Or,  
furnished.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

† Matth.  
27. 35.  
Mark  
15. 24.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

† Luke  
23. 33.  
John  
19. 23, 37.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

† Luke  
23. 34.  
John  
19. 24.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

† Heb.  
my only  
one.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

† Heb.  
From the  
hand.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

† Hebr.  
2. 12.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him,

David praifeth God.

PSALMS. The citizens of his spiritual kingdome.

692 him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A feed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd: I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall

follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

† Heb. to length of days.

PSAL. XXIV.

Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORDS, and the fulness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

A psalm of David.

UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea,

David prayeth for remission

PSALMS. of sins, and resorteth unto God.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed, let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneses: for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercie and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for

they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integritie.

A psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; trie my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

N n n

PSAL.

693

† Heb. hatred of violence.

† Heb.

7. 9.

† Heb.

1. 1.

† Heb.

of the tabernacle

of thy honour.

† Heb.

Take not away.

† Heb.

men of blood.

† Heb.

filled with.

David's love to Gods service. PSALMS. His prayer against his enemies.

694 PSAL. XXVII.

*David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.*

**A psalm of David.**

**T**HE LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes + came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices + of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD + will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in + a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

*David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesteth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.*

**A psalm of David.**

**U**nto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: + left if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands + toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is + their strength, and he is the + saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blest thine inheritance.

He exhorteth to glorify PSALMS. God, and to praise him.

695

**Or, rule.**

inheritance: + feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

*David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*

**A psalm of David.**

**G**ive unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD + the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is + powerfull, the voice of the LORD is + full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD + divideth the flames of fire:

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds + to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

*David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

**A psalm and song, at the dedication of the house of David.**

**I** will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For + his anger endureth but a moment: in his favour is life: weeping may endure + for a night, but + joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast + made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper,

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that + my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

*David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help. 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamities. 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.*

**To the chief musician, A psalm of David.**

**I**n thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou + my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

Nnn 2 3 For

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, & my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours; and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, & from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let

them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

## PSAL XXXII.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

A Psalm of David, Maschil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; & thou forgavest

† Heb. a hard thing.

† Heb. 64. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

† Or; fenced citie.

† Psal. 27. 14.

† Or, A psalm of David giving instruction. Rom. 4. 7.

† Prov. 28. 13. 11a. 65. 24. 1 John 1. 9.

gavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

## PSAL XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Rejoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth

up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, & to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

## PSAL XXXIV.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: N n n 3

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21.

† 11a. 19.



3 For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, & my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, & from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let

them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD; all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

## PSAL XXXII.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

1 A Psalm of David, Maschil. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; & thou forgavest

† Heb. a hard thing.

† Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

† Or; fenced citie.

† Psal. 27. 14.

† Or, A Psalm of David giving instruction. Rom. 4. 7.

† Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. 1 John 1. 9.

gavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

## PSAL XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Rejoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth

† Heb. in a time of finding.

† Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

† Prov. 26. 3.

† Psal. 119. 64. † Or, mercy. Gen. 1. 6, 7.

up the depth in storehouses. 8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, & to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us according as we hope in thee.

## PSAL XXXIV.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

1 A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before the LORD. N n n 3

† Isa. 19. 3.

† Heb. maketh frustrate.

† Prov. 19. 21. Isaiah 46. 10.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

† Job 36. 7. Psal. 34. 15.

† Pet. 3. 12.

† Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 11.

† Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

They blessed that trust in God.

PSALMS.

David prayeth for safetie.

He complaineth of his enemies dealing. P S A L M S.

He inciteth God against them.

698 lech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſs the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boalt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that deſireth life, and loveth many days, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their crye.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crye, and the

LORD heareth and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is high unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

David prayeth for his ſafetie, and his enemies conſuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

A Psalm of David.

PLead my cauſe, O LORD, with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I am thy ſalvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to conſuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe them.

6 Let their way be dark and ſlipperie, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net, in a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the

† Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of ſpirit.

† Or, ſhall be guiltie.

† Pal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.

† Job 21. 18. Palam

† 1. 4. 11a. 29. 5. Hof.

† Heb. 13. 3. darkneſs and ſlipperieſs.

† Heb. which he knoweth not

the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like unto thee, which delivereth the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 False witneſſes did riſe up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the ſpoiling of my ſoul.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſome.

14 I behaved my ſelf as though he had been my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adverſitie they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together: yea, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceaſed not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feaſts: they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among ſuch much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeak not peace, but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, and ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen it.

22 Thou haſt ſeen, O LORD, keep not ſilence: O Lord, be not far from me.

† Heb. witneſſes of wrong. † Heb. they aſked me. † Heb. depriving. † Or, afflicted.

† Heb. walked. † Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me. † Heb. halting.

† Heb. my onely one. † Pal. 40. 9, 10, and 111. 1. † Heb. ſtrong. † Heb. falſly.

23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſs, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to conſuſion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie themſelves againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſs, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

The grievous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

To the chief muſician, A Psalm of David, the ſervant of the LORD.

The tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, & untill his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, and to do good.

4 He deviſeth miſchief upon himſelf, he ſetteth himſelf in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfullneſs reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſs is like the great mountains; thy judgements are a great deep: O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

N n n 4

7 How

† Heb. Ab, ab, our ſoul.

† Heb. my righteouſneſs.

† Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

† Or, vanity.

† Pal. 57. 10. & 108. 4.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

† Or, they flowed unto him.

† 1 Pet. 3. 10.

† Job 36. 7. Palam 33. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

Persuasions to patience. The estate	P S A L M S.	of the godly and the wicked.	The state of the godly and wicked. P S A L M S.	Davids complaint.
<p>700 † Heb. precious.</p> <p>7 How † excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.</p> <p>† Heb. watered.</p> <p>8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.</p> <p>9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.</p> <p>† Heb. draw out at length.</p> <p>10 O † continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.</p> <p>11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.</p> <p>12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.</p>	<p>wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.</p> <p>9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.</p> <p>10 For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.</p> <p>11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.</p> <p>12 The wicked † plotteth against the just, and gnaweth upon him with his teeth.</p> <p>13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.</p> <p>14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay † such as be of upright conversation.</p> <p>15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.</p> <p>16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.</p> <p>17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.</p> <p>18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.</p> <p>19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.</p> <p>20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as † the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.</p> <p>21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giveth.</p> <p>22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.</p> <p>23 The</p>	<p>† Heb. all the day.</p> <p>23 The steps of a good man are † ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.</p> <p>24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.</p> <p>25 I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.</p> <p>26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.</p> <p>27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.</p> <p>28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.</p> <p>29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.</p> <p>30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgement.</p> <p>31 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his † steps shall slide.</p> <p>32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.</p> <p>33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.</p> <p>34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.</p> <p>35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.</p> <p>36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.</p> <p>37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.</p> <p>38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.</p> <p>39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.</p>	<p>40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.</p> <p>PSAL. XXXVIII.</p> <p>David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.</p> <p>† A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.</p> <p>O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.</p> <p>2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.</p> <p>3 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.</p> <p>4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.</p> <p>5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness.</p> <p>6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.</p> <p>7 For my loyns are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.</p> <p>8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.</p> <p>9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: &amp; my groaning is not hid from thee.</p> <p>10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.</p> <p>11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and † my kinsmen stand afar off.</p> <p>12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.</p> <p>13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.</p> <p>14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, &amp; in whose mouth are no reproofs.</p> <p>15 For</p>	<p>701</p> <p>† Heb. peace, or health.</p> <p>† Heb. wryed.</p> <p>† Heb. is not with me.</p> <p>† Heb. stroke.</p> <p>† Heb. my neighbour.</p>
<p>† Prov. 23. 17. &amp; 24. 1.</p> <p>† Heb. in truth, or stability.</p> <p>† Heb. Roll thy way upon the LORD.</p> <p>† Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 35. 1 Pet. 5. 7.</p> <p>† Heb. Be silent to the LORD.</p>	<p>PSAL. XXXVII.</p> <p>David persuadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.</p> <p>† A psalm of David.</p> <p>† Heb. Ret not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.</p> <p>2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.</p> <p>3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.</p> <p>4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.</p> <p>5 † Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.</p> <p>6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.</p> <p>7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.</p> <p>8 Cease from anger, and forsake</p>	<p>† Heb. the up-right of way.</p> <p>† Heb. a green tree that groweth in his own soil.</p> <p>† Heb. the preciousness of lambs.</p>	<p>† Heb. Or, going.</p> <p>† Heb. Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.</p>	<p>† Heb. peace, or health.</p> <p>† Heb. wryed.</p> <p>† Heb. is not with me.</p> <p>† Heb. stroke.</p> <p>† Heb. my neighbour.</p>

*7* How † excellent *is* thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

*8* They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the farnels of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

*9* For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

*10* O † continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

*11* Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

*12* There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

*David persuadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.*

† A psalm of David.

† Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 1.

*1* **R**est not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

*2* For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

*3* Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

*4* Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

*5* † Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

*6* And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

*7* † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

*8* Cease from anger, and forsake

wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

*9* For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

*10* For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

*11* But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

*12* The wicked † plotteth against the just, and gnatheth upon him with his teeth.

*13* The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

*14* The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

*15* Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

*16* A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

*17* For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

*18* The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

*19* They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

*20* But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as † the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

*21* The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giveth.

*22* For *such as be* blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

*23* The

† Or, established.

† Heb. all the day.

† Or, going.

† Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

† Heb. the preciousness of lambs.

*23* The steps of a good man are † ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

*24* Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

*25* I have been young and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

*26* He *is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed *is* blessed.

*27* Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

*28* For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

*29* The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

*30* The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

*31* The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his † steps shall slide.

*32* The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

*33* The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

*34* Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

*35* I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like † a green bay-tree.

*36* Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

*37* Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

*38* But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

*39* But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *be* *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

*40* And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

*David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.*

† A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

**O** LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

*2* For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me fore.

*3* *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sin.

*4* For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

*5* My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishness.

*6* I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

*7* For my loyns are filled with a lothsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

*8* I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the discomfort of my heart.

*9* Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: & my groaning is not hid from thee.

*10* My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

*11* My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † fore: and † my kinsmen stand afar off.

*12* They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt, speak malicious things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

*13* But I, as a deaf man heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

*14* Thus I was as a man that heareth not, & in whole mouth are no reproofs.

*15* For

David's complaint.

PSALMS.

His confidence in God.

702  
|| Or, thee do I wait for.  
|| Or, answer.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.  
16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquities; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 For sake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation:

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts, 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanitie of life, 7 the reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridle of impatience.

\* 1 Chr. 25.1. To the chief musician, even to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in vanity: surely they are disquieted

in vain: he heapech up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for: my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am confumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefit of confidence in God, 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice, 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to

Obedience the best sacrifice.

PSALMS.

David's enemies treacherie.

|| Or, none can order them unto thee.  
\* Pfal. 51.16.  
11a. i. 11.  
& 66. 3.  
Hof. 6. 6.  
Matt. 12. 7.  
Hebr. 10. 5.  
† Heb. digged.  
† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art

my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor, 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie, 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, & his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemies doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integritie, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel,

703

|| Or, the weak, or sick.  
† Heb. in the day of evil.  
|| Or, do not thou deliver.

† Heb. turn.

† Heb.

evil to me.

† Heb.

a thing of Belial.

\* John.

13. 18.

† Heb.

the man of peace.

† Heb.

magnified.

ed.

704 Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

## PSAL. XLII.

*1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, ¶ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

## PSAL. XLIII.

*1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promisseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

## PSAL. XLIV.

*1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because

cause thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies, through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever, Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, & dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth, by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name

of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

## PSAL. XLV.

*1 The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the church, & the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim; for the sons of Korah, ¶ Maschil, A song of loves.

MY heart is ending a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy majestie.

4 And in thy majestie ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, and righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest



706 hatest wickedness : therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloe, and casia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women : upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing *shall they be brought*: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations : therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

## PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God.  
8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician || for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and

though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roar, and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved : God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved : he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in funder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

## PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

Clap your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the Lord most high is terrible ; he is a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing

† Heb. the heart of the seas.

† Heb. when the morning appears eth.

† Heb. an high place for us.

|| Or, of.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, sing ye praises || with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

## PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

¶ A song, and psalm || for the sons of Korah.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled and hastened away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Zion, & go round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, || consider her palaces: that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

## PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest persuasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.  
16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

Hear this, all ye people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world :

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquitie of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him :

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man being in honour,

707

† Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks.

|| Or, of.

† Psal. 8. 2. Math. 13. 35.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. thy face.

|| Or, of.

708 nour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

|| Or, strength.

|| Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

† Heb. from the hand of the grave.

|| Or, hell.

† Heb. 27. 19.

† Heb. in his life.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

† Heb. the soul shall go.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity † approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their || beauty shall consume || in the grave, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of || the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 † For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The majesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

|| Or, for Asaph.

† A psalm || of Asaph. The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field are † mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, † for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 † Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, & I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces,

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Psal. 24. 11.

1 Cor. 10. 26.

28.

† Heb. with me.

† Exod. 19. 5.

ces, and there be none to deliver.

† Heb. that dispoeth his way.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

† 2 Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 2.

† To the chief musician, A psalm of David, † when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight:

† Rom. 3. 4.

† that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. warm me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 † Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

† Lev. 14. 6. Numb. 19. 18.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew † a right spirit within me.

|| Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

† Heb. blouds.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, † else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

|| Or, that I should give it.

17 † The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

† Isa. 57. 15.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

& 66. 2.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole-burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

† To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, † when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

† 1 Sam. 22. 9.

Why boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man: the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, † O thou deceitful tongue.

|| Or, and the deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck

† Heb. beat thee down.

710 pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

|| Or, substance.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

## P S A L. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Psalm of David.

1 Pſal. 10. 4. & 14. 1. & c.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquities:

1 Rom. 3. 10.

there is none that doeth good. 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

† Heb. they feared a fear.

5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encamped against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. who will give salvations, &c.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

## P S A L. LIV.

David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promisseth sacrifice.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us? 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth. † Heb. those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee, I will praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

## P S A L. LV.

David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fear-

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath † overwhelmed me. † Heb. covered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove; for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the cite.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnifie himself against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† Heb. a man according to my rank.

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetened counsel.

|| Or, the grave.

14 † We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in companie.

15 Let death seise upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

|| Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands

against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant. † Heb. be hath profaned.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet were they drawn swords. 37-5. Math.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee. † Heb. Or, gift of Heb. men of blouds & deceit. † Heb. shall not half their days.

## P S A L. LVI.

David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promisseth to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, † Mich-tam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath. † Heb. a golden palm of David. 1 Sam. 21. 11.

Be mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High. † Heb. mine observers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, pur thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

O o o 4

10 In

712 10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.  
11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.  
12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.  
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of David, \* when he fled from Saul in the cave.  
BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me || from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercie and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery & harp: my self will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercie is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Bethou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.

¶ To the chief musician, || Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation: do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray, as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson is like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, || charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician, || Al-taschith, Michtam of David: \* when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloudie men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips; for who shall they doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercie shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan eduth, || Michtam of David, to teach, \* when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God

714 6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, I triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetual service unto him, because of his promises.

To the chief musician upon Neginah, A psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong towre from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy

name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times: ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercie: for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matth. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6. 8. Coloss. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

PSAL.

Or, triumph thou over me (by an ironic) Heb. city of strength. Psal. 44. 9. & 108. 11. Heb. salvation.

Or, make my refuge. Heb. thou shalt add days to the days of the king. Heb. as generation and generation.

Or, only. Heb. is silent. Heb. high place.

Heb. in their inward parts.

Or, alike.

Or, strength. Job. 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 24. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a drie and thirstie land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glorie, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindness is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glorie: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel

of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glorie.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief musician, A psalm and song of David.

Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choicest and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our

715 \* Psal. 11. 2.

Or, speech. Heb. to bide by thares. Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched. Heb. a search searched. Heb. their wound shall be.

Heb. is silent.

Heb. words, or matters of iniquities.

The blessedness of Gods chosen.

PSALMS.

Dauids exhortation to praise God.

716 our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening *||* to rejoyce.

|| Or, to sing.

|| Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.

|| Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

|| Or, thou dost solve it.

|| Or, the year of thy goodness.

|| Or, are girded with joy.

|| Or, all the earth.

|| Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

|| Or, lie.

9 Thou visitest the earth and *||* waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: *||* thou settest the furrows thereof: *||* thou makest it soft with showres, thou bledest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest *†* the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills *re-*joyce on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits, 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God, 16 He declareth Gods special goodness to himself.

¶ To the chief musician, A song or psalm.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, tall ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works: through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies *||* submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee,

and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: *he is terrible in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which *†* holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

† Heb. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a *†* wealthy place.

† Heb. moist.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have *†* uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I opened. was in trouble.

† Heb. marrow.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of *†* fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed

A prayer for enlargement of Gods

PSAL. M.S. kingdome. An exhortation to praise God.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blese us: and cause his face to shine *†* upon us. Selah.

† Heb. with us.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and *†* govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. lead.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase, and God; even our own God shall blese us.

7 God shall blese us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm: on song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him; flee *†* before him.

† Num. 10. 35.

† Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them *†* exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. rejoyce with gladness.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name *||* JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a

judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary *†* in families; he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it self *was* moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst *†* send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst *†* confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. shake out.

† Heb. confirm it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of those that published it.

† Heb. army.

12 Kings of armies *†* did flee apace: and the that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet *shall* ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings *||* in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

|| Or, for her, she was.

15 The hill of God *is* as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, *||* even thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

|| Or, even many thousands.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts *†* for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD might dwell among them.

† Ephel. 4. 8.

† Heb. in the man.

P p p

19 Blef-



718 19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The fingers went before, the players on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damfels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls; with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver:

31 Scatter thou the people that delight in war.

32 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

33 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them

† Heb. give.

† Or, heavens.

† Heb. the mire of depth. † Heb. depth of waters.

† Heb. guiltiness.

† John 2:17. † Rom. 15:3.

them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: & I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me; in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity; but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that

they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, let me upon high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.

P p p 2.

2 Let

719

† Heb. their place.

† Heb. let there not be a dweller.

† Heb. thy wounded.

† Or, punishment of iniquity.

† Or, meek.

† Heb. creepeth.

† Psal. 40:13, &c.

† Heb. to my help.

Or, red.

Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel. Or, with their company.

Or, the beast of the reeds.

Or, be scattereth.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

† Heb. snake haste to hear me.

† Heb. to lament with me.

† Matth. 27:48. † Mark 15:23. † John 19:29. † Rom. 11:9.

710  
Psal.  
35-4-and  
71-13.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

\*Psal.  
31. 1.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against

me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also I when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psalterie, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL.

† Heb.  
watch, or  
observe.

† Heb.  
unto old  
age, and  
gray  
hairs.  
† Heb.  
thine  
arm.

† Heb.  
with the  
instru-  
ment of  
psalterie.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his type, and in truth of Christs kingdom. 18 He blesteth God.

Or, of. ¶ A Psalm for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grass: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace shall be as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba,

† Heb.  
one shall  
give.

prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked; 13 the wound given thereby, diffidence; 15 the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loosely.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens,

721

† Heb.  
shall be.  
† Heb.  
shall be as  
a son to  
continue  
his fa-  
thers  
name for  
ever.

† Heb.  
Asaph.

† Heb.  
clean of  
heart.

† Heb.  
Job  
21.7.

† Heb.  
Psal. 37.  
1.

† Heb.  
Jer. 12.1.

† Heb.  
fat.  
† Heb.  
in the  
trouble  
of o-  
ther men.

† Heb.  
they pass  
the  
thoughts  
of the  
heart.

† Heb.  
they pass  
the  
thoughts  
of the  
heart.

722 heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.

† Heb. my chastisement was.  
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.  
16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment: they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

† Heb. I knew not.  
22 So foolish was I, and † ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee.

† Heb. with thee.  
23 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

† Heb. rock.  
26 My flesh and my heart failed: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

## PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

## ¶ Maschil of Asaph.

† Heb. a psalm for Asaph to give instruction.  
O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

† Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.  
7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

† Heb. break.  
8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. break. † Heb. Or, whates.  
13 Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

† Heb. Num. 20. 11. † Heb. Or, whates.  
15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

† Heb. Or, whates.  
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needie praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

† Heb. ascendeth.  
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

## PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ To the chief musician, † Al-taschith,

## A psalm or song † of Asaph.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph.  
Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 † When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off: but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

## PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song † of Asaph.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph.  
IN Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

724

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even thou art to be feared*, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

## P S A L M LXXVII.

† The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victorie which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

† To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm † of Asaph.

† I cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my fore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?

doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 † Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

## P S A L M LXXVIII.

† An exhortation both to learn, and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

† Malchil of Asaph.

† Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 † I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old.

3 Which we have heard and known,

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.

† Exod. 14. 19.

† Or, A psalm for Asaph to give instruction. † Psal. 49. 4. March. 13. 35.

known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the Lord; and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimonie in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers † that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children which should be born: who should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 † He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through, & he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 † In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 † He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their

heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 † Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 † Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they beleaved not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 † And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 † Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and † smote down the † chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleaved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanitie, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought

725 Num. 11. 4. † Heb. order. † Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

† Exod. 16. 14. John 6. 31. † Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty. † Heb. to go. † Heb. fowl of wing.

† Num. 11. 33.

† Heb. made to bow. † Or, young men.

† Heb. to fear.

† Or, for Asaph.

† Heb. my hand.

726

sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth; and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquitie, & destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted, and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out

† Heb. he weighed a path. || Or, their beasts to the murrain, Exod. 9.3. † Exod. 12.29.

† Exod. 14.27. & 15.10. † Heb. covered.

† Josh. 13.7.

† Deut. 32.21.

† 1 Sam. 4.11.

† Heb. praised.

|| Or, rebel against him.

|| Or, from affliction. † Heb. fet.

† Exod. 7.20.

† Exod. 8.24.

† Exod. 8.6.

† Exod. 10.13.

† Exod. 9.23.

† Heb. killed.

|| Or, great hail-stones.

† Heb. be shut up.

|| Or, lightnings.

out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepsolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

## PSAL. LXXIX.

† The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promisseth thankfulness.

|| Or, for Alaph.

## A psalm of Alaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, Lord? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that

have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our fight by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

## PSAL. LXXX.

† The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

To the chief musician upon Shophannim, Eduth, A psalm of Alaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread

727

† Isa. 64.9.

|| Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.

† Heb. vengeance.

† Heb. thine arm.

† Heb. reserve the children of death.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

|| Or, for Alaph.

† Heb. come for salvation to us.

† Heb. wilt thou make.



728 bread of tears : and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours : and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt : thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like <sup>† Heb. the cedars of God.</sup> the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, & the branch that thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

## PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.

4 God challengeth that dutie by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, com-

plaints of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm || of Alaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength : make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psalterie.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt : where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden : his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should

|| Or, for Alaph.

|| Or, against.

† Heb. passed away.

Exod. 17. 6.

|| Or, arise.

Acts 14. 16.

|| Or, to the hardness of their hearts.

|| Or, imagination.

|| Or, yeelded feigned obedience.

† Heb. lied.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

should have <sup>†</sup> submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also <sup>†</sup> with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

## PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm || of Alaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

## PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.

9 A prayer against them that oppress the church.

¶ A song or psalm || of Alaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken craftie counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

|| Or, for Alaph.

\* Deut. 1. 17.

† Heb. judge.

\* Prov. 24. 11.

† Heb. moved.

\* John 10. 34.

|| Or, for Alaph.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites: as to Sifera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kifon:

10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde,

14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth.

## PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm || for the sons of Korah.

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD:

Q 99.

729 † Heb. heart.

† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

† Heb. judge.

\* Judg. 7. 22.

\* Judg. 4. 15, 24.

\* Judg. 7. 25.

\* Judg. 8. 21.

|| Or, of.



730 my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.  
 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.  
 4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.  
 5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them.  
 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also shall filleth the pools.  
 7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.  
 8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.  
 9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.  
 10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedness.  
 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.  
 12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.  
 1 The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.  
 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodness.  
 ¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.  
 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.  
 2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

¶ Or, of mulberry-trees, make him a well, &c.  
 † Heb. covereth.  
 ¶ Or, from company to company.  
 † Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.  
 \* Psal. 34-9, 10.  
 \* Psal. 2. 12.  
 ¶ Or, of.  
 ¶ Or, well pleased.  
 \* Psal. 32. 1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thy self from the fierceness of thine anger.  
 4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.  
 5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?  
 6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?  
 7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.  
 8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.  
 9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.  
 10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.  
 11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.  
 12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase.  
 13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.  
 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodness.  
 ¶ A prayer of David.  
 Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.  
 2 Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.  
 3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.  
 4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

¶ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.  
 ¶ Or, A prayer, being a psalm of David.  
 ¶ Or, one whom thou favour'st.  
 ¶ Or, all the day.  
 5 For

Joel 2. 13.  
 5 For thou, Lord, art good, & ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.  
 6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.  
 7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.  
 8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD, neither are there any works like unto thy works.  
 9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD: and shall glorify thy name.  
 10 For thou art great and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.  
 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.  
 12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.  
 13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.  
 14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.  
 15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.  
 16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.  
 17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.  
 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.  
 ¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.  
 His foundation is in the holy mountains.

\* Deut. 3. 24.  
 \* Deut. 6. 4. and 32-39.  
 11a-37.  
 16. and 44. 6.  
 Mark 12. 29.  
 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
 Ephes. 4. 6.  
 \* Psal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.  
 ¶ Or, grave.  
 1 Heb. terrible.  
 \* Deut. 34. 6.  
 Num. 14. 18.  
 Psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. & 145. 8.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.  
 3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.  
 4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.  
 5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.  
 6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.  
 7 As well the fingers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my strings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A song or psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.  
 LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.  
 2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.  
 3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.  
 4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.  
 5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.  
 6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.  
 7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.  
 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

731  
 ¶ Or, of.  
 ¶ Or, A psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.  
 ¶ Or, by thy hand.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: **L O R D**, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, **O L O R D**, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 **L O R D**, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me || daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

## PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and bletheth God.

|| Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the **L O R D** for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness: to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shall thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, **O L O R D**: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the **L O R D**: who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the **L O R D**?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 **O L O R D** God of hosts, who is a strong **L O R D** like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercie and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, **O L O R D**, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For || the **L O R D** is our defence: and the holy one of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to the

|| Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

† Gen. 1.1.

† Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12.

† Heb. an arm with might.

|| Or, establishment.

† Num. 10. 6.

|| Or, our shield is of the **L O R D**, and our king is of the holy one of Israel.

|| Or, A psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

\* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

the holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne: as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, **L O R D**, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 **L O R D**, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, **L O R D**, the reproach of thy servants, how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, **O L O R D**, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52. Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

## PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaint of humane fragilitie, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercie; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

## PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD

LORD which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

## PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

¶ A psalm or song for the Sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psalterie, upon the harp with a solea sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works: thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity

quie do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourish:

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

## PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holiness of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength wherewith he hath guided himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea, then the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

## PSAL. XCIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaint of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods providence.

736

dence. 12 *He sheweth the blessedness of affliction.*  
16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

† Heb. God of revenges. † Heb. shine forth.

**O** LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth : O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long shall they utter and speak hard things: and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselves?*

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unless the LORD had been

my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness; 8 and not to tempt him.

**O** Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hands: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation; and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourtie years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people

† Heb. quickly.

† Heb. If they enter into my rest.

1 Chr. 16. 23.

† Heb. of his name. † Or, in the glorious sanctuary. † Heb. & 97. 11.

† Heb. in whose heights of the hills are his. † Heb. whole the sea is.

† Heb. and Exod. 17. 2. Num. 14. 22. &c. † Heb. contention.

a people that do erre in their hearts, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness; 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgement.

**O** Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blest his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the

† Heb. many, or great isles.

† Heb. † Psal. 89. 14. † Or, establishment.

† Heb. Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. † Heb. 1. 6.

† Psal. 34. 14. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.

† Or, to the memorial.

earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

The majesty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.

The LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknes are round about him: righteousness and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glorie.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced, because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, & the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

**O** Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvelous

738 lous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 \* The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercie and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a plaine.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the clouds clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD; \* for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equitie.

**PSAL XCIX.**

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

**The LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.**

2 The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that

call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

**PSAL C.**

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

**A psalm of praise.**

**Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, in all ye lands.**

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, and blest his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

**PSAL CI.**

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

**A psalm of David.**

**I will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.**

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neigh-

\* Isa. 52, 10. || Or, revealed.

\* Psal. 96, 13.

† Heb. stagger.

|| Or, it is holy.

|| Or, thanksgiving. † Heb. all the earth.

|| Or, and his we are.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarrie in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

**PSAL CII.**

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakness by the unchangeableness of God.

**A prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.**

**Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.**

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pellicane of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me, all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 \* My days are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuarie: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He that weakened my strength in the way, he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 \* Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old

|| Or, perfect in the way.

† Heb. shall not be established.

|| Or, for.

|| Or, (as some read) into smoke.

|| Or, flesh.

\* Isa. 40, 6. James 1, 10.

† Heb. the children of death.

† Heb. afflicted.

\* Hebr. 1, 10.

† Heb. stand.

740 old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

*An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.*

*A Psalm of David.*

**B**less the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 \* The LORD is mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and t plentiful in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For t as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame:

he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grafs: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and t it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto childrens children:

18 \* To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdometh ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, t that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

*A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternal. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

**B**less the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest thy self with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 \* Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 t Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep

† Heb. it is not.

† Deut. 7. 9.

† Heb. mighty in strength.

† Hebr.

1. 7.

† Heb.

he hath founded the earth upon her bases.

as

as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 || They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 t He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which t run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses t quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which t sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grafs to grow for the cattel, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And \* wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and t oyl to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and light is night: wherein t all the beasts of the Forrest do creep forth.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

|| Or, the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

† Heb. who sendeth.

† Heb. walk.

† Heb. break.

† Heb. give a voice.

† Judg. 9. 13.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.

† Heb.

all the beasts thereof do trample on the Forrest.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast t made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD t shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

*An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The storie of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt.*

† Heb. formed.

† Psal.

145. 15.

† Heb.

shall be.

\* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Nch. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18. † Heb. great of mercy. † Heb. according to the height of the heaven.



742 Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

1 Chr. 16. 8. 12. 4. **O** Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substances:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coats.

32 He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He

Exod. 12. 29. 36 He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

Exod. 12. 35. 37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Exod. 12. 37. 38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

Exod. 13. 21. 39 He spread a cloud for a covering: & fire to give light in the night.

Exod. 16. 12. &c. 40 The people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4. 41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers.

7 The story of the peoples rebellion, & Gods intercession.

9. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Heb. Hallelujah. Psal. 107. 1. & 136. 11. Praise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgement: and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou hearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

743 6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleev'd they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of

Rrr 2

of

744 of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

<sup>Exod.</sup> 23. 10. 23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> 24. Yea, they despised <sup>a land of desire.</sup> the pleasant land: they beleaved not his word:

<sup>Num.</sup> 25. 2. 25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

<sup>† Heb.</sup> 27. To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

<sup>Num.</sup> 25. 3. 28. They joyined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them:

<sup>Num.</sup> 25. 7. 30. Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

<sup>Num.</sup> 20. 13. 32. They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 7. 2. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

<sup>Judg.</sup> 1. 21. 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL CVII.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> 106. 1. 1. The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4. over travellers, 10. over captives, 17. over sick men, 23. over sea-men, 33. in divers varieties of life.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> 106. 1. 1. Give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way, they found no citie to dwell in:

<sup>Judg.</sup> 2. 16.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> Or, impoverished, or weakened.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 30. 3.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> 106. 1. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> from the sea.

5 Hun-

5 Hungrie and thirstie, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungrie soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do busines in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, & for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

Rrr 3

38 He

745

<sup>† Heb.</sup> fogging.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> maketh to stand.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> all their wisdom is swallowed up.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> saltness.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> Isa. 41.

<sup>Job</sup> 33. 20.

746 38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.  
39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.  
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and cauſeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.  
41 Yet ſetteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.  
42 The righteous ſhall ſee it, and joyce; and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.  
43 Whoſe wife, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſs of the LORD.

PSAL CVIII.

David encourageth himſelf to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

A ſong or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glory.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I myſelf will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave with thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſs, I will joyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head, Judah is my lawgiver.

9 Moab is my waſhpot, over E-

dom will I caſt out my ſhoe: over Philiftia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL CIX.

David complaining of his ſlandrous enemies, under the perſon of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſin. 21 Complaining of his own miſerie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiſeth thankfulneſs.

To the chief muſician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my love, they are my adverſaries: but I give myſelf unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become ſin.

8 Let his days be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſs, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeck their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

12 Let

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſs children.

13 Let his poſteritie be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembered not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD, and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the LORD, for thy names ſake: becauſe thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it inclineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſs.

25 I became alſo a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſs thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſervant joyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor, to ſave him from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL CX.

The kingdome, 4 the prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſſion of Chriſt.

A psalm of David.

The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people ſhall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſs from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL CXI.

The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

Praise ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with my whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

Rrr 4

2 The

† Heb. from the judges of his ſoul.

† Matth. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2.

34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Hebr. 1. 13. Or, more then the womb of the morning: thou ſhalt have, &c.

† Hebr. 5. 6. and 7. 17. Or, great.

† Heb. Halle-lujah.

† Heb. within him.

† Heb. mouth of deceit. † Heb. have opened themſelves.

† Or, an adverſarie.

† Heb. go out guilty, or wicked. † Acts 1. 20. † Or, charge.

Job 12. 21.

Or, void place.

1 Sam. 2. 8.

Psalm 113. 7. 8.

Or, after.

Job 22. 19.

Job 5. 16.

Or, skies.

Psalm 60. 5.

748

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

† Heb. p̄y.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are veritie and judgement; all his commandments are sure.

† Heb. are established.

8 They stand fast for ever & ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

† Job 28. 28.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

† Job 1. 7.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: † a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

† Ecclus 1. 16.

† Or, good success.

† Heb. that do them.

PSAL CXII

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† Heb. Elallulujah.

† Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

† Heb. judge.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL CXIII

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyfull mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXIII

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from

† 2 Cor. 9: 9.

† Heb. Elallulujah.

† Dan. 2. 20.

† Mal. 1. 11.

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.

† 1 Sam. 2. 8.

† Psal. 107. 41.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

† Exod. 13. 3.

† Exod. 14. 21. † Josh. 3. 13.

from a people of strange language; 2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord; at the presence of the God of Jacob.

† Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL CXV

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 & idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory; for thy mercie, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is thy help and thy shield.

† Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

† Psal. 135. 6.

† Psal. 135. 15.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small † and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you & your children.

15 You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

† Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL CXVI

1 The psalmist professeth his love and dutie to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him † as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifullly with thee.

8 For

749

† Heb. with.

† Heb. in my days.

† Psal. 18. 5. 6.

† Heb. found me.

750

2 Cor.

Rom.

3. 4.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I beleaved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, 'All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and truth.

Rom.

15. 11.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him; all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL CXVIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie.

5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

1 Chr.

16. 8.

Psal.

106. 1. &amp;

107. 1. &amp;

136. 1.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is upon my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust fore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die; but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:

† Heb. out of distresses.

† Psal. 56. 4. 11. Hebr. 13. 6.

† Heb. for me.

† Psal. 146. 2.

† Heb. cut them off.

† Heb. cut down.

† Exod. 15. 2. 11a. 12. 2.

teoulness: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

† Matth.

21. 42.

Mark

12. 10.

Luke

20. 17.

Acts 4.

11.

† Pet.

2. 4.

† Heb.

This is from the LORD.

† Matth.

21. 9.

22 The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light; binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

## PSAL CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

## ALEPH.

Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquitie: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed,

when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

## BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereof according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

## GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, & keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellors.

## DALETH.

† Heb.

judgements of thy righteousness.

† Heb.

Revel.

† Gen.

47. 9.

† Chr.

29. 15.

Psal. 39.

12.

Hebr.

11. 13.

† Heb.

men of my counsel.

752

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

\* Psal.  
25. 4. &  
27. 11. &  
86. 11.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

† Heb.  
droppeth.

28 My soul † melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

† Heb.  
Make to  
pass.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD; even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 || So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD; and have comforted my self.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

|| Or,  
So shall I  
answer  
him that  
reproach-  
eth me in  
a thing.

† Heb.  
at large.

|| Or,  
compa-  
nies.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleaved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greafe, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

\* Psal.  
19. 10.  
Prov.  
8. 11.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

† Heb.  
righteous-  
ness.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are † right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull

kindness be † for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause; but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for

753  
† Heb. to  
comfort  
me.

† Heb.  
faithful-  
ness.

† Heb.  
to gene-  
ration &  
genera-  
tion.  
† Heb.  
standeth.



754 for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

## MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

## NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth; O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

## SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

## AIN.

121 I have done judgement & justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 There-

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

## PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

## TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are righteous, and verily faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy te-

stimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

## KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

## RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: & every one of thy righteous

SS 2

755

† Heb.  
it is ever  
with me.

\* Psal.  
19. 10.  
† Heb.  
palate.

|| Or,  
candle.

† Heb.  
to do.

\* Matth.  
7. 23.

† Heb.  
according  
to the  
custom  
towards  
those, &c.

† Heb.  
causeth to  
creep.

† Heb.  
righte-  
ousness.  
† Heb.  
faithful-  
ness.

\* Psal.  
69. 9.  
John  
2. 17.  
† Heb.  
cut me  
off.

† Heb.  
tried, or  
refined.  
† Heb.  
found me.

\* Psal.  
19. 10.  
Prov.  
8. 11.

|| Or,  
that I  
may keep.

|| Or,  
Many.

† Heb.  
The be-  
ginning  
of thy  
word is  
true.

teous judgements endureth for ever.

## SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. they shall have no stumbling-block.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways are before thee.

## TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousnesses.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

## PSAL. CXX.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his

tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

## A song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 † What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 † Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesek, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am † for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

## PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

## A song of degrees.

† I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 † My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven & earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

## PSAL. CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

## A song of degrees of David.

† I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy

† Or, What shall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or What shall it profit thee? † Heb. added. † Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper. † Or, a man of peace.

† Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come? † Psal. 124. 8.

thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

## PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

## A song of degrees.

UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

## PSAL. CXXIV.

The church bleisseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

## A song of degrees of David.

† If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 † Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

† Psal. 121. 2.

## PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

## A song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall be upon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

## A song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, & our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

Stiff 3.

4 Turn

† Heb. wickedness.

† Heb. returned the re- turning of Zion.

† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

758

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

|| Or, singing.  
|| Or, seed-basket.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing || precious seed, shall doubtles come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

## PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

|| Or, of Solomon.

¶ A song of degrees || for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain || that build it, except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that || hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they || shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.  
|| Or, shall subdue, as Psa. 18. 47. or destroy.

## PSAL. CXXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blest thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel

|| Or, Much.

now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grals upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we blest you in the name of the LORD.

## PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: || I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

|| Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

## PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exerceise my self in great matters, or in things too || high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted || my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, || from henceforth and for ever.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

## PSAL. CXXXII.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD, || an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

\* Num. 10. 35.  
2 Chr. 6. 41.

† Heb. habitation.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of || thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will || abundantly blest her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a || lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

## PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

## PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to blest God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blest ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands || in the sanctuary: and blest be the LORD.

Sist 4.

3 The

759

2 Sam. 7. 12.

1 Kings 8. 23.

2 Chr. 6. 16.

Luke 1. 69.

Acts 2. 30.

† Heb. thy belly.

|| Or, surely.

† Luke 1. 69.

|| Or, candle.

† Heb. even together.

|| Or, in holiness.

758

|| Or,  
singing.  
|| Or,  
seed-  
basket.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing || precious seed, shall doubtles come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

## PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

|| Or, of Solomon.

¶ A song of degrees || for Solomon.

† Heb. that are builders of it in it.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain † that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.  
|| Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 47. or destroy.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they || shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

## PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

|| Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel

|| Or, Much.

now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grafs upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we blefs you in the name of the LORD.

## PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: || I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

|| Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

## PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. walk.  
† Heb. wonderfull.  
† Heb. my soul.  
† Heb. from now.

## PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD, † an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

\* Num. 10.35.  
2 Chr. 6.41.

† Heb. habitations.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it. Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will || abundantly blefs her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

## PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant it is, for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

## PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to blefs God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blefs ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands || in the sanctuary: and blefs the LORD.

Sist 4.

3 The

759

2 Sam.

7.12.

1 Kings

8.23.

2 Chr.

6.16.

Luke

1.69.

Acts

2.30.

† Heb.

thy belly.

|| Or,

surely.

† Luke

1.69.

|| Or,

candle.

† Heb.

even to-

gether.

|| Or, in

holiness.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blefs thee out of Zion.

## PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blefs God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

\* Jer. 10. 13. 7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasures.

\* Exod. 12. 29. † Heb. 13. 8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, † both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

\* Num. 21. 24. 10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Basban, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Heb. to generation and generation. 13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

\* Psal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. 15 The idols of the heathen are silver & gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blefs the LORD, O house of Israel: blefs the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blefs the LORD, O house of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, blefs the LORD.

21 Blefsed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercie endureth for ever.

\* Exod. 14. 21, 22. 13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercie endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercie endureth for ever.

\* Exod. 14. 28. † Heb. 15. 22. 15 But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercie endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercie endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for ever.

\* Deut. 29. 7. † Psal. 135. 10, 11. 18 And slew famous kings: for his mercie endureth for ever.

\* Num. 21. 23. 19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for ever.

\* Num. 21. 33. † Josh. 12. 7. 20 And Og the king of Basban: for his mercie endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercie endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercie endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercie endureth for ever.

## PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song; and they that † wasted us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy shall be † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall be that taketh and † dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

## PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseeth God for the truth of his word.

4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

## A psalm of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, † before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The

762 8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

## PSAL CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He desietb the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou || compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 \* If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, <sup>b</sup> the darkness + hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: + the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; mar-

vellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth + right well.

15 My || substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being imperfect, and in thy book + all my members were written, || which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 \* How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the sum of them?

18 If I should count them, they are mo in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloudie men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, & know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And see if there be any + wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

## PSAL CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the + violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; + adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands

† Heb. greatly. || Or, strength, or body.

† Heb. all of them. || Or, what days they should be fashioned. † Psal. 40. 5.

† Heb. way of pain, or grief.

† Heb. man of violence.

† Psal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, || lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not + || an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

## PSAL CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from sinners.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee; make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I crie unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be + set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 || Let the righteous finite me, it shall be a kindness, and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stonie places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, + let not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilest that I withall + escape.

## PSAL CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Malchil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 || I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me; refuge + failed me; + no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutours, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous

763 || Or, Let the righteous finite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.

† Heb. make not my soul bare.

† Heb. pass over.

|| Or, A psalm of David giving instruction.

|| Or, Look on the right hand, and see. † Heb. perished from me. † Heb. no man sought after my soul.

|| Or, window-st.

\* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

\* Job 26. 6. Hebr. 4. 12. † Heb. darkeneth not. † Heb. as is the darkness, so is the light.



764 teous ſhall compaſs me about, for thou ſhalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

**H**ear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my ſupplications : in thy faithfulness anſwer me, and in thy righteouſneſs.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant : for \* in thy fight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground : he hath made me to dwell in darkneſs, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me : my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works : I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee : my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Hear me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth : hide not thy face from me, ¶ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to hear thy loving kindneſs in the morning, for in thee do I truſt : cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I liſt up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies : I ¶ flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God : thy ſpirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightneſs.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake : for thy righteouſneſs ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine

enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul : for I am thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdom.

¶ A psalm of David.

**B**leſſed be the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands ¶ to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 ¶ My goodneſs and my ſortrels, my high towre and my deliverer, my ſhield, and be in whom I truſt : who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 ¶ LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him : or the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him ?

4 ¶ Man is like to vanitie : his days are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down : touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 ¶ Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them : ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine ¶ hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters ; from the hand of ſtrange children :

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God : upon a plalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praifes unto thee.

10 It is be that giveth ¶ ſalvation unto kings : who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtful ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children ; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons may be as plants grown up in their youth ; that our daughters may be as corner ſtones,

¶ poliſhed

¶ poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace :

13 That our garners may be full, affording ¶ all manner of ſtore ; that our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets :

14 That our oxen may be ¶ ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out ; that there be no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 ¶ Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe : yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſs, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercie.

¶ Davids psalm of praise.

**I** Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſs thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſs thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed ; ¶ and his greatneſs is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty, and of thy wonderful works.

6 And men ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts : and I will ¶ declare thy greatneſs.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſs, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.

8 ¶ The LORD is gracious, and full of compaſion ; ſlow to anger, and ¶ of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all : and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſs thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory

of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is ¶ an everlaſting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiſeth up all ¶ thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ¶ wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatiſſieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and ¶ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him : he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him : but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD : and let all fleſh bleſs his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetual praifes to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be truſted.

¶ PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my ſoul.

2 While I live, will I praiſe the LORD : I will ſing praifes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 ¶ Put not your truſt in princes, nor in the ſon of man, in whom there is no ¶ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth : in that very day his thoughts periſh.

T t t.

¶ Hap

\* Exod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

¶ Or, for I am become like, &c.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

† Heb. my rock. \* 2 Sam. 22. 35. † Heb. to the war, &c. † 2 Sam. 22. 2, 35. † Heb. Or, my mercy. † Job 7. 17. † Pal. 8. 4. † Heb. 2. 6. † Job 14. 2. † Pal. 39. 5. † Pal. 18. 3, 14. † Heb. hands.

† Heb. things, or words. † Heb. declare it.

† Heb. and of his greatneſs there is no ſearch.

† Heb. things, or words. † Heb. declare it.

\* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. † Pal. 86. 5, 15. and 101. 8. † Heb. great in mercie.

¶ Or, victory.

† Heb. a kingdom of all ages.

¶ Or, look unto thee.

¶ Or, merciful, or, bountiful.

† Heb. Hallelu-jah.

\* Pal. 118. 8, 9. † Or, ſalvation.

God only to be trusted,

PSALMS.

and praised for his providence.

766 5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Exod. 15. 18. 10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteours, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

† Heb. griefs. 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

† Heb. of his understanding there is no number. 5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifeth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the

earth, who maketh grafs to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let

An exhortation unto all

PSALMS.

creatures to praise God.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the

dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the faints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinds of instruments.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

Tet 2

THE

## THE PROVERBS.

## CHAP. I.

The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word: 10 to avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateth her contempters.



He proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity;

† Heb. equities.

4 To give subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

|| Or, advisement.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

|| Or, an eloquent speech.

Job 28.28.

Psal. 111.10.

Chap. 9.10.

|| Or, the principal part.

† Heb. an adding.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the

way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 ¶ For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity: and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 ¶ Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They

† Isa. 59.7.  
Rom. 3.15.  
† Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

† Heb. wisdom; that is, excellent wisdom.  
Chap. 8.1.

† Isa. 65.12.  
& 66.4.  
Jer. 7.11.  
Ezek. 8.18.

† Job 27.9.  
Isa. 1.15.  
Jer. 1.11.  
& 14.12.  
Mic. 3.4.

## The promise, and

## CHAP. II.

## direction of wisdom.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

|| Or, ease of the simple.

32 For the † turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

## CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 and saferie from evil company, 20 and direction in good ways.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding:

† Heb. giveth thy voice.  
Matt. 13.44.

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and † liftest up thy voice for understanding:

4 ¶ If thou seekest her as silver, & searchest for her, as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD; and finde the knowledge of God.

† 1 Kings 3.9.  
James 1.5.

6 ¶ For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entrench in to thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, & delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

15 Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 ¶ For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

† Psal. 37.29.  
Job 18.

22 ¶ But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be † rooted out of it.

† Psal. 104.35.  
|| Or, plucks up.

## CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

† Deut. 8.1. and 30.16.

2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: † binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

† Heb. years of life.

4 ¶ So shalt thou finde favour, and † good understanding in the sight of God and man.

† Exod. 13.9.  
Deut. 6.8.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

† Psal. 111.10.  
|| Or, good success.

T t t 3.

6 In

770  
1 Chr. 28. 9.  
Rom. 12. 16.  
Heb. medicine.  
Heb. watering or moistening.  
Exod. 23. 19. & 34. 26.  
Deut. 26. 2. &c.  
Mal. 3. 10. &c.  
Luke 14. 13.  
Deut. 28. 8.  
Job 5. 17.  
Hebr. 12. 5.  
Revel. 3. 19.  
Heb. the man that draweth out understanding.  
Job 28. 15. &c.  
Psal. 19. 10.  
Chap. 8. 11, 19. & 16. 16.

6 <sup>a</sup> In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.  
7 <sup>a</sup> Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.  
8 It shall be <sup>a</sup> health to thy navel, and <sup>a</sup> marrow to thy bones.  
9 <sup>a</sup> Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.  
10 <sup>a</sup> So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.  
11 <sup>a</sup> My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.  
12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.  
13 <sup>a</sup> Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and <sup>a</sup> the man that getteth understanding.  
14 <sup>a</sup> For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.  
15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.  
16 Length of days is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.  
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.  
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.  
19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.  
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.  
21 <sup>a</sup> My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.  
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.  
23 <sup>a</sup> Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.  
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.  
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.  
27 <sup>a</sup> Withhold not good from <sup>a</sup> them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.  
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.  
29 <sup>a</sup> Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.  
30 <sup>a</sup> Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.  
31 <sup>a</sup> Envy thou not <sup>a</sup> the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.  
32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: <sup>a</sup> but his secret is with the righteous.  
33 <sup>a</sup> The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blebseth the habitation of the just.  
34 <sup>a</sup> Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.  
35 The wife shall inherit glory, but shame <sup>a</sup> shall be the promotion of fools.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and justification.

**H**ear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, <sup>a</sup> tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 <sup>a</sup> He taught me also, & said unto me,

me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head <sup>a</sup> an ornament of grace: <sup>a</sup> a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be strained, <sup>a</sup> and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

14 <sup>a</sup> Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, & drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 <sup>a</sup> My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that finde them, and <sup>a</sup> health to all their flesh.

23 <sup>a</sup> Keep thy heart <sup>a</sup> with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee <sup>a</sup> a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and <sup>a</sup> let all thy ways be established.

27 <sup>a</sup> Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

## CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of boredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

**M**Y son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, <sup>a</sup> and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 <sup>a</sup> For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honey-comb, and her <sup>a</sup> mouth is smoother than oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 <sup>a</sup> Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when

Or prepared.

Psal. 37. 24. & 91. 11, 12.

771  
Heb. medicine.  
Heb. above all keeping.  
Heb. frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.  
Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.  
Deut. 5. 32.

Chap. 2. 16. & 6. 24.  
Heb. palate.  
Chap. 7. 27.

Heb. thy strength.

772 when thy flesh and thy bodie are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation & assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as the loving hinde, and pleasant roe, let her breasts fatisfie thee at all times, and t be thou ravishst always with her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravishst with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 ¶ For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretyship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischiefousness. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredome.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into

the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 ¶ How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 ¶ So shall thy povertie come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he sloweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination t unto him:

17 t A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, t feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, t tie them about thy neck.

22 When

¶ Or; so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.

¶ Chap. 24. 33.

¶ Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4.

¶ Heb. casteth forth.

¶ Heb. of his soul.

¶ Heb. baugthy eyes.

¶ Rom. 3. 15.

¶ Chap. i. 8.

¶ Psal. 119. 8. & 119. 105. ¶ Or, candle. ¶ Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. ¶ Or, of the strange tongue. ¶ Matth. 5. 28. ¶ Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

¶ Heb. heart.

¶ Heb. He will not accept the face of any ransom.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 ¶ For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 ¶ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flatterie of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 ¶ Lust not after her beaute in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and t the adulterers will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt? 29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh t understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 t He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

## CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth to the cunning of

an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He deborteth from such wickedness.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 ¶ Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 ¶ That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among t the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Pasing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight t in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 ( ¶ She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and t with an impudent face said unto him,

14 t I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love

¶ Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. Chap. 3. 3.

¶ Chap. 5. 3.

¶ Heb. the sons.

¶ Heb. in the evening of the day.

¶ Chap. 9. 13.

¶ Heb. she

strengthened her face, and said.

¶ Heb. Peace-offerings are up on me.

† Heb. water thee.

† Heb. erre thou always in her love.

¶ Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap.

15. 3. Jer. 16.

17. and 32. 19.

† Heb. sin.

774 love untill the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straight-way, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

## CHAP. VIII.

The same, 6 and evidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

Doth not wisdom crie? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth,

and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing falseward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better than rubies, and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, then fine gold; and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgement:

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me, love death.

## CHAP. IX.

The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custome, 16 and error of folly.

Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, & drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

## CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry



776 sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

\* Chap. 15. 20. **T**he proverbs of Solomon. \* A wife son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

\* Chap. 11. 4. 2 \* Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

\* Psal. 37. 25. 3 \* The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

\* Chap. 12. 24. 4 \* He becometh poor that deal-eth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

\* Ver. 11. 5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wife son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

\* Psal. 112. 6. 6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 \* The memorie of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wife in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

\* Psal. 23. 4. 9 \* He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.

\* Chap. 6. 13. 10 \* He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

\* Chap. 13. 14. 11 \* The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

\* Chap. 13. 14. 12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

\* 1 Cor. 13. 4. 13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

\* Heb. heart. 14 Wife men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

\* Chap. 18. 11. 15 \* The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 \* It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinds passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 \* The fear of the LORD, it prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 \* The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what

\* Heb. frowardness. what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

## CHAP. XI.

\* Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 15. Chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10. 23. 3 \* False balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

\* Heb. Balances of deceit. 4 \* Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

\* Heb. a perfect stone. 5 \* The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

\* Chap. 15. 33. & 16. 18. & 18. 12. 6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

\* Chap. 13. 6. 7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

\* Chap. 10. 2. 8 \* The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

\* Heb. restitue. 9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

\* Chap. 5. 22. 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the cities rejoice: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

\* Heb. destitute of heart. 11 By the blessing of the upright the cities are exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

\* Heb. He that walketh, being a tale-bearer. 12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

\* King. 12. 1. &c. 13 \* A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

\* Heb. fore broken. 14 \* Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

\* Heb. these that strike hands. 15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches. 17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swines snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than he meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 \* The liberal soul shall be made far: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wife of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that is winneth souls, is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the finner.

V u u

CHAP.

**W**ho loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, is better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently

known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wife is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace, is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoup: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man rosteeth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

## CHAP. XIII.

**A** wise son beareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth,

reth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty & shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men,

shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil perlueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

## CHAP. XIII.

**E**very wife woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wife shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

<i>Anger, folly, true witness,</i>		<i>PROVERBS.</i>		<i>a soft answer, and wise tongue.</i>	<i>Of reproof, content,</i>	<i>CHAP. XV, XVI.</i>	<i>instruction, and the fear of God.</i>
780 Chap. 16. 25.	12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.	the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.	29 <i>He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is</i> † <i>hastie of spirit exalteth folly.</i>	† Heb. <i>short of spirit.</i>	an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.	24 * The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.	781 Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2.
Chap. 1. 31.	13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.	30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.	31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.	† Heb. <i>short of spirit.</i>	9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.	25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.	Chap. 12. 7. & 14. 11.
	14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.	32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.	33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.	Chap. 17. 5. Matth. 25. 40, 45.	10 * Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.	26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.	Chap. 6. 18. † Heb. <i>words of pleasantness.</i>
	15 The simple beleeve every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.	34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.	35 The kings favour is toward a wife servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.	† Heb. <i>to nations.</i>	11 * Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?	27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.	
	16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.	35 The kings favour is toward a wife servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.			12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wife.	28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.	
	17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.				13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.	29 * The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.	Psal. 34. 16. Psal. 145. 18.
	18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.				14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.	30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.	
	19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.				15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.	31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.	† Heb. <i>correction.</i>
Chap. 19. 7. † Heb. <i>many are the lovers of the rich.</i> Psal. 112. 9.	20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.				16 * Better is little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.	32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.	† Heb. <i>obeyeth.</i>
	21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.				17 * Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.	33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.	† Heb. <i>possesseth an heart.</i> Chap. 18. 12.
	22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.				18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.		
	23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.				19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.		
	24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.				20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.		
Verf. 5.	25 * A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitfull witness speaketh lies.				21 * Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.		
	26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.				22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.		
Chap. 13. 14.	27 * The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.				23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it?		
	28 In the multitude of people is						

782 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged, and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness,

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom, then gold: and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whose trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wife in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wife teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoarie head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

## CHAP. XVII.

Better is a drie morsel, and quietness therewith, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Who so mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad

† Heb. held innocent.

† Heb. a lip of excellency.

† Heb. a lip of lying.

† Heb. the soul of him that laboureth.

† Heb. boweth unto him.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. sendeth forth.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. held innocent.

† Heb. a lip of excellency.

† Heb. a lip of lying.

† Heb. the soul of him that laboureth.

† Heb. boweth unto him.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

† Heb. a reproof answereth more a wise man, then to strike a fool an hundred times.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to pervert the ways of judgement.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding, but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

## CHAP. XVIII.

Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, & his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down

784 down into the innermost parts of  
† Heb. the belly.  
cham- bers.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong towre: the righteous runneth into it, and it is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmities; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong citie: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Who findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and

there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

## CHAP. XIX.

Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than be that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends, but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince, and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him: he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grafs.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He

16 Luke 11. 28.

17 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

18 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

19 Or, his deed.

20 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

21 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

22 Heb. add.

23 Job 23. 13.

24 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

25 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

26 11a. 46. 10.

27 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

28 Chap. 21. 11.

29 Heb. will be cunning.

30 Heb. A witness of Belial.

31 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

32 20. 2. & 28. 15.

33 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

34 and 17. 21, 25.

35 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

36 Chap. 18. 22.

37 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

38 Luke 11. 28.

39 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

40 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

41 Or, his deed.

42 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

43 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

44 Heb. add.

45 Job 23. 13.

46 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

47 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

48 11a. 46. 10.

49 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

50 Chap. 21. 11.

51 Heb. will be cunning.

52 Heb. A witness of Belial.

53 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

54 20. 2. & 28. 15.

55 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

56 and 17. 21, 25.

57 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

58 Chap. 18. 22.

59 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

60 Luke 11. 28.

61 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

62 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

63 Or, his deed.

64 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

65 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

66 Heb. add.

67 Job 23. 13.

68 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

69 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

70 11a. 46. 10.

71 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

72 Chap. 21. 11.

73 Heb. will be cunning.

74 Heb. A witness of Belial.

75 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

76 20. 2. & 28. 15.

77 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

78 and 17. 21, 25.

79 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

80 Chap. 18. 22.

81 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

82 Luke 11. 28.

83 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

84 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

85 Or, his deed.

86 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

87 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

88 Heb. add.

89 Job 23. 13.

90 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

91 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

92 11a. 46. 10.

93 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

94 Chap. 21. 11.

95 Heb. will be cunning.

96 Heb. A witness of Belial.

97 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

98 20. 2. & 28. 15.

99 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

100 and 17. 21, 25.

101 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

102 Chap. 18. 22.

103 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

104 Luke 11. 28.

105 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

106 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

107 Or, his deed.

108 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

109 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

110 Heb. add.

111 Job 23. 13.

112 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

113 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

114 11a. 46. 10.

115 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

116 Chap. 21. 11.

117 Heb. will be cunning.

118 Heb. A witness of Belial.

119 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

120 20. 2. & 28. 15.

121 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

122 and 17. 21, 25.

123 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

124 Chap. 18. 22.

125 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

126 Luke 11. 28.

127 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

128 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

129 Or, his deed.

130 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

131 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

132 Heb. add.

133 Job 23. 13.

134 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

135 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

136 11a. 46. 10.

137 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

138 Chap. 21. 11.

139 Heb. will be cunning.

140 Heb. A witness of Belial.

141 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

142 20. 2. & 28. 15.

143 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

144 and 17. 21, 25.

145 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

146 Chap. 18. 22.

147 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

148 Luke 11. 28.

149 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

150 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

151 Or, his deed.

152 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

153 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

154 Heb. add.

155 Job 23. 13.

156 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

157 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

158 11a. 46. 10.

159 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

160 Chap. 21. 11.

161 Heb. will be cunning.

162 Heb. A witness of Belial.

163 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

164 20. 2. & 28. 15.

165 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

166 and 17. 21, 25.

167 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

168 Chap. 18. 22.

169 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

170 Luke 11. 28.

171 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

172 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

173 Or, his deed.

174 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

175 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

176 Heb. add.

177 Job 23. 13.

178 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

179 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

180 11a. 46. 10.

181 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

182 Chap. 21. 11.

183 Heb. will be cunning.

184 Heb. A witness of Belial.

185 Chap. 16. 14, 15.

186 20. 2. & 28. 15.

187 Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

188 and 17. 21, 25.

189 Chap. 21. 9. & 27. 15.

190 Chap. 18. 22.

191 Chap. 10. 4. & 20. 13.

192 Luke 11. 28.

193 Matth. 10. 42. & 25. 40.

194 2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.

195 Or, his deed.

196 Chap. 13. 14. & 21. 13.

197 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

198 Heb. add.

199 Job 23. 13.

200 Psal. 33. 10, 11.

201 Chap. 16. 1. 9.

202 11a. 46. 10.

203 Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.

204 Chap. 21. 11.

86 by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Who so curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance is not good.

24 Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, & bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercie and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

Chap. 16. 31. † Heb. is a purging medicine against evil.

## CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Who so stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ranisome for the righteous; and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness,

wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty; and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battel: but safety is of the LORD.

## CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man fore-seeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on and are punished.

4 By humilitie and the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquitie, shall reap vanitie: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothfull man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a childe, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent

787 Plal.

112. 3. Or, The reward of humilitie, &c.

Or, Ca-techize, † Heb. in his way.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

Job 4. 8. Hof. 10.

13. Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

13. Cor. 9. 6. † Heb. good of eye.

13. Plal. 101. 5. Or, & hath grace in his lips.

13. Or, the matters.

26. 13. Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. and 23. 27.

13. Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 23. 13. and 29. 15. 17. † Heb. in thy belly.

Or, trust thou also.

lent



788 lent things in counsels & knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth || to them that send unto thee:

22 Rob not the poor; because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

## CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eat-

en, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark, and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, & shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, || even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wife child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and

Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17. Chap. 22. 28.

Or, bound. Job 31. 21. Chap. 22. 23.

Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. & 22. 15.

Or, even I will rejoyce. Psal. 37. 1. & 31. 3.

Chap. 3. 31. & 24. 1. Chap. 24. 14.

Or, reward. Rom. 13. 13. Ephes. 5. 18.

Heb. of their help. Chap. 1. 8.

Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait || as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who hath words, who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shall thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

36 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

37 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

38 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

39 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

40 A wife man is strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

41 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

42 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

43 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

44 The thought of foolishness is sin: & the scorner is an abomination to men.

45 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

46 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

47 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

48 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honey-comb, which is sweet to thy taste:

49 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou shalt find it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

50 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

51 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

52 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

53 Lest the LORD see it, and turn away his wrath from him.

54 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

55 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

56 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

57 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

58 These things also belong to the wife. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

59 Chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. John 7. 24.

24 He

789 Heb. narrow. Psal. 82. 4.

Job 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12.

Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.

Rev. 22. 12. Heb. upon thy palate. Psal. 19. 10.

and 119. 103. Chap. 23. 18.

Job 5. 19. Psal. 34. 19. and 37. 24.

Job 31. 29. Psal. 35. 15.

Chap. 17. 5. Heb. it be evil in his eyes. Psal. 37. 1.

Chap. 23. 17. Or, keep not company with the wicked.

Job 21. 17. Heb. lamp. Heb. changers. Levit. 19. 15.

Deut. 17. and John 7. 24.

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

24 He

790  
\* Chap. 17. 15. 15a. 5. 23.  
† Heb. a blessing of good.  
† Heb. that answereth right words.  
\* Chap. 20. 22.  
† Heb. for my heart.  
\* Chap. 6. 9. &c.  
† Heb. a man of shield.  
CHAP. XXV.  
1 Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.  
These are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.  
2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.  
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.  
4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.  
5 Take away the wicked from

before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.  
6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.  
7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.  
8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.  
9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:  
10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.  
11 A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.  
12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.  
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.  
14 Who so boasteth himself, is of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without rain.  
15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.  
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.  
17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be thy weary of thee, and so hate thee.  
18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.  
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a foot out of joint.  
20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, as vinegar upon

† Heb. Set not out thy glory.  
† Luke 14. 10.  
\* Matth. 5. 25. & 18. 15.  
† Or, discover not the secret of another.  
† Heb. spoken upon his wheels.  
\* Chap. 13. 17.  
† Heb. in a gift of falsehood.  
\* Gen. 32. 4. &c.  
† Sam. 25. 24. &c.  
\* Chap. 15. 1. and 16. 14.  
† Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.  
† Heb. full of thee.  
\* Pal. 120. 4.  
\* Chap. 12. 18.

upon mire: so is he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.  
21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:  
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.  
23 The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.  
24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.  
25 As cold waters to a thirstie soul: so is good news from a far country.  
26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.  
27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.  
28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a citie that is broken down, and without walls.  
CHAP. XXVI.  
1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busy-bodies.  
AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.  
2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.  
3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.  
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.  
5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.  
6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.  
7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools

\* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20.  
† Or, The north-winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.  
\* Chap. 19. 13. & 21. 9.  
† Heb. 16. 32.  
\* Pal. 32. 9.  
\* Chap. 10. 13.  
† Heb. his own eyes.  
† Or, violence.  
† Heb. are lifted up.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.  
9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.  
10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.  
11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.  
12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit: there is more hope of a fool then of him.  
13 The slothfull man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.  
14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothfull upon his bed.  
15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.  
16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.  
17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.  
18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death:  
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?  
20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.  
21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.  
22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.  
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a pottherd covered with silver dross.  
24 He that hateth, dissembelh with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.  
Xxx 2 25 When

791  
† Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.  
† Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.  
2 Pet. 2. 22.  
† Heb. iterateth his folly.  
\* Chap. 22. 13.  
\* Chap. 19. 24.  
† Or, he is weary.  
† Or, is enraged.  
† Heb. flames, or sparks.  
† Heb. Without wood.  
\* Chap. 22. 10.  
† Or, whisperer.  
† Heb. is silent.  
\* Chap. 15. 18.  
\* Chap. 29. 22.  
\* Chap. 18. 8.  
† Heb. chambers.  
† Or, is known.



794 private. 22. Of anger, pride, thevery, covar-  
dise, and corruption.

† Heb. 11.10.  
A man of  
reproofs.  
\* Chap. 28.28.  
Eccles.  
10.5.  
|| Or, in-  
creased.  
\* Chap. 10.1. and  
15.20.  
\* 27. 11.  
5.9.  
\* 28.7.  
Luke  
15.13.  
† Heb.  
a man of  
oblations.  
\* Job  
29.16.  
|| Or, set  
a citie on  
fire.  
† Heb.  
Men of  
blood.  
\* Chap.  
22.2.  
|| Or, the  
insurer.  
\* Chap.  
20.28.  
\* Verse  
17.  
\* Chap.  
10.1. &  
17.21.25.  
\* Plal.  
37.36.  
\* 5.8.10.  
\* 91.8.  
\* Chap.  
13.24.  
\* 22.15.  
\* 23.13.  
14.

HE that being often reproved,  
hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly  
be destroyed, & that without remedy.

2 \* When the righteous are || in  
authority, the people rejoyce: but  
when the wicked beareth rule, the  
people mourn.

3 \* Who loveth wisdom, rejoy-  
ceth his father: \* but he that keepeth  
company with harlots, spendeth his  
substance.

4 The king by judgement stablish-  
eth the land: but † he that receiveth  
gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neigh-  
bour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil  
man there is a snare: but the righteous  
doth sing and rejoyce.

7 \* The righteous considereth the  
cause of the poor: but the wicked re-  
gardeth not to know it.

8 Scornfull men || bring a citie in-  
to a snare: but wise men turn away  
wrath.

9 If a wife man contendeth with  
a foolish man, whether he rage or  
laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloudthirstie hate the  
upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but  
a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his  
servants are wicked.

13 \* The poor and || the deceitfull  
man meet together: the Lord light-  
eneth both their eyes.

14 \* The king that faithfully judg-  
eth the poor, his throne shall be esta-  
blished for ever.

15 \* The rod and reproof give wis-  
dome: but \* a childe left to himself,  
bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multi-  
plied, transgression increaseth: but the  
righteous shall see their fall.

17 \* Correct thy son, and he shall

give thee rest: yea, he shall give de-  
light unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the  
people || perish: but he that keepeth  
the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected  
by words: for though he understand  
he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastic  
|| in his words: there is more hope of  
a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up  
his servant from a childe, shall have  
him become his son at the length.

22 \* An angry man stirreth up  
strife, and a furious man aboundeth in  
transgression.

23 \* A mans pride shall bring him  
low: but honour shall uphold the  
humble in spirit.

24 Who is partner with a thief,  
hatheth his own soul: he heareth cur-  
sings, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a  
snare: but who putteth his trust in  
the Lord, † shall be safe.

26 \* Many seek † the rulers favour,  
but every mans judgement cometh  
from the Lord.

27 \* An unjust man is an abomina-  
tion to the just: and he that is upright in  
the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points  
of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be  
wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four  
things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be  
despised. 18 Four things hard to be known.  
21 Four things untolerable. 24 Four things  
exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath  
is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the son of Ja-  
kech, even the prophesie: the man  
spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and  
Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then  
any man, and have not the under-  
standing of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor  
have the knowledge of the holy.

4 \* Who

|| Or, is  
made na-  
ked.

|| Or, in  
his mat-  
ters.

\* Chap.  
15.18.  
& 26.21.

\* Job  
22.29.  
\* Chap.  
15.33.  
& 18.12.

\* Matth.  
6.11.  
† Heb.  
of my al-  
lowance.

\* Deut.  
32.15.  
† Heb.  
shall be  
set on  
high.

\* Chap.  
19.6.  
† Heb.  
the face of  
a ruler.

\* John  
3.13.  
\* Job 38.  
4. & c.  
\* Plal.  
104.3.  
& c.  
\* Plal.  
134.40.  
14. & c.  
\* Plal.  
12.6. &  
18.30. &  
19.8. &  
119.40.  
† Heb.  
purified.  
\* Deut.  
4.2. &  
12.32.  
Rev. 22.  
18.19.  
† Heb.  
withhold  
not from  
me.  
\* Matth.  
6.11.  
† Heb.  
of my al-  
lowance.

4 \* Who hath ascended up into  
heaven, or descended? \* who hath  
gathered the winde in his fists? \* who  
hath bound the waters in a garment?  
\* who hath established all the ends of  
the earth? what is his name, and what  
is his sons name; if thou canst tell?

5 \* Every word of God is † pure:  
he is a shield unto them that put their  
trust in him.

6 \* Add thou not unto his words,  
lest he reprove thee; and thou be  
found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of  
thee; † deny me them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanitie  
and lies, give me neither poverty, nor  
riches; feed me with food † conveni-  
ent for me.

9 \* Lest I be full, and † deny thee,  
and say, Who is the Lord? or lest  
I be poor, and steal, and take the name  
of my God in vain.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his  
master: lest he curse thee, and thou  
be found guilty.

11 \* There is a generation that cur-  
seth their father, and doth not bleſs  
their mother.

12 \* There is a generation that are  
pure in their own eyes, and yet is not  
washed from their filthiness.

13 \* There is a generation, O how  
loſty are their eyes! and their eye-  
lids are lifted up.

14 \* There is a generation, whose  
teeth are as swords, and their jaw-  
teeth as knives, to devour the poor  
from off the earth, and the needy from  
among men.

15 The horse-leach hath two  
daughters, crying, Give, give. There  
are three things that are never satisfied,  
yea, four things say not, † It is enough:

16 The grave, and the barren  
womb, the earth that is not filled with  
water, and the fire that saith not, It  
is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his fa-

ther, and despiseth to obey his mother,  
the ravens of || the valley shall pick it  
out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are  
too wonderfull for me, yea, four  
which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air,  
the way of a serpent upon a rock, the  
way of a ship in the † midſt of the sea,  
and the way of a man with a maid.

20 \* Such is the way of an adulte-  
rous woman, she eateth, and wipeth  
her mouth, and saith, I have done  
no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is dis-  
quieted, and for four which it cannot  
bear.

22 \* For a servant when he reign-  
eth; and a fool when he is filled  
with meat,

23 For an odious woman when she  
is married, and an hand-maid that is  
heir to her mistress.

24 \* There be four things which are  
little upon the earth, but they are  
† exceeding wise:

25 \* The ants are a people not  
strong, yet they prepare their meat in  
the summer;

26 The conies are † but a feeble  
folk; yet make they their houses in  
the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king,  
yet go they forth all of them † by  
bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with  
her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go  
well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among  
beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A † grey-hound, an he-goat  
alloy, and a king, against whom there is  
no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lift-  
ing up thy self, or if thou hast thought  
evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.  
33 Surely the churning of milk  
bringeth forth butter, & the wringing  
of

795  
|| Or, the brook.

† Heb.  
heart.

\* Chap.  
19.10.

† Heb.  
wife,  
made  
wife.

\* Chap.  
6.6. & c.

† Heb.  
gathered  
together.

|| Or,  
boſe.

† Heb.  
girl in  
the loyns.

Job 21.  
5. and  
40.4.

796 of the nose bringeth forth bloud : so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted & defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can finde a vertuous woman: for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her house-

hold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

† Heb. taketh.

† Heb. She taketh.

† Heb. She spreadeth.

† Heb. double garments.

† Heb. Or, have gotten riches.

Ec-

## ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

## CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain; 4 because the creatures are restless in their courses; 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.



He words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and it hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be, and that which is done, it that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new: it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

## CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wife be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I fought in mine heart to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven, in all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards,

† Or, to afflict them.

† Chap. 7. 13. † Heb. defect.

† King. 4. 30. and 10. 7. 23. † Heb. had seen much.

† Chap. 2. 12. & 7. 25.

† Chap. 1. 17. † Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.

† Heb. the number of the days of their life.

† Heb. alter.

† Heb. of all the sons of affliction.

† Psa. 104. 15. † Heb. bitter of soul.

† Heb. the sons of destruction.

† Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. † Chap. 12. 4.

† Psa. 39. 5. 6. & 62. 9. & 144. 4.

† Chap. 12. 8.

† Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9.

† Psa. 104. 5. and 119. 90.

† Heb. panteth.

† Job 38. 10.

† Psa. 104. 8. 9.

† Heb. return to go.

† Chap. 3. 15.

798 5 I made me gardens & orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde* of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had <sup>† Heb.</sup> servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 <sup>† King.</sup> I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men-fingers and women-fingers, and the delights of the sons of men, <sup>† Heb.</sup> as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was <sup>† Heb.</sup> vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, <sup>† Heb.</sup> and madness and folly: for what can the man do, that cometh after the king? <sup>† Heb.</sup> even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw <sup>† Heb.</sup> that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 <sup>† Heb.</sup> The wife mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it <sup>† Heb.</sup> happeneth even to me; and why was I then <sup>† Heb.</sup> more wife? Then I laid in

my heart, that this also <sup>† Heb.</sup> is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wife more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now <sup>† Heb.</sup> is, in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wife <sup>† Heb.</sup> man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, <sup>† Heb.</sup> is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 <sup>† Heb.</sup> Yea, I hated all my labour which I had <sup>† Heb.</sup> taken under the sun: because <sup>† Heb.</sup> I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wife <sup>† Heb.</sup> man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This <sup>† Heb.</sup> is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour <sup>† Heb.</sup> is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equite: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he <sup>† Heb.</sup> leave it for his portion. This also <sup>† Heb.</sup> is vanity, and a great evil.

22 <sup>† Heb.</sup> For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days <sup>† Heb.</sup> are <sup>† Heb.</sup> sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 <sup>† Heb.</sup> There is nothing better for a man, <sup>† Heb.</sup> then that he should eat and drink, and that he <sup>† Heb.</sup> should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it <sup>† Heb.</sup> was from the hand of God.

25 <sup>† Heb.</sup> For who can eat, or who else can hasten <sup>† Heb.</sup> hereunto more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good <sup>† Heb.</sup> in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the finner

Job 27. 17. ner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that <sup>† Heb.</sup> he may give to him that is good before God. This also <sup>† Heb.</sup> is vanity and vexation of spirit.

## CHAP. III.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travel. <sup>† Heb.</sup> There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time <sup>† Heb.</sup> to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up <sup>† Heb.</sup> that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time <sup>† Heb.</sup> to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to <sup>† Heb.</sup> get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, & a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of

all his labour, it <sup>† Heb.</sup> is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 <sup>† Heb.</sup> That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth <sup>† Heb.</sup> that which is past.

16 <sup>† Heb.</sup> And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there <sup>† Heb.</sup> is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, <sup>† Heb.</sup> that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 <sup>† Heb.</sup> For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all <sup>† Heb.</sup> is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit <sup>† Heb.</sup> of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 <sup>† Heb.</sup> Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that <sup>† Heb.</sup> is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

## CHAP. IV.

<sup>† Heb.</sup> Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by slothfulness, 13 by wisdom.

SO I returned, and considered all the <sup>† Heb.</sup> oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter.



800  
† Heb.  
band.

comforter; and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

Job 3.  
17, &c.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

Job 3.  
11, 16, 21.

3 Yea, better is *be* then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

† Heb.  
all the  
rightness  
of work.  
† Heb.  
this is  
the envy  
of a man  
from his  
neighbour.

4 Again I considered all travel, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

Prov.  
6. 10.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

Prov.  
6. 10.

6 Better *is* an handfull with quietness, then both the hands full, with travel and vexation of spirit.

Prov.  
6. 10.

7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

Prov.  
6. 10.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *sait* he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanitie, yea, it *is* a fore travel.

Prov.  
6. 10.

9 Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

Prov.  
6. 10.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

Prov.  
6. 10.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

Prov.  
6. 10.

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

Prov.  
6. 10.

13 Better *is* a poor and a wife childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

† Heb.  
who  
knoweth  
not to be  
admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas *also he that is* born in his kingdome becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him. Surely, this *also is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

## CHAP. V.

Vanities in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, † then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

1 Sam.  
15. 22.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words *be* few.

Psal.  
50. 8.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

Prov.  
15. 8.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleasure in fools; † pay that which thou hast vowed.

Prov.  
15. 8.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

Prov.  
15. 8.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Prov.  
15. 8.

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Prov.  
15. 8.

8 If thou seeest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not † at the matter: for *he that is* higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

Prov.  
15. 8.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth

Prov.  
15. 8.† Heb.  
at the  
will, or  
purpose.

earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a fore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travel: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

Job  
1. 21.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

Psal.  
49. 17.

16 And this *also is* a fore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and † what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

Psal.  
49. 17.

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

Psal.  
49. 17.

18 Behold *that* which I have seen: † *it is* good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for *it is* his portion.

Psal.  
49. 17.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

Psal.  
49. 17.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

Psal.  
49. 17.

## CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanities of fight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanitie, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also *that* he have no burial, I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanitie, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *fold*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite *is* not filled.

† Heb.  
soul.

8 For what hath the wife more then the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb.  
then the  
walking  
of the  
soul.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it *is* known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that *is* mightier then he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb.  
the num-  
ber of the  
days of  
his life.

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the days of

† Heb.  
the num-  
ber of the  
days of  
his life.

Yyy.

of

802 of his vain life which he spendeth as  
 a shadow: for who can tell a man  
 144-4 what shall be after him under the sun?

## CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name,  
 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom.  
 23 The difficultie of wisdom.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 15-30. & 22. 1. **A** Good name is better then precious  
 ointment; and the day of death,  
 then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house  
 of mourning, then to go to the house  
 of feasting: for that is the end of all  
 men, and the living will lay it to  
 his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter:  
 for by the sadness of the countenance  
 the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the  
 house of mourning; but the heart of  
 fools is in the house of mirth.

5 ¶ It is better to hear the rebuke  
 of the wife, then for a man to hear the  
 song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns  
 under a pot, so is the laughter of the  
 fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a  
 wife man mad, and a gift destroyeth  
 the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then  
 the beginning thereof: and the pati-  
 ent in spirit is better then the proud in  
 spirit.

9 ¶ Be not hastie in thy spirit to be  
 angry: for anger resteth in the bo-  
 some of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause  
 that the former days were better then  
 these: for thou dost not enquire wisely  
 concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an  
 inheritance: and by it there is profit to  
 them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and  
 money is a defence: but the excellen-  
 cy of knowledge is, that wisdom gi-  
 veth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for

who can make that straight which he  
 hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be joy-  
 full, but in the day of adversitie con-  
 sider: God also hath set the one over  
 against the other, to the end that man  
 should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the  
 days of my vanitie: there is a just man  
 that perisheth in his righteousness,  
 and there is a wicked man that pro-  
 longeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch,  
 neither make thy self over-wise: why  
 shouldst thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, nei-  
 ther be thou foolish: why shouldst  
 thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst  
 take hold of this, yea also from this  
 withdraw not thine hand: for he that  
 feareth God, shall come forth of  
 them all.

19 ¶ Wisdom strengtheneth the  
 wife, more then ten mighty men  
 which are in the citie.

20 ¶ For there is not a just man  
 upon earth, that doeth good, and sin-  
 neth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all  
 words that are spoken; lest thou hear  
 thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own  
 heart knoweth, that thou thy self like-  
 wise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by  
 wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but  
 it was far from me.

24 That which is far off and ex-  
 ceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 ¶ I applied mine heart to  
 know, and to search; and to seek  
 out wisdom, and the reason of  
 things, and to know the wickedness  
 of folly, even of foolishness and  
 madnes:

26 ¶ And I finde more bitter then  
 death, the woman whose heart is snares  
 & nets, & her hands as bands: to who-

Chap. 1. 15.

† Heb. made.

† Heb. be de-  
 late.

† Heb. not in thy  
 time.

† Prov. 21. 22.  
 & 24. 5.  
 Chap. 9. 16.

† Kings 8. 46.

† Prov. 20. 9.  
 † John 11. 8.

† Heb. give not  
 thine  
 heart.

† Heb. I and my  
 heart  
 compass-  
 ed.

† Prov. 22. 14.

† Heb. he that  
 is good  
 before  
 God.

so pleaseeth God shall escape from her,  
 but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found  
 (saith the preacher) counting one by  
 one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh,  
 but I finde not: one man among a  
 thousand have I found, but a woman  
 among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found,  
 that God hath made man upright;  
 but they have sought out many in-  
 ventions.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine  
 providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with  
 the godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in  
 prosperitie. 16 The work of God is unsearch-  
 able.

**W**ho is as the wise man? and who  
 knoweth the interpretation of a  
 thing? a mans wisdom maketh his  
 face to shine, and the boldness of his  
 face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings  
 commandment, and that in regard of  
 the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his  
 sight: stand not in an evil thing, for  
 he doeth whatsoever pleaseeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is,  
 there is power: and who may say unto  
 him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the command-  
 ment shall feel no evil thing: and a  
 wise mans heart discerneth both time  
 and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose  
 there is time, and judgement; there-  
 fore the miserie of man is great up-  
 on him.

7 For he knoweth not that which  
 shall be: for who can tell him? when  
 it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath pow-  
 er over the spirit to retain the spirit;  
 neither hath he power in the day of  
 death: and there is no discharge in  
 that war, neither shall wickedness de-  
 liver those that are given to it.

¶ Or, weigh-  
 ing one  
 thing af-  
 ter ano-  
 ther to  
 finde out  
 the rea-  
 son.  
 Gen. 1. 27.

¶ Prov. 17. 14.  
 † Heb. the  
 strength.

† Heb. shall  
 know.

¶ Or, how it  
 shall be?

¶ Job 14. 5.  
 † Or, cast-  
 ing off  
 wca-  
 pons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied  
 my heart unto every work that is done  
 under the sun: there is a time wherein  
 one man ruleth over another to his  
 own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked bur-  
 ied, who had come and gone from the  
 place of the holy, and they were for-  
 gotten in the citie where they had so  
 done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil  
 work is not executed speedily; there-  
 fore the heart of the sons of men is  
 fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an-  
 hundred times, and his days be pro-  
 longed, yet surely I know that it shall  
 be well with them that fear God,  
 which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the  
 wicked, neither shall he prolong his  
 days: which are as a shadow; because  
 he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done  
 upon the earth, that there be just men  
 unto whom it happeneth according to  
 the work of the wicked: again, there  
 be wicked men to whom it happeneth  
 according to the work of the righte-  
 ous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 ¶ Then I commended mirth, be-  
 cause a man hath no better thing under  
 the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to  
 be merry: for that shall abide with him  
 of his labour, the days of his life,  
 which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart  
 to know wisdom, and to see the busi-  
 nesses that is done upon the earth: (for  
 also there is that neither day nor night  
 seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of  
 God, that a man cannot finde out the  
 work that is done under the sun: be-  
 cause though a man labour to seek  
 it out, yet he shall not finde it; yea  
 further, though a wise man think  
 to know it, yet shall he not be able  
 to finde it.

Yyy 2

CHAP.

*Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 15 Wisdom is better then strength.*

† Heb. I gave, or, set to my heart.

† Psal. 73. 3. 12. 13. Mal. 3. 15.

FOR all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2. All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 For to him that is joynted to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. See, or enjoy life.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath

given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

*Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.*

DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stink

† Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18.

† Prov. 29. 6.

† Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7. 19.

† Heb. Flies of death.

a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wife mans heart is at his right hand, but a fools heart is at his left.

† Heb. his heart.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. in great heights. † Prov. 30. 22. † Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

† Heb. the master of the tongue.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

† Prov. 10. 32. & 12. 13. † Heb. grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of † his talk is mischievous madness.

† Heb. his mouth. † Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. multiplieth words.

14 A fool also † is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the cite.

† Chap. 6. 12. † Ilia. 3. 3. 4.

16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

† Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. maketh glad the life. † Exod. 22. 28. † Or, conscience.

20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

*Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the days of youth are to be thought on.*

CAST thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many days.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

† Deut. 15. 10. † Prov. 19. 17. Math. 10. 42.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

† Heb. shall be right.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

Yyy 3

8 But

<sup>1</sup> Like things happen to good and bad. <sup>4</sup> There is a necessity of death unto men. <sup>7</sup> Comfort is all their portion in this life. <sup>11</sup> Gods providence ruleth over all. <sup>13</sup> Wisdom is better then strength.

† Heb. I gave, or, set to my heart.

† Pſal. 73. 3. 12. 13. Mal. 3. 15.

**F**OR all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all that is before them.

<sup>2</sup> All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

<sup>3</sup> This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

<sup>4</sup> For to him that is joynted to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

<sup>5</sup> For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memorie of them is forgotten.

<sup>6</sup> Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

<sup>7</sup> Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

<sup>8</sup> Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. See, or enjoy life.

<sup>9</sup> Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath

given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

<sup>10</sup> Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

<sup>11</sup> I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

<sup>12</sup> For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

<sup>13</sup> This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

<sup>14</sup> There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

<sup>15</sup> Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

<sup>16</sup> Then said I, Wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

<sup>17</sup> The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

<sup>18</sup> Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

<sup>1</sup> Observations of wisdom and folly. <sup>16</sup> Of riot, <sup>18</sup> slothfulness, <sup>19</sup> and money. <sup>20</sup> Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

**D**EAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stink

† Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

† Prov. 29. 6.

† Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7. 19.

† Heb. Flies of death.

a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

<sup>2</sup> A wife mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart is at his left.

<sup>3</sup> Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

<sup>4</sup> If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

<sup>5</sup> There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

<sup>6</sup> Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

<sup>7</sup> I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

<sup>8</sup> He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

<sup>9</sup> Whoſo removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

<sup>10</sup> If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

<sup>11</sup> Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

<sup>12</sup> The words of a wife mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

<sup>13</sup> The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of † his talk is mischievous madness.

<sup>14</sup> A fool also † is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

<sup>15</sup> The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

<sup>16</sup> Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

† Heb. his heart.

† Heb. from before. † Heb. in great heights. † Prov. 30. 22. † Pſal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

† Heb. the master of the tongue. † Prov. 10. 32. & 12. 13. † Heb. grace. † Heb. his mouth. † Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. multiplieth words. † Chap. 3. 22. & 6. 12. † Ilia. 3. 3. 4.

<sup>17</sup> Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

<sup>18</sup> By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

<sup>19</sup> A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

<sup>20</sup> Curse not the king, no nor in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> Directions for charity. <sup>7</sup> Death in life. <sup>9</sup> and the day of judgement in the days of youth are to be thought on.

**C**AST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many days.

<sup>2</sup> Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

<sup>3</sup> If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

<sup>4</sup> He that observeth the winde, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

<sup>5</sup> As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

<sup>6</sup> In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

<sup>7</sup> Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

Yyy 3

8 But

† Pſal. 104. 15. † Heb. maketh glad the life. † Exod. 22. 28. † Or, conscience.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters. † Deut. 15. 10. † Prov. 19. 17. † Matth. 10. 42.

† Heb. shall be right.

806 8 But if a man live many years, and rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darknes, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth; and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidot of vanity.

11 Remember now thy Creatour in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain;

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, & all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of

that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs,

10 The preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wife are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Gen.

Chap. 1. 2.

Or, the more wife the preacher was, &c.

1 Kings

4. 32.

Heb. words of delight.

Or, reading.

Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.

Rom. 2

16, and

14. 10.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

THE

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.



He song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better then wine.

3 Because of the favour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomons.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with

rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christs care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting-house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, I comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

Y y y 4

8 ¶ The

Chap. 4. 10. 1 Heb. thy loves.

John 6. 44.

Or, they love thee uprightly.

Or, as one that is vailed.

Or, cypres.

Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.

Or, my companion.

Or, galeries.

Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.

Heb. palate.

Heb. house of wine.

Heb. straw me with apples.

Chap. 8. 3.

Heb. I adjure you.

Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

Or, anger.

Prov. 22. 6.

Or, the grinders fail, because they grinde little.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 ¶ My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the lattels.

† Heb. flourish-  
ing.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me hear thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

¶ Chap.  
6. 3. and  
7. 10.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

¶ Chap.  
4. 6.

17 ¶ Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains || of Bethel.

¶ Chap.  
8. 14.

¶ Or, of  
division.

## CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation.  
6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the cite in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about

the city, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

¶ Chap.  
2. 7.  
& 8. 4.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all pouders of the merchant?

¶ Chap.  
8. 5.

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself || a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

¶ Or,  
a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

## CHAP. IV.

Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, || that appear from mount Gilead.

¶ Chap.  
1. 15. &  
5. 12.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even thorn, which came up

¶ Chap.  
6. 5. &  
6.

¶ Or,  
that eat  
of, &c.

up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the towre of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

¶ Chap.  
7. 3.

5 ¶ Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

¶ Chap.  
2. 17.

¶ Heb.  
breath.

6 ¶ Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

¶ Ephes.  
5. 27.

7 ¶ Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

¶ Deut.  
3. 9.

¶ Or, taken away  
my heart.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

¶ Chap.  
1. 2.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

¶ Heb.  
barred.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

¶ Or,  
spres.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, || camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

## CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, || yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

¶ Or,  
and be  
drunken  
with  
loves.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved || for him.

¶ Or, (as  
some  
read)  
in me.  
† Heb.  
passing,  
or, run-  
ning a-  
bout.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † sweet-smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the cite, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that



8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 ¶ My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † shewing himself through the lattels.

† Heb. flourishing.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ¶ Untill the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains || of Bethel.

## CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation.  
6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the cite in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about

the city, found me; to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which is Solomons, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, || that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up

Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

Chap. 8. 5.

|| Or, a bed.

Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.  
Chap. 4. 6.  
Chap. 8. 14.  
|| Or, of division.

up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the towre of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 ¶ Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 ¶ Untill the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 ¶ Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, || camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

## CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, || yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved || for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † sweet-smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the cite, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that

|| Or, and be drunken with lover.

|| Or, (as some read) in me. † Heb. passing, or running about.

Chap. 7. 3.

Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. breathe.

† Ephel. 5. 27.

Deut. 3. 9.

|| Or, taken away my heart.

Chap. 1. 2.

† Heb. barred.

|| Or, of pres.

Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 12.

Chap. 6. 5. 6. || Or, that eat of, &c.

810  
† Heb.  
what.  
that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.  
9 ¶ What is thy beloved more  
then another beloved, O thou fairest  
among women: what is thy beloved  
more then another beloved, that thou  
dost so charge us?

† Heb. a  
standard-  
bearer.  
|| Or,  
curled.  
\* Chap.  
1. 15. &  
4. 1.  
† Heb.  
sitting in  
fulness,  
that is,  
fily pla-  
ced, and  
set as a  
precious  
stone in  
the foil of  
a ring.  
|| Or,  
towers of  
perfumes.  
† Heb.  
His pa-  
late.  
10 My beloved is white and ruddy,  
† the chiefest among ten thousand.  
11 His head is as the most fine  
gold, his locks are || bushy, and black  
as a raven.

12 \* His eyes are as the eyes of  
doves by the rivers of waters, washed  
with milk, and † fily set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices,  
as || sweet flowers: his lips like lilies,  
dropping sweet-smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold-rings set  
with the beryl: his belly is as bright  
ivorie overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble,  
set upon sockets of fine gold: his  
countenance is as Lebanon, excellent  
as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweet: yea,  
he is altogether lovely. This is my be-  
loved, and this is my friend, O daugh-  
ters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

† The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ  
sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love  
towards her.

W Hither is thy beloved gone, O  
thou fairest among women:  
whither is thy beloved turned aside:  
that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into  
his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed  
in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

\* Chap.  
2. 16. &  
7. 10.  
3 † I am my beloveds, and my be-  
loved is mine: he feedeth among  
the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my  
love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem,  
terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,  
for || they have overcome me: thy  
hair is † as a flock of goats that appear  
from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep  
which go up from the washing,  
whereof every one beareth twins, and  
there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are  
thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threecore queens,  
and fourcore concubines, and vir-  
gins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but  
one; she is the only one of her mo-  
ther, she is the choice one of her that  
bare her: the daughters saw her, and  
blessed her; yea, the queens and the  
concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh  
forth as the morning, fair as the moon,  
clear as the sun, and terrible as an army  
with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of  
nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and  
to see whether the vine flourished,  
and the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my  
foul || made me like the chariots of  
Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite,  
return, return, that we may look up-  
on thee: what will ye see in the Shu-  
lamite? as it were the companie || of  
two armies.

CHAP. VII.

† A further description of the church her graces.  
10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

H OW beautifull are thy feet with  
shoes, O princes daughter! the  
joynts of thy thighs are like jewels,  
the work of the hands of a cunning  
workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round gob-  
let, which wanteth not † liquour: thy  
belly is like an heap of wheat, set about  
with lilies.

3 \* Thy two breasts are like two  
young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a towre of i-  
vorie, thine eyes like the fish-pools in  
Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim:  
thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon,  
which

which looketh toward Damascus.  
5 Thine head upon thee is like  
|| Carmel, and the hair of thine head  
like purple; the king is † held in the  
galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art  
thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a  
palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters  
of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-  
tree, I will take hold of the boughs  
thereof: now also thy breasts shall be  
as clusters of the vine, and the smell of  
thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like  
the best wine, for my beloved, that go-  
eth down † sweetly, causing the lips || of  
those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloveds, and his  
desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go  
forth into the field: let us lodge in  
the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vine-  
yards, let us see if the vine flourish,  
whether the tender grape † appear, and  
the pomegranates bud forth: there  
will I give thee my loves.

13 The † mandrakes give a smell,  
and at our gates are all manner of plea-  
sant fruits, new and old, which I have  
laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

† The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemen-  
cie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The  
church prayeth for Christs coming.

O That thou wert as my brother  
that sucked the breasts of my mo-  
ther: when I should finde thee with-  
out, I would kiss thee, yea † I should  
not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring  
thee into my mothers house, where  
would instruct me: I would cause  
thee to drink of † spiced wine of the  
juice of my pomegranate.

3 † His left hand should be under

my head, and his right hand should  
embrace me.

4 † I charge you, O daughters of  
Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor  
awake my love untill he please.

5 ( † Who is this that cometh up  
from the wildernels, leaping upon her  
beloved: ) I raised thee up under the  
apple-tree: there thy mother brought  
thee forth, there she brought thee  
forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine  
heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for  
love is strong as death, jealousy is  
† cruel as the grave: the coals thereof  
are coals of fire, which bath a most ve-  
hement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench  
love, neither can the floods drown  
it: if a man would give all the sub-  
stance of his house for love, it would  
utterly be consumed.

8 ¶ We have a little sifter, and  
she hath no breasts: what shall we  
do for our sifter, in the day when the  
shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build  
upon her a palace of silver: and if she  
be a door, we will enclose her with  
boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like  
towres: then was I in his eyes, as one  
that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at  
Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard  
unto keepers: every one for the fruit  
thereof was to bring a thousand pie-  
ces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine,  
is before me: thou, O Solomon,  
must have a thousand, and those that  
keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gar-  
dens, the companions hearken to thy  
voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and  
be thou like to a roe, or to a young  
hart upon the mountains of spices.

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>2</sup> *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraids their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promisseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

**T**He vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

<sup>2</sup> Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

<sup>3</sup> The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

<sup>4</sup> Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

<sup>5</sup> Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will <sup>†</sup> revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

<sup>6</sup> From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

<sup>7</sup> Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate <sup>†</sup> as overthrown by strangers.

<sup>8</sup> And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a

lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

<sup>9</sup> Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

<sup>10</sup> Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

<sup>11</sup> To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

<sup>12</sup> When ye come <sup>†</sup> to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

<sup>13</sup> Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquitie, even the solemn meeting.

<sup>14</sup> Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am wearie to bear them.

<sup>15</sup> And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye <sup>†</sup> make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

<sup>16</sup> Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

<sup>17</sup> Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

<sup>18</sup> Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If

<sup>4</sup> Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29. Gen. 19. 24.

<sup>†</sup> Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>†</sup> Amos 5. 21, 22. <sup>†</sup> Heb. great he-goats. <sup>†</sup> Heb. to be seen.

<sup>†</sup> Or, grief.

<sup>†</sup> Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. multiple prayer. <sup>†</sup> Chap. 59. 3. <sup>†</sup> Heb. blouds.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 11. <sup>†</sup> Or, righten.

Grace promised. Destruction threatned. CHAP. i, ii. Wickedness causes Gods forsaking.

## CHAP. II.

813

<sup>19</sup> If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

<sup>20</sup> But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

<sup>21</sup> How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

<sup>22</sup> Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

<sup>23</sup> Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

<sup>25</sup> And I will turn my hand upon thee, and <sup>†</sup> purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

<sup>26</sup> And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The citie of righteousness, the faithfull citie.

<sup>27</sup> Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousness.

<sup>28</sup> And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

<sup>29</sup> For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

<sup>30</sup> For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

<sup>31</sup> And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, & they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

<sup>†</sup> Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. according to parents.

<sup>†</sup> Or, they that return of her.

<sup>†</sup> Job 31. 3. Psal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 9. & 104. 35.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. breaking

<sup>†</sup> Or, and his work.

<sup>1</sup> *Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christs Kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerfull effects of Gods majesty.*

**T**he word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

<sup>3</sup> And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

<sup>4</sup> And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

<sup>5</sup> O house of Jacob, come ye, & let us walk in the light of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

<sup>7</sup> Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

<sup>8</sup> Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

<sup>9</sup> And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

<sup>10</sup> Enter into the rock, and hide

<sup>†</sup> Mic. 4. 1, &c. <sup>†</sup> Or, prepared.

<sup>†</sup> Or, sithes.

<sup>†</sup> Or, more then the east. <sup>†</sup> Or, a bound with the children, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 32. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Jer. 8. 7.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. of heaviness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. alienated, or separated.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. increase revolt.

<sup>†</sup> Or, oyl.

<sup>2</sup> Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5. 5.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.

814 hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestic.

\* Chap.  
5. 15.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and loftie, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high towre, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

† Heb.  
pictures  
of desire.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

|| Or,  
the idols  
shall utterly  
pass  
away.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

\* Hof.  
10. 8.  
Luke  
23. 30.  
Revel.  
6. 16.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestic, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

† Heb.  
9. 6.  
† Heb.  
the dust.  
† Heb.  
the idols  
of his sil-  
ver, &c.  
|| Or,  
which  
they  
made for  
him.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majestic, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

## CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fiftie, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

† Heb.  
a man e-  
minent in  
counse-  
llance.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

|| Or,  
skillfull  
of speech.  
\* Eccles  
10. 16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† Heb.  
lift up  
the hand.  
† Heb.  
binder  
up.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue & their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

\* Gen.  
13. 13. &  
18. 21. &  
19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill

|| with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, & standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes; walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, bald-

† Heb.  
done to  
him.

|| Or, they  
which call  
thee blef-  
sed.

† Heb.  
swallow  
up.

|| Or,  
burnt.

† Heb.  
deceiving  
with their  
eyes.

|| Or,  
stripping  
nicely.

† Heb.  
make na-  
ked.

|| Or, net-  
works.

|| Or,  
sweet  
balls.

|| Or,  
spangled  
orna-  
ments.

† Heb.  
boxes of  
the soul.

ness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

† Heb.  
might.  
|| Or, em-  
ptied.  
† Heb.  
cleansed.

## CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely let us be called by thy name, that we may not be reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD, be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

† Heb.  
let thy  
name be  
called up-  
on us.  
|| Or, take  
thou a-  
way.  
† Heb.  
beauty &  
glory.  
† Heb.  
for the  
escaping  
of Israel.  
|| Or,  
to life.

\* Exod.  
13. 21.

|| Or,  
above.  
† Heb.  
covering.

## CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousness, 11 upon lasciviousness, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injustice.

Z Z Z 2.

26 The

**N**OW will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: My welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ¶ In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, OF a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall

yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, till wine enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mightie man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mightie to

Prov.

23-29,

30.

¶ Or,

purse

them.

¶ Heb.

their glo-

ry are

men of

famine.

¶ Chap.

2-9,

11, 17.

¶ Or,

the holy

God.

¶ Heb.

the God

the holy.

¶ Heb.

that say

concerning

evil,

it is

good, &amp;c.

Prov.

2-7.

Rom.

12. 16.

¶ Heb.

before

their

face.

to

¶ Prov.

17. 15.

¶ Heb.

the tongue

of fire.

¶ Or, as

dang.

¶ Chap.

9. 12, 17,

21. and

10. 4.

¶ Or, di-

strefs.

¶ Or,

when it is

light, it

shall be

dark in

the de-

structions

thereof.

to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets:

¶ For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whole arrows are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavensthereof.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He

showeth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

**I**N the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye: I indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the

Zzz 3

John

12. 41.

¶ Or, the

skirts

thereof.

¶ Heb.

this cried

to this.

¶ Rev.

4. 8.

¶ Heb.

his glory

is the ful-

ness of the

whole

earth.

¶ Heb.

thresholds

¶ Heb.

cut off.

¶ Heb.

and in his

hand a

live coal.

¶ Heb.

caused it

to touch.

Gen.

1. 26.

¶ Heb.

Behold

me.

¶ Matth.

13. 14.

Mark

4. 12.

Luke

8. 10.

John

12. 40.

Acts 28.

26.

Rom.

11. 8.

¶ Or,

without

ceasing,

&amp;c.

¶ Heb.

hear ye in

bearing,

&amp;c.

Ahaz comforted by Isaiah.

IS AIA H. He hath for a signe Christ promised.

818  
† Heb.  
deplote  
with de-  
folation.  
|| Or,  
when it  
is return-  
ed and  
hath been  
broufed.  
|| Or,  
stock, or  
stem.

houfes without man, and the land be  
† utterly defolate,

12 And the LORD have removed  
men far away, and there be a great  
forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth,  
|| and it shall return, and shall be eat-  
en: as a teil-tree, and as an oak whose  
|| substance is in them, when they cast  
their leaves: so the holy seed shall be  
the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pe-  
kah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having  
libertie to choofe a signe, and refusing it, hath  
for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement  
is prophesied to come by Assyria.

\*2 Kings  
16. 5.

And it came to pafs in the days of  
Ahaz the son of Jocham, the son  
of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin  
the king of Syria, and Pekah the son  
of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up  
towards Jerusalem to war against it,  
but could not prevail against it.

† Heb.  
reftitub  
Ephraim.

2 And it was told the house of  
David, saying, Syria † is confederate  
with Ephraim. And his heart was  
moved, and the heart of his people,  
as the trees of the wood are moved  
with the winde.

|| That  
is, The  
remnant  
shall re-  
turn.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isa-  
iah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz,  
thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at  
the end of the conduit of the upper  
pool in the high-way of the fullers  
field:

\*2 Kings  
18. 17.

4 And say unto him, Take heed,  
and be quiet; fear not, † neither be  
faint-hearted for the two tails of these  
smoking fire-brands, for the fierce  
anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the  
son of Remaliah:

† Heb.  
it is not  
thy heart  
be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and  
the son of Remaliah have taken evil  
counsel against thee, saying,

|| Or,  
waken.

6 Let us go up against Judah, and  
we will vex it, and let us make a breach there-  
in for us, and let a king in the midst  
of it, even the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall

not stand, neither shall it come to pafs.

8 For the head of Syria is Dama-  
scus, and the head of Damascus is  
Rezin; and within threescore and five  
years shall Ephraim be broken, † that  
it be not a people.

† Heb.  
from a  
people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is  
Samaria, and the head of Samaria is  
Remaliah son: || If ye will not beleieve,  
surely ye shall not be established.

|| Or,  
do ye not  
beleieve?  
it is be-  
cause ye  
are not  
stable.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD  
spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

† Heb.  
in the  
midst of  
the land.

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD  
thy God, || ask it either in the depth,  
or in the height above.

† Heb.  
And the  
LORD  
added to  
speak.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask,  
neither will I tempt the LORD.

† Heb.  
make thy  
petition  
deep.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O  
house of David, Is it a small thing  
for you to weary men, but will ye  
weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself  
shall give you a signe, Behold, a vir-  
gin shall conceive, and bear a son, and  
|| shall call his name Immanuel.

† Matth.  
1. 23.  
Luke  
1. 31.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat,  
that he may know to refuse the evil,  
and choofe the good.

|| Or,  
thou, O  
virgin,  
shalt call.

16 For before the child shall  
know to refuse the evil, and choofe the  
good, the land that thou abhorrest  
shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring up-  
on thee and upon thy people, and up-  
on thy fathers house, days that have  
not come, from the day that Ephraim  
departed from Judah; even the king  
of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pafs in that  
day, that the LORD shall hiss for the  
flie, that is in the uttermost part of the  
rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that  
is in the land of Assyria.

† Heb.  
making  
speed to  
the spoil  
he hasten-  
eth the  
prey.

19 And they shall come, and shall  
rest all of them in the desolate val-  
leys, and in the holes of the rocks,  
and upon all thorns, and upon all  
|| bushes.

|| Or,  
commen-  
dable  
trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord  
shave

In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, a

CHAP.

vii, viii.

prophecie against Israel and Judah.

\*2 King  
19. 35.

shave with a rasour that is hired,  
namely by them beyond the river,  
by the king of Assyria; the head,  
and the hair of the feet: and it shall  
also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pafs in that  
day, that a man shall nourish a young  
cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pafs for  
the abundance of milk that they shall  
give, he shall eat butter: for butter and  
honey shall every one eat that is left in  
the land.

† Heb.  
in the  
midst of  
the land.

23 And it shall come to pafs in that  
day, that every place shall be, where  
there were a thousand vines, at a thou-  
sand silverlings, it shall even be for bri-  
ers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes  
shall men come thither; because all  
the land shall become briers and  
thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be  
dugged with the mattock, there shall  
not come thither the fear of briers  
and thorns: but it shall be for the  
feeding forth of oxen, and for the  
treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

† Heb. In  
making  
speed to  
the spoil  
he hasten-  
eth the  
prey.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that  
Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria;  
5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods  
judgements shall be irresistible. 11 Comfort  
shall be to them that fear God; 19 great affli-  
ctions to idolaters.

Moreover, the LORD said unto  
me, Take thee a great roll, and  
write in it with a mans pen, concern-  
ing † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull  
witnesses to record, Uriah the priest,  
& Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophe-  
cies, and she conceived and bare a  
son; then said the LORD to me, Call  
his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have  
knowledge to cry, My father and my  
mother, || the riches of Damascus,  
and the spoil of Samaria shall be ta-

ken away before the king of Assyria.

819

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me  
again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refu-  
seth the waters of Shiloah that go soft-  
ly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Rema-  
liahs son:

7 Now therefore, behold, the  
Lord bringeth up upon them the wa-  
ters of the river, strong and many,  
even the king of Assyria, and all his  
glory: and he shall come up over all  
his chanel, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pafs through Ju-  
dah, he shall overflow and go over,  
he shall reach even to the neck, and  
† the stretching out of his wings shall  
fill the breadth of thy land, O Im-  
manuel.

† Heb.  
the ful-  
ness of the  
breadth of  
thy land  
shall be  
the stretch-  
ings out  
of his  
wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye  
people, || and ye shall be broken in pie-  
ces; and give ear all ye of far coun-  
treys: gird your selves, and ye shall  
be broken in pieces; gird your selves,  
and ye shall be broken in pieces.

† Heb.  
the ful-  
ness of the  
breadth of  
thy land  
shall be  
the stretch-  
ings out  
of his  
wings.

10 Take counsel together, and in-  
shall come to nought; speak the word,  
& it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to  
me † with a strong hand, and instruct-  
ed me that I should not walk in the  
way of this people, saying,

† Heb. in  
strength  
of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to  
all them to whom this people shall say,  
A confederacie; neither fear ye them  
fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts  
himself, and let him be your fear, and  
let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctua-  
rie; but for a stone of stumbling, and  
for a rock of offence to both the hou-  
ses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare  
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

\* Chap.  
28. 16.  
Luke  
2. 34.  
Rom.  
9. 33.  
1 Pet.  
2. 8.

15 And many among them shall  
be stumbled and fall, and be broken, and  
be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimonie, seal  
the law among my disciples.

\* Matth.  
23. 44.  
Luke  
20. 18.

Zzz 4

17 And



820

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 ¶ To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly beset and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish, and they shall be driven to darkness.

## CHAP. IX.

What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impenitency.

Nevertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy

in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 ¶ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 ¶ For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The

¶ Or, when thou breakst.

¶ Judg. 7. 22.

¶ Chap. 10. 26.

¶ Or, when the whole

¶ battle of the warrior

¶ was, &c.

¶ Or, and it was, &c.

¶ Heb. meat.

¶ John 3. 16.

¶ Luke 13. 33.

¶ 2 King. 19. 31.

¶ Chap. 37. 32.

¶ Heb. mingle.

¶ Heb. with whole mouth.

¶ Chap. 5. 25. & 10. 4.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercie on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

## CHAP. X.

The two tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

VVO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

3 And what will ye do in the day

of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far: to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish: is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdome of the idols, & whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest

821

¶ Chap. 5. 25. & 9. 12.

¶ Or, Wo to the Assyrian.

¶ Heb. Asshur.

¶ Or, though.

¶ Heb. to lay them a treading.

¶ Or, ing.

¶ 2 King. 18. 24.

¶ 33. & 19. 10, &c.

¶ 2 King. 19. 31.

¶ Heb. visit upon.

¶ Heb. of the greatness of the heart.

¶ Or, like many people.

¶ Or, like many people.

¶ Or, like many people.

¶ Or, like many people.

nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are left*, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up || it self, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leaneles, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his Forrest, and of his fruitfull field, both foul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his Forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 ¶ For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow || with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of

the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the Forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mighty one.

## CHAP. XL

The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch

|| Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee. Exod. 14.

† Heb. sent, or smell. Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

† Heb. shall remove. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

† Heb. Cry shrill with thy voice.

|| Or, mightily.

Acts 13. 23.

branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and || reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 ¶ The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fating together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice-den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar,

and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

## CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength, and my song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, || call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing

|| Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. || Or, that which is not wood.

† Heb. from the soul, and even to the flesh. † Heb. number.

4 Rom. 9. 27. † Heb. in, or amongst. 4 Chap. 28. 22. || Or, in.

† Heb. sent, or smell.

|| Or, argue. Job 4. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

Chap. 65. 25.

|| Or, adders.

4 Rom. 15. 10. † Heb. glory.

† Heb. wings.

† Heb. the children of the east. † Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying out of their band.

† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. † Heb. in shoes. Exod. 14. 29.

Exod. 15. 2. Psal. 118.

14. 1 Chr. 16. 8. Psal. 105. 1. || Or, proclaim his name.

824

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitants of the city.

6 Crie out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highness.

† Heb. the likeness of.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

|| Or, fall down. † Heb. wonder. † Heb. every man at his neighbour's house.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

† Heb. faces of the flames. \* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mark 24. 29. Luke 21. 25.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed at one another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened

in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chafed roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword.

Psal. 37. 9.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glorie of kingdoms, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. as the overthrowing. \* Gen. 19. 24. Jer. 50. 40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

† Heb. Zim. † Heb. Ochim.

21 But the wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and

|| owls

|| Or, ostriches. † Heb. dangers of the owl. † Heb. Jim. || Or, palaces.

|| owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull restoration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatened.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased: the golden citie ceased:

|| Or, taunting speech. || Or, exaltress of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

† Heb. a stroke without removing.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

|| Or, The grave.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it

stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

825 † Heb. leaders.

|| Or, great goats.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O lucifer, son of the morning? how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

|| Or, O day-star.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the house of his prisoners?

|| Or, did not let his prisoners loose home-ward.

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: Aaaa.

Gods purpose against Assyria.		ISAI AH.	Moabs lamentable state.	He is exhorted to obedience to Christ. CHAP. xvi, xvii. He is bewailed. His judgement.
826 Job 18. 19. Pfal. 21. 10. and 37. 28. and 109. 13. Exod. 20. 5. Math. 23. 35.	ple: * the seed of evil doers shall never be renewed. 21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities. 22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son and nephew, saith the LORD. 23 I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts. 24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, & his burden depart from off their shoulders. 26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? 28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was this burden. 29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fierce flying serpent. 30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant. 31 Howl, O gate; crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for	there shall come from the north a smoke, and ¶ none shall be alone in his appointed times. 32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall ¶ trust in it. CHAP. XV. The lamentable state of Moab. THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and ¶ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence: 2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off. 3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, ¶ weeping abundantly. 4 And Heshbon shall crie; and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall be grievous unto him. 5 My heart shall crie out for Moab, ¶ his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an * heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a cry of ¶ destruction. 6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be ¶ desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grafs faileth, there is no green thing. 7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ¶ brook of the willows. 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim. 9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full	Or, he shall not be alone. Or, assemblies. Pfal. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 16. Or, betake themselves unto it. Or, cut off. Jer. 48. 37, 38. Ezek. 7. 18. Heb. descending into weeping: or, coming down with weeping. Or, to the borders thereof, even as an heifer. Jer. 48. 5, 34. Heb. breaking. Heb. desolations. Or, valley of the Arabians. Or, Hebr. additions. full of blood: for I will bring ¶ more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land. CHAP. XVI. Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab. SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from ¶ Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. 2 For it shall be that as a wandering bird ¶ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon. 3 ¶ Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandreth. 4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the ¶ extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, ¶ the oppressours are consumed out of the land. 5 And in mercie * shall the throne be ¶ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousness. 6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so. 7 Therefore shall Moab * howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-harefeth shall ye ¶ mourn, surely they are stricken. 8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are ¶ stretched out, they are gone over the sea. 9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ¶ the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen. 10 And * gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease. 11 Wherefore my bowels shall found like an harp for Moab, & mine inward parts for Kir-hareh. 12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail. 13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time. 14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and ¶ feeble. CHAP. XVII. 1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The wo of Israels enemies. THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. 3 The fortres also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the wo of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts. Aaaa 2 4 And	827 Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c. Jer. 48. 33. Or, not many.

4. And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glorie of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5. And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6. ¶ Yet gleanings-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7. At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the *images*.)

9. ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11. In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12. ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chafed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde,

and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14. And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: *this is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1. God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7. An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2. That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3. All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4. For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5. For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sower grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6. They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7. ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the

Or, thistle-down.

Or, outspread and polished.

Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.

Or, a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.

Or, whose land the rivers despoil.

Or, regard my feet dwelling.

Or, after rain.

Or, outspread and polished.

the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

## CHAP. XIX.

1. The confusion of Egypt. 11. The foolishness of their princes. 18. The calling of Egypt to the church. 23. The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour: citie against citie, and kingdom against kingdom.

3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4. And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6. And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8. The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9. Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave nets, works shall be confounded.

10. And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11. ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wife counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wife, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wife men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14. The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15. Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16. In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17. And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18. ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the citie of destruction.

19. In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20. And it shall be for a signe, and for a witness unto the LORD of Aaaa 3. hosts

Heb. foundation. Heb. of living things.

Or, governors. Heb. corners. Heb. a spirit of perversity.

Heb. the lip.

Or, of Eternity. Or, of the sun.

Or, sun-images.

Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow. Or, noise. Or, many.

Heb. mingle.

Heb. shall be emptied. Heb. swallow up.

Or, shut up.

Heb. and shall not be.

Or, white works.

830 hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

#### CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: And he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three years for a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glorie.

6 And the inhabitant of this † isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

#### CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorned the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer deal-eth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain, pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drink: arise ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horse-men, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he heard

† Heb. the captivity of Egypt. † Heb. nakedness.

† Or, country.

† Heb. hard.

† Or, my mind was dand. † Heb. put.

ened diligently with much heed.

8 And † he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-towre in the day-time, and I am set in my ward † whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horse-men: and he answered and said, † Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the t corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He called to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the Forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema † brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

#### CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewrie by the Persians. 8 He reproveth their humane wisdom, and worldly joy. 15 He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, 20 and Elia-

† Or, cried as a lion. † Hab. 2. 1. † Or, every night. † Jer. 51. 8. Revel. 14. 8. & 18. 2. † Heb. son.

† Or, bring ye.

† Or, for fear. † Heb. from the face.

† Heb. bynes.

him, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, † Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horse-men, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horse-men shall set themselves in aray † at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the Forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

Aaaa 4.

12 And

831

† Heb. of the bowe.

† Jer. 4. 19. 1. † Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

† Heb. made naked.

† Heb. the choice of thy valleys.

† Or, towards.

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.



12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here? as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail

in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquitie is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her far off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed

Or, instruments of viol.

Heb. silent.

Heb. from afar off.

† Heb. pollute.

posed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

† Heb. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

Or, concerning a merchant-man.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

† Heb. Canaan.

Or, strengths

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years I shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventie years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

## CHAP. XXIV.

The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usurie, so with the giver of usurie to him.

Or, prince.

Hof. 4-9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. &c.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

25. 10. Ezek.

26. 13. Hof. 2.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the

Chap. 56. 12. Wild. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

Or, O he.

Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c. ver. 18.

† Heb.

the captivity of a man.

† Heb.

large of spaces.

Job 12. 14.

Rev. 3. 7.

834 the gate is smitten with destruction.  
13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midft of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleanings of grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall fing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall crie aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said,

17 My leannels, my leannels, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 ¶ Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midft of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things, thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering, and cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day,

Chap. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15.

Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden down under him, even as straw is troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midft of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judge-

ments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, & to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when they chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and cryeth out in her pangs, so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither

Or, towards thy people.

Or, for us.

Heb. secret speech.

Or, valleys.

Heb. wing.

Heb. Leannels to me, or My secret to me.

Jer. 48. 43, 44.

Heb. visit upon.

Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.

Or, dungeon.

Or, found wanting.

Or, threshed. Or, threshed in Madmenah.

Heb. truths.

Heb. peace, peace.

Or, thought, or imagination. Heb. the rock of ages.

Heb. swallow up.

Heb. covered.

1 Cor. 15. 54.

Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

836 neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the fenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error, 9 their unwardness to learn, 14 & their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which

which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

11 For with a stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.

B b b b

21 For

Psalm. 118. 22. Math. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

Heb. a treading down to it.

Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

836 neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his force and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the fenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error: 9 their unbelief to learn, 14 & their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which

Or, when thou sendest it forth.

Or, when he removeth it.

Or, sun-images.

† Heb. broken.

which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

† Heb. with feet.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

† Heb. swallowed.

5 ¶ In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diademe of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

† Heb. the bearing.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. stammerings of lips.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

† Cor. 14. 21. Or, he hath spoken.

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in it.

B b b b

21 For

† Psal. 118. 22. Match. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

† Heb. a treading down to it.

† Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

83.8  
\* 2 Sam.  
5. 20.  
1 Chr.  
14. 11.  
\* Josh.  
10. 12.  
2 Sam.  
5. 25.  
1 Chr.  
14. 16.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the LORD GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horse-men.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senseless, 13, and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

¶ WO to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David dwelt: add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this,

† Heb.  
sheep, or,  
chirp.

I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquities are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender

for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, & they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threateth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Assyria.

¶ WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, & the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

B b b b 2.

7 For

† Heb.  
shall know understanding.

¶ Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.  
¶ Or, spelt.  
† Heb. border.  
¶ Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

¶ Or, Ob Ariel, that is, the lion of God.  
¶ Or, of the city.  
† Heb. cut off the heads.

¶ Or, take your pleasure and riot.

† Heb. heads.

¶ Or, letter.

\* Matth.  
15. 8.  
Mark  
7. 6.

† Heb.  
I will add.

\* Jer. 49.  
7.  
Obad.  
vers. 8.  
1 Cor.  
1. 19.

\* Eccles.  
23. 18.

\* Chap.  
45. 9.

† Heb.  
shall add.

|| Or,  
to her.† Heb.  
the latter  
day.|| Or,  
frand.† Heb.  
the bottle  
of potters.|| Or, a  
tree bereft  
of bran-  
ches, or  
boughs:  
or a mast.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried || concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; & to the prophets, Prophecie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in || oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as || a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD

wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercie upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement; † blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat || † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach

† Psa.  
2.12.  
& 34.8.  
Prov.  
16.20.  
Jer.17.7.|| Or, op-  
pression.† Heb.  
the gra-  
ven im-  
ages of  
thy silver.  
† Heb.  
scatter.|| Or,  
groovy.  
† Heb.  
leavened.† Heb.  
from ye-  
sterday.

breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, || and the burden thereof is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger; and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down which smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall † lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

VVO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on

horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horse-men, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the || noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee || from the sword, and his young men shall be || † discomfited.

9 And † he shall pass over to || his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

B b b b 3

CHAP.

† Heb.  
remove.|| Or,  
multi-  
tude.† Chap.  
2. 20.† Heb.  
the idols  
of his  
gold.|| Or,  
for fear  
of the  
sword.|| Or,  
tribute.† Heb.  
his rock  
shall pass  
away for  
fear.|| Or,  
his  
strength.



## CHAP. XXXII.

*1 The blessings of Christ's kingdome. 9 Desolation is fore-shown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.*

**B**Ehold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soul of the hungrie, and he will cause the drink of the thirstie to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careles daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careles women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careles ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats,

for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous cite:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cite shall be left, the forts and towres shall be for dens for ever; a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a Forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the Forrest; and the cite shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.*

**V**O to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And

† Heb. the fields of desire.

† Or, burning upon, &c.

† Or, distre and watch-towers.

Chap. 29. 17.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Or, the city shall be utterly abolished.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillers: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high; he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, and strength of thy salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh uprightly, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his

place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the cite of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, nor one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

*1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophesie.*

**C**ome near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon B b b 4 all

† Heb. beavie.

† Heb. baslie.

† Or, elegantly.

† Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgement.

† Or, be established.

† Heb. Days above a year.

† Heb. salvations. † Or, messengers.

† Or, withered away.

† Psal. 15. 2. & 24. 4.

† Heb. in righteousness.

† Heb. upright.

† Or, deceiver.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. heights, or high places.

† Heb. the land of far distances.

1. Cor. 1. 20.

† Heb. weigher.

† Or, ridiculous.

† Heb. broad of spaces, or bands.

† Heb. statute-maker.

† Or, they have forsaken thy tacklings.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is fore-shown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.*

**B**Ehold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, & the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make emptie the soul of the hungrie, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careles daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 ¶ Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careles women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careles ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats,

for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, ¶ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous cite:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cite shall be left, the forts and towres shall be for dens for ever; a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a Forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the Forrest; ¶ and the cite shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.*

**V**O to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And

† Heb. the fields of desire.

† Or, burning upon, &c.

† Or, distaffs and watch-towers.

† Chap. 29. 17.

† Heb. saltation.

† Or, messengers.

† Heb. withered away.

† Or, and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

† Heb. and the city shall be utterly abolished.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillers: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high; he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stablishment of thy times, and strength of thy salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprized the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh uprightly, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high: his

place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: ¶ Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the cite of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 ¶ Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mass, they could not spread the fail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

*The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophesie.*

**C**ome near ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all

† Heb. the land of far distances.

† 1 Cor. 1. 20.

† Heb. weigher.

† Or, ridiculous.

† Heb. broad of spaces, or bands.

† Heb. statute-maker.

† Or, they have forsaken thy tacklings.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

844 all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be

Rev. 6. rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf

14. fallett off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

Rev. 6. 13. 5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

Or, ybis noceros. 7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be flocked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

Chap. 63. 4. 8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

Rev. 18. 18. & 19. 3. 10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Chap. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2. 11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall

be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall crie to his fellow, the schrich-owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

## CHAP. XXXV.

The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and privileges of the gospel.

The wilderness and the solitarie place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense, he will come and save you.

5 Then

Math. 9. 27. &c. 5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grafs with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not erre therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and fighting shall flee away.

11 Or, a court for reeds, &c. Or, for he shall be with them. Chap. 51. 11.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invaded Judah. 4 Rabshakeb sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions solicited the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

King. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 32. 1. NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which was over the

house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own

845 Or, secretary.

Heb. a word of lips. Or, but counsel and strength are for the war. Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

Or, blasphemer.

846 own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, <sup>11</sup> Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes

rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah, 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

And it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>11</sup> blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against

gainst Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven & earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Ofa truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood

and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24 ¶ By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times? I have formed it: now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste defended cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

|| Or,  
Seek my  
favour by  
a present.  
† Heb.  
Make  
with me  
a bles-  
sing.

|| Or,  
provoca-  
tion.

† Heb.  
found.

|| Or,  
put a spi-  
rit into  
him.

† Heb.  
lands.  
† Heb.  
given.

† Heb. by  
the hand  
of thy  
servants.

† Heb.  
the tal-  
ness of  
the ce-  
dars

thereof,  
and the  
choice of  
the fir-  
trees

thereof.

|| Or, the  
forrest,  
and his  
fruitfull  
field.

|| Or,  
fenced &  
clofed.

|| Or, hast  
thou not  
heard

how I  
have  
made it  
long ago,  
& form-  
ed it of

ancient  
times?

Should  
I now  
bring it  
to be laid

waste,  
and de-  
fenced ci-  
ties to be

ruin-  
ous  
heaps?  
† Heb.  
short of  
hand.

848  
|| Or,  
sitting.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this citie to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Shazer his sons smote him with the

sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Elsar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiving.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

† Heb.  
Ararat.

2 King.  
20. 1.  
2 Chr.  
32. 24.

† Heb.  
Give  
charge  
concern-  
ing thy  
house.

† Heb.  
with  
great  
weeping.

† Heb.  
degrees  
by (or  
north) the  
sun.

11

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off || with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, || undertake for me.

15 What shall I say: he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterness; but || thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

|| Or,  
from the  
throne.

|| Or,  
ease me.

|| Or, on  
my peace  
came  
great bit-  
terness.  
† Heb.  
thou hast  
loved my  
soul from  
the pit.

849

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

## CHAP. XXXIX.

Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the || gold, and the spices, and the precious || armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Cccc

8 Then

2 King.  
20. 12,  
&c.

|| Or,  
jewels.

|| Heb.  
vessels, or  
instru-  
ments.



850

8 Then said Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my days.

## CHAP. XL.

The promulgation of the goſpel. 3 The preaching of John Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the apoſtles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſs, 26 comforteth the people.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and crie unto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſs, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made † ſtraight, and the rough places † plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voice ſaid, Crie. And he ſaid, What ſhall I crie? ¶ All fleſh is graſs, and all the goodlineſs thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The graſs withereth, the flower fadeth; becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people is graſs.

8 The graſs withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength: lift it up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the LORD GOD will come † with ſtrong hand, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He ſhall feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambs with his arm; and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand: and meted out heaven with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

13 ¶ Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counſel, and who † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him leſs than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenelſs will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † is ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree that will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that ſhall not be moved.

21 Have

Or, against the strong.

Chap. 62. 11.

Or, recompense for his work.

Ezek. 34. 23.

John 10. 11.

Or, that give suck.

† Heb. a tierce.

Wild. 9. 13.

Rom. 11. 34.

Cor. 2. 16.

† Heb. man of his counsel.

† Heb. made him understand.

† Heb. understanding.

Dan. 4. 32.

Acts 17. 29.

† Heb. is poor of oblation.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ¶ It is he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth; and the inhabitants thereof are as graſhoppers; that ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea they ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither; and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equal? ſaith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſs of his might, for that he is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, that the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is wearie: there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall renew their ſtrength:

they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be wearie, and they ſhall walk and not faint.

## CHAP. XLI.

God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

Keep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew their ſtrength: let them come near, then let them ſpeak: let us come near together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings: he gave them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driven ſtubble to his bow.

3 He purſued them and paſſed ſafely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning: I the LORD the firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldſmith, and he that ſmootheth with the hammer him that ſmote the anvil, ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails that it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſervant, Jacob whom I have choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not diſmayed, for I am thy

C c c c 2

thy



852 thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all *they that were incensed* against thee, shall be *afamed* and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and *they that strive with thee*, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* *them that contended with thee*: *they that war against thee* shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye *men of Israel*: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having *teeth*: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them small*, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When the poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst*, I the LORD will hear them, *I the God of Israel will not forsake them*.

18 I will open *rivers in high places*, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse* a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath

done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 *Produce your cause, saith the LORD*: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may *consider* them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are *men of nothing*, and your work *is of nought*: an abomination *is* *that chooseth you*.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know: and beforetime, that we may say, *He is righteous*: yea, *there is none that sheweth*, yea, *there is none that declareth*, yea, *there is none that heareth your words*.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was no man*, even amongst them, and *there was no counsellor*, that when I asked of them, could *answer a word*.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their works are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

#### CHAP. XLII.

*The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.*

Behold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delight-

† Heb. cause to come near.

† Heb. set our heart upon them.

† Heb. worse then nothing. † Heb. worse then of a viper.

† Heb. return.

† Heb. 12. 18.

delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the *smoking flax* shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, & stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them,

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the

LORD; and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall crie; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still and refrained my self: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods,

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent: who is blinde as he that is perfect, and blinde as the LORDs servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, *they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

Cccc 3.

24 Who

853

† Or, be have himself mightily.

† Heb. swallow, or sup up.

† Heb. into straightness.

† Psal. 97. 7. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

† Rom. 2. 22.

† Or, him. † Or, in snaring all the young men of them.

† Heb. a treading.

† Heb. for the after-time.

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

## CHAP. XLIII.

*The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesses of his omnipotence. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderful deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

**B**UT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for

my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleve me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I am the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your holy One, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now

now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I am he that blot out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption, on and omnipotency.*

**Y**ET now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the

womb, which will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my servant, and thou Jesus-run, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grafs, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

Cccc 4.

12 E The

b Chap.

35-7.

Joel

2.28.

John

7.18.

Adas

2.18.

b Chap.

41.4. &amp;

48.12.

Rev.1.

8, 17. &amp;

22.13.

Deut.

4.35,39.

&amp; 32.39.

1 Sam.

2.2.

Chap.

45.5.

b Heb.

rock.

b Heb.

desirable.

Psal.

115.4.

&amp;c.

Psal.

97.7.

Chap.

1.29.

&amp; 42.17.

&amp; 45.16.

|| Or, ostriches.  
† Heb. daughters of the owl.  
† Luke 17.4, 25.

† Heb. lambs, or kids.

† Heb. made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.

† Heb. turn it back.  
† Ezek. 36.22, &c.

† Heb. interpreters.

|| Or, boys, princes.

Exod. 14.  
† Josh.

\* Chap. 41.8. & 43.1.  
Jer.30.10. and 46.27.

\* Cor. 5.17.  
Revel. 21.5.

|| Or, person.  
\* Chap. 44.1, 2.  
Jer.30.10. and 46.27.

856  
Jer.  
10. 3.  
Wild. 13.  
11.  
Or,  
with an  
ax.

12 The smith || with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compas, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

Or,  
taketh  
courage.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he || strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

† Heb.  
daubed.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

† Heb.  
setteth to  
his heart.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

† Heb.  
that  
which  
comes of  
a tree.

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived

heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant; I have formed thee, thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb.  
waits

27 That saith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

2 Chr.

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

36. 22,

23.

Ezra 1.

1, &c.

Chap.

45. 13.

## CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand

Or,  
strengthened.

hand I || have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have furnished thee, though thou hast not known me.

\* Deut.  
4. 35. 39.  
& 32. 39.  
Chap.  
44. 8.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potterd strive with the potterds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

† Jer.  
18. 6.  
Rom.  
9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the

work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

Or,  
make  
straight.

2 Chr.

36. 22,

23.

Ezra 1.

1, &c.

Chap.

44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabians, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

\* Chap.  
44. 11.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

\* Deut.  
30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who

858

who hath declared this from ancient time: *who* hath told it from that time: have not I the L O R D: and there is no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is none* beside me.

Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

Or,

surely he

shall say

of me,

In the

L O R D

is all

righte-

ousness

and

strength.

† Heb.

righte-

ousness.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is none* else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 ¶ Surely, shall one say, In the L O R D have I † righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the L O R D shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

**B**El boweth down, Nebo stoupeeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattel: your carriages were heavy laden, *they are a burden* to the weary beast.

2 They stoup, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. their soul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, *which are born by me*, from the belly, *which are carried from the womb*.

4 And even to your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I *carrie you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

† Chap. 40. 18, 25.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance,

and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall crie unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is none* else: I *am* God, and *there is none* like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

13 I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and overboldness, 11 shall be unresistable.

**C**ome down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is no throne*, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered.

vered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 *As for our redeemer*, the L O R D of hosts *is his name*, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

† Rev. 18. 7.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

† Chap. 51. 19.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loss of children and widowhood; they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy forceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath † perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

† Or, caused thee to turn away.

† Heb. the morning thereof.

† Heb. expiate.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy forceries, wherein thou hast labour-

ed from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, † the monethly prognosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heavens.

† Heb.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it*.

† Heb. that give knowledge concerning the months.

† Heb. their souls.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardness. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

**H**ear ye this, O house of Jacob, *which are called by the name of* Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the L O R D, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but not in truth*, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the L O R D of hosts *is his name*.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is an iron* finew, and thy brow bras:

† Heb. hard.

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou should-  
est

859

860 est say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it; for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, my called, I am he, I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 Yea, even I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in se-

cret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments: then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

## CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods love is perpetual to his church. 18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

Listen, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou art my

my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercie upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow for reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Bodd hold,

¶ Or, for silver.

¶ Chap. 42. 8.

¶ Chap. 41. 4. & 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

¶ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

¶ Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

¶ Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Chap. 27. 21.

¶ Or, my reward.

¶ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c. ¶ Or, Art thou lighter than thou shouldest, &c.

¶ Or, desolations. ¶ Chap. 42. 6. ¶ Or, to him that is despised in jail.

2 Cor. 6. 2.

¶ Or, raise up. ¶ Chap. 42. 7.

¶ Rev. 7. 16.

862

† Heb.  
bojone.† Heb.  
nourish-  
ers.† Heb.  
prin-  
ciples.† Psal.  
72. 9.† Heb.  
the capti-  
vity of  
the just.  
† Heb.  
capti-  
vity.\* Rev.  
14. 20.  
& 16. 6.  
|| Or,  
new wine

hold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

## CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorce-ment whom I have put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver?

\* Num.  
11. 23.  
Chap.  
59. 1.

behold, at my rebuke I drier up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I cloth the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The LORD God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The LORD God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked of the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the LORD God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me: let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the LORD God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compals your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled.

This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

## CHAP. LI.

An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 & mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth

Exod.  
14. 21.  
Josh.  
3. 16.\* Matth.  
11. 28.\* John  
14. 31.  
Phil. 1. 3.  
Hebr.  
10. 5, &c.  
\* Matth.  
26. 67.  
& 27. 26.\* Rom.  
8. 32, 33.  
† Heb.  
the ma-  
ster of my  
cause.

863  
fendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promisseth deliverance.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength,

O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually every day, because of the furie of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the furie of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among

\* Psal. 74.

13. 14.  
Ezek.29. 3.  
\* Exod.  
14. 21.\* Chap.  
35. 10.\* Psal.  
118. 6.\* Chap.  
40. 6.1 Pet.  
1. 24.\* Or,  
made  
himself  
readie.\* Jer.  
31. 35.\* Chap.  
49. 2, 3.\* Chap.  
52. 1.



864 mong all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

<sup>19</sup> These two *things* <sup>†</sup> are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and <sup>†</sup> destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

<sup>20</sup> Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

<sup>21</sup> ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

<sup>22</sup> Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my furie, thou shalt no more drink it again.

<sup>23</sup> But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

<sup>1</sup> *Christ perswadeth the church to beleve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.*

<sup>1</sup> <sup>Chap.</sup> <sup>51.17.</sup> **W**ake, awake, put on thy strength, **Z**ion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

<sup>2</sup> Shake thy self from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Ierusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

<sup>3</sup> For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

<sup>4</sup> For thus saith the Lord God,

My people went down aforetime into <sup>†</sup> Egypt to sojourn there, & the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

<sup>5</sup> Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed.

<sup>6</sup> Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

<sup>8</sup> Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

<sup>10</sup> The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and <sup>†</sup> all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*, go ye out of the midst of her: be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

<sup>12</sup> For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* <sup>†</sup> be your re-reward.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ Behold, my servant shall <sup>†</sup> deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

<sup>14</sup> As many were astonished at thee; (his <sup>†</sup> vilage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men)

<sup>†</sup> Gen. 46.6.

<sup>†</sup> Ezek.

<sup>36.20,</sup>

<sup>23,</sup>

<sup>Rom.</sup>

<sup>2.24.</sup>

<sup>†</sup> Nah. 1.

<sup>15,</sup>

<sup>Rom.</sup>

<sup>10.15.</sup>

<sup>†</sup> Psal.

<sup>98.2.</sup>

<sup>Luke</sup>

<sup>3.6.</sup>

<sup>2. Cor.</sup>

<sup>6.17.</sup>

<sup>Revel.</sup>

<sup>18.4.</sup>

<sup>†</sup> Heb.

<sup>gather</sup>

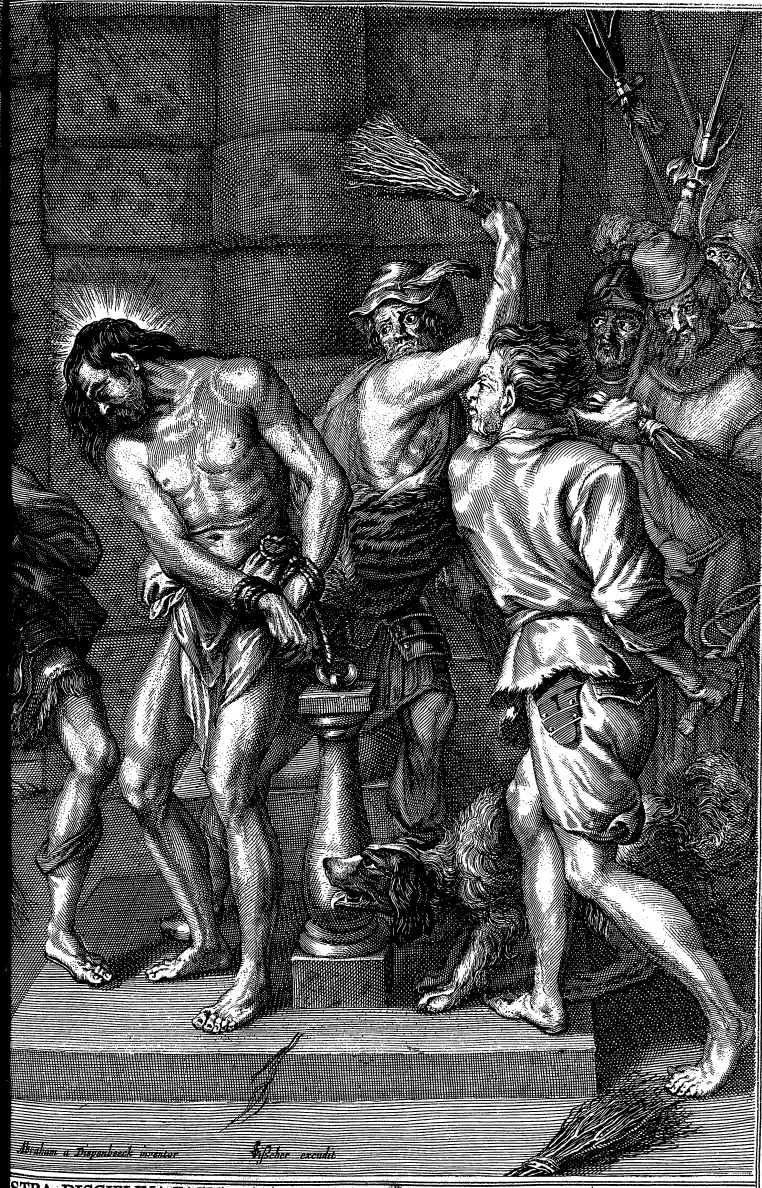
<sup>you up.</sup>

<sup>||</sup> Or,

<sup>prosper.</sup>

<sup>†</sup> Chap.

<sup>53.3.</sup>



Abraham a Dierckxbeck invenerit

J. J. Scherpeveldt

VULNERATUS EST PROPTER INIQUITATES NOSTRAS. ATTRITUS EST PROPTER SCCLERA

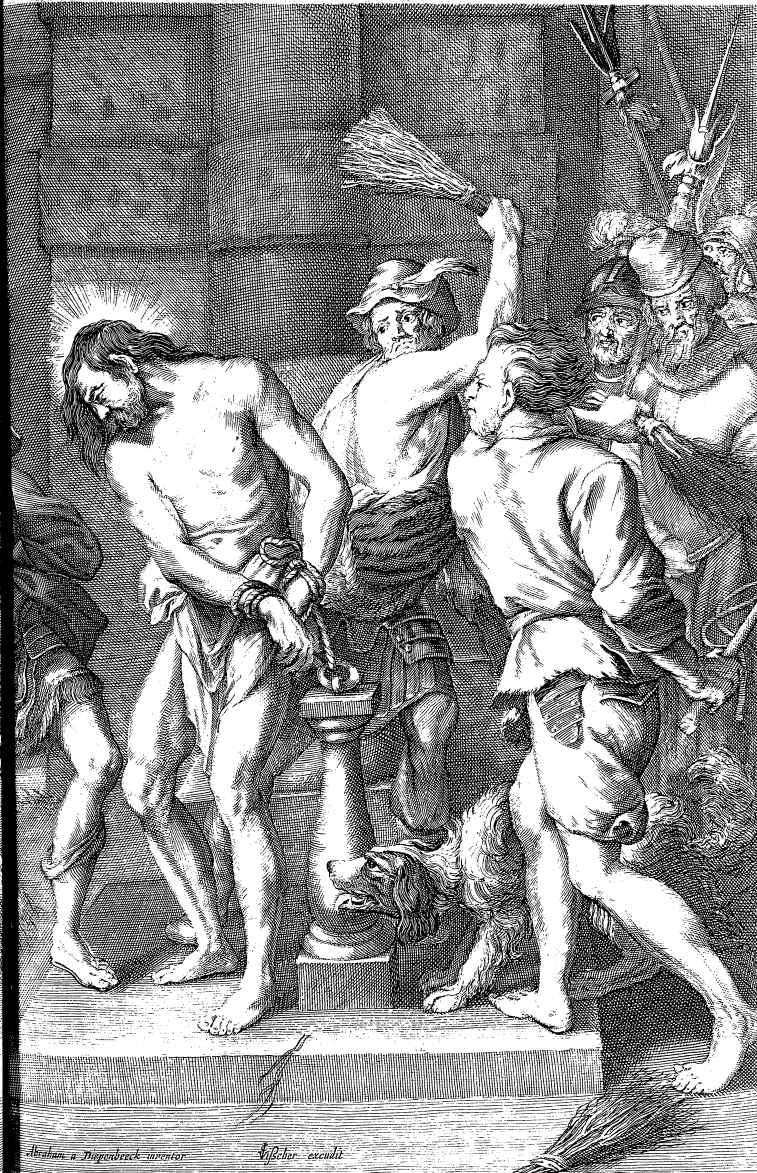
Wie is hy die hier sal dees wreetheyt defenderen,  
En die verkeerde volck verschoonen haer misdaet.  
Sy die doch sonder schult Gods sone soo trackteren.  
Door op genomen wrack en ingefagen haet.

Hy sonder misdaet noch moet dese Smerte dragen.  
Hy buyten alle schult de meeste straffe Lyde.  
En noch en set men hem van niemant niet beklygen.  
Maer jider even hardt hem op de Leden smijt.

STRA: DISCIPLINA PACIS NOSTRE. SUPER EUM ET LIVORE EIUS SANATI SUMUS. Iſai. 53.

O glants van Iſrael hier voor een wyl verdonckert.  
Ghehaet, geſtraft, geplacht en als de ſnooſte mens.  
Verordeelt tot de Doot, hoe heeft u Lichte geſlonckert.  
Ten eynde van t'verdriet, doe gy verkreecht u wens.

U uytverkoren volck verloft wert door u Lyden.  
Haer misdaet lach op u. ghy hebt voor haer voldoen.  
In u geleden smert hem dan te recht verblyden.  
Die daer sijn door verloft en Salicheyt ontfuen.



VULNERATUS EST PROPTER INIQUITATES NOSTRAS, ATTRITUS EST PROPTER SCELERA NOSTRA: DISCIPLINA PACIS NOSTRÆ SUPER EUM, ET LIVORE EIUS SANATI SUMUS. Ifai. 53.

Wie is hij die hier sal dees wreethoort defenderen.  
En dit verkeerde volck verschoonen haer misdaet.  
Sij die doch sonder schult Gods sone soo trackteren.  
Door op genomen wrack en ingeseyen haet.

Hij sonder misdaet noch moete dese Smeris dragen.  
Hij buyten alle schult de meeste straffe Lyden.  
En noch en siet men hem van niemant niet beklagen.  
Maer yder even hardt hem op de Leden smijt.

O glaats van Israel hier voor een wyl verdonckert.  
Ghehaet, gestraff, geplaccht en als de snoefte mens  
Voordeelt tot de Doot, hoe heeft u Licht geslonckert  
Ten ginde van t'vordriet, doe gy verkreecht u wens.

U uytvercoren volck verlost wert door u Lyden.  
Haer misdaet lach op u, ghij hebt voor haer voldoen.  
In u geleden smert hem dan te recht verblyden.  
Die daer sijn door verlost en Salichert ontfan.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see, & *that* which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIIII.

*The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.*

Who hath beleevved our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquities of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people he was stricken.

Or, he was taken away by distress and judgement: but, &c. Heb. was the stroke upon him.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

*The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.*

Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear, break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, D d d 3. for

John 12:38.  
Rom. 10:16.  
Or, doctrin.  
Heb. hearing.  
Chap. 5:14.  
Mark 9:12.  
Or, he hid as it were his face from us.  
Heb. at a hiding of faces from him, or from us.  
Matth. 8:17.  
Or, torment.  
Rom. 4:25.  
1 Cor. 15:3.  
1 Pet. 2:24.  
Heb. bruise.  
Heb. hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.  
Matth. 26:61.  
& 27:12.  
Mark 14:61.  
& 15:5.  
Acts 8:32.  
Or, he was taken away by distress and judgement: but, &c. Heb. was the stroke upon him.

865  
Heb. death.  
1 Pet. 2:22.  
John 5:5.  
Or, when his soul shall make an offering.  
Mark 15:28.  
Luke 22:37.  
Luke 23:34.  
Gal. 4:27.



for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 1. 32. For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the <sup>b</sup> LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 9. 11. For this *is* as the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 2. Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

<sup>e</sup> John 6. 45. And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear;

and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. LV.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.

**H**O, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let

<sup>f</sup> Heb. the man of iniquity. <sup>g</sup> Heb. he will multiply to pardon

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the briar shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

## CHAP. LVII.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promisseth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigleth against blinde watchmen.

**T**HUS saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant.

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blinde: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine,

867

Chap.

2. 2.

Match.

21. 13.

Mark

11. 17.

Luke

19. 46.

Heb.

to his

gathered.

Or,

dreaming,

or talk-

ing in

their

sleep.

Heb.

strong of

appetite.

Heb.

know not

to be sa-

tisfied.

868 wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the forerers, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanitie shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, 'Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.'

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled

Or, living.

Chap. 40. 3. & 62. 10.

Heb. turning away.

troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

Crie aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness; ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heave burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy re-reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vantie:

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repaire of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamitie is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the redeemer.

Behold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither

869

Heb. shall gather thee up.

Heb. drought.

Heb. lie, or deceive. Chap. 61. 4.

Deut. 32. 13.

Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

Heb. men of kindness or godliness. Pal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. Or, from that which is evil.

Or, go in peace. Mic. before him.

Or, among the oaks. 2 King. 16. 4.

Or, hewed it for thyself larger then theirs. Or, thou providest room. Or, thou respectest the king.

Heb. with the throat.

Or, things where. With ye grieve others. Heb. griefs. Or, ye fast not as this day.

Zech. 7. 5. Levit. 16. 29.

Or, to afflict his soul for a day.

Heb. the bundles of the yoke.

Heb. broken. Ezek. 8. 7.

Or, afflicted.



870

neither his ear heave, that it can not hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins *||* have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For *||* your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; *||* they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch *||* cockatrice-eggs, & weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and *||* that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 *||* Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 *||* Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waiting and *||* destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no *||* judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 *||* Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testi-

fie against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil *||* maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and *||* it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

16 *||* And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour: *||* therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 *||* For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 *||* According to their *||* deeds, accordingly he will repay, surer to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in *||* like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall *||* lift up a standard against him.

20 *||* And *||* the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of

of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

## CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

A Rise, *||* shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glorie shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the *||* Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 *||* Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the *||* abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the *||* forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee,

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring *||* gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, *||* to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates *||* shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the *||* forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 *||* The sun shall be no more thy

|| Or, have made him hide.  
Chap. 1. 15.

Job 15. 35.  
Psal. 7. 14.  
|| Or, adds.  
|| Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper.  
Job 8. 14, 15.  
Prov. 1. 16.  
Rom. 3. 15.  
|| Heb, breaking.  
|| Or, right.

|| Or, is accounted mad.  
|| Heb, it was evil in his eyes.  
Chap. 69. 5.

Ephel. 6. 14, 17.  
|| Thell. 5. 8.

Chap. 63. 6.  
|| Heb, recompense.

Rev. 12. 15.  
|| Or, put him to flight.  
Rom. 11. 26.

|| Or, be enlightened, for thy light cometh.

Rev. 21. 24.

Chap. 49. 18.

|| Or, smile of the sea shall be turned toward thee.  
|| Or, wealth.  
Chap. 61. 6.

Gal. 4. 6.

871

Rev. 21. 25.

|| Or, wealth.

Rev. 3. 9.

Rev. 21. 23. & 22. 5.

872

thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glorie.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

## CHAP. LXI.

The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

\* Luke 4. 18.

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beautie for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

\* Chap. 58. 12.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the

alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

\* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

† Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

## CHAP. LXII.

The fervent desire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOR Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, untill the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righte-

righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

\* Hol. 1. 10.

† Pet. 2. 10.

¶ That is, my delight is in her.

¶ That is, married.

† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

4 \* Thou shalt no more be termed, Forfaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ¶ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ¶ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marrie thee: and as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ¶ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

¶ Or, ye that are the LORDS remembrancers.

† Heb. silence.

† Heb. If I give, &amp;c.

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

\* Chap. 40. 3. &amp; 57. 14.

\* Zech. 9. 9.

\* Math. 21. 5.

\* John 11. 5.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold,

his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

## CHAP. LXIII.

Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victorie over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembreth his free mercy: 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profess their faith.

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

† Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

\* Revel. 19. 13.

3 I have troden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redemption is come.

\* Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my furie it upheld me.

\* Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

Eccc.

8 For

874

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: <sup>4</sup> in his love and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the founding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O Lord, why hast thou made us to erre from thy ways? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while:

our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine, thou never barest rule over them, || they were not called by thy name.

## CHAP. LXIV.

<sup>1</sup> The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. <sup>5</sup> Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. <sup>9</sup> It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire cauleth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast confounded us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be

|| Or, thy name was not called upon them.

† Heb. the fire of meltings.

¶ Psal. 139. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9. || Or, for a God besides thee which doeth so for him, &c.

¶ Psal. 90. 5, 6.

† Heb. melted.

¶ Psal. 79. 8.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

## CHAP. LXV.

<sup>1</sup> The calling of the Gentiles. <sup>2</sup> The Jews for their incredulitie, idolatrie, and hypocrite, are rejected. <sup>8</sup> A remnant shall be saved. <sup>11</sup> Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. <sup>17</sup> The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I Am fought of them that asked not for me: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and || broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the Lord) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blas-

phemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have fought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choote that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall crie for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who bletheth himself in the earth, shall bleth himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles

Eccc 2.

are

878

|| Or, Gal. || Or, Meni.

¶ Prov. 1. 24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

† Heb. breaking.

879 are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create <sup>new</sup> heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor <sup>come into</sup> minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever in *that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the <sup>voice</sup> of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, *are* the days of my people, and mine elect <sup>shall</sup> long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>before</sup> they call, I will answer, and <sup>whiles</sup> they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The <sup>wolf</sup> and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall* be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. LXVI.

<sup>1</sup> The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. <sup>5</sup> He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, <sup>10</sup> and with the gracious benefits of the church. <sup>15</sup> Gods severe judgements against the wicked. <sup>16</sup> The Gen-

tiles shall have an holy church, <sup>24</sup> and see the damnation of the wicked.

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven <sup>is</sup> my throne, and the earth <sup>is</sup> my footstool: where <sup>is</sup> the house that ye build unto me? and where <sup>is</sup> the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, *even to him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swines blood: he that <sup>burneth</sup> incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their <sup>delusions</sup>, and will bring their fears upon them; <sup>because</sup> when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to <sup>your</sup> joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the cities, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not <sup>cause</sup> to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the <sup>abundance</sup> of her glorie.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be <sup>born</sup> upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination,

and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in <sup>litters</sup>, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for <sup>priests</sup>, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as <sup>the</sup> new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed & your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>from</sup> one new-moon to another, and <sup>from</sup> one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their <sup>worm</sup> shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Eeee 3

¶ THE

# THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

## CHAP. I.

The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetic visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

**T** He words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin :

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I <sup>a</sup> formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I <sup>b</sup> sanctified thee, and I <sup>c</sup> ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, I cannot speak, for I <sup>d</sup> am a child.

7 <sup>e</sup> But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I <sup>f</sup> am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 <sup>g</sup> Be not afraid of their faces: for I <sup>h</sup> am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and <sup>i</sup> touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have <sup>j</sup> put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to <sup>k</sup> root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 <sup>l</sup> Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was <sup>m</sup> towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the <sup>n</sup> north an evil <sup>o</sup> shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will <sup>p</sup> call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 <sup>q</sup> Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I <sup>r</sup> confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day <sup>s</sup> a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I <sup>t</sup> am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

God expostulateth with the Jews.

CHAP. ii. They are the causes of their own calamities.

## CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 21 Her confidence is rejected.

**M**OREOVER, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember <sup>u</sup> thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land <sup>v</sup> that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: <sup>w</sup> all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 <sup>x</sup> Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drough, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye <sup>y</sup> defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 <sup>z</sup> Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with

your childrens children will I plead.

10 For pals <sup>a</sup> over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are <sup>b</sup> yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for <sup>c</sup> that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 <sup>d</sup> Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and <sup>e</sup> yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes <sup>f</sup> have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own <sup>g</sup> wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that <sup>h</sup> it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that thy fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 <sup>i</sup> For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not <sup>j</sup> transgress: when <sup>k</sup> upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had <sup>l</sup> planted thee a noble vine

879  
Or,  
over to.

Chap.  
16. 20.

Psal.  
36. 9.

Chap.  
17. 13. &  
18. 14.

† Heb.  
become

a pool.

† Heb.  
gave out

their

voice.

Or,  
seed on

thy

crown,

Deut.  
33. 12.

Isa. 8. 8.

Isa. 3. 9.

Hos. 5. 5.

Or,  
serve.

Isa. 57.

Chap.  
3. 6.

Exod.  
15. 17.

Psal.  
44. 2. &  
80. 8.

Isa. 5. 1.  
&c.

Matth.  
21. 33.

Mark  
12. 1.

Luke  
20. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Isa. 49.  
1. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Gal. 1.  
15. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb.  
gave.

<sup>d</sup> Exod.  
4. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Exek.  
3. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Exod.  
3. 12.

Deut. 31.  
6. 8.

Jos. 11.  
5.

Heb. 13.  
6.

Isa. 6. 7.

Chap.  
5. 14.

Chap.  
18. 7.

2 Cor.  
10. 4, 5.

† Heb.  
from the  
face of the  
north.

Chap.  
4. 6.

† Heb.  
shall be  
opened.

Chap.  
5. 15.

& 6. 32.  
& 10. 21.

Or,  
break to  
pieces.

Isa. 50.

Chap.  
6. 27.

& 15. 20.

Isa. 63.  
9. 11. 13.  
Hos. 13. 4.

Psal. 78.  
58. and  
106. 38.

Rom.  
2. 20.

880

vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Job 9.  
30.

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traverling her ways.

Or, O  
swift dromedary.Or, O  
wild ass, &c.Heb.  
taught.Heb.  
the desire  
of her  
heart.Or, re-  
verse it.Or, is  
the case  
despe-  
rate?

24 A wilde ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unhod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

Or, be-  
gotten  
me.Heb.  
the hin-  
der part  
of the  
neck.Isa. 26.  
16.Isa. 45.  
20.Heb.  
evil.Chap.  
11. 13.Isa. 9.  
13.Chap.  
5. 3.Math.  
23. 29.

&amp;c.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye the

word of the Lord: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

Heb.  
We have  
domi-  
nion.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Heb.  
digging.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

## CHAP. III.

Gods great mercie in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

Heb.  
Saying.Deut.  
24. 4.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land

land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores fore-head, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time crie unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

6 The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am

mercifull, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Chap.  
23. 4.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

Heb.  
come up  
on the  
heart.Or, it  
be ma-  
gnified.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

Or;  
stubborn-  
ness.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.

Or, to.



882 with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

<sup>8</sup> Hof. 14. 1. 22 <sup>8</sup> Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

<sup>1</sup> God calleth Israel by his promise. <sup>3</sup> He exhorted Judah to repentance by fearful judgements. <sup>19</sup> A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

<sup>8</sup> Joel 2. 12. IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, 'return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glorie.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 10. 17. 3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the fore-skins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fu-

rie come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: crie, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ¶ retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. <sup>¶ Or, strength.</sup>

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. <sup>¶ Chap. 6. 26.</sup>

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A drie winde of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even ¶ a full winde from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them. <sup>¶ Or, a fuller winde than these.</sup>

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled. <sup>¶ Heb. utter judgements.</sup>

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest

mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

<sup>¶ Chap. 8. 16.</sup> 15 For a voice declareth from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

<sup>¶ Psal. 107. 17. 15. and 6. 22. 1. Heb. break- ing.</sup> 18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

<sup>¶ Psal. 112. 4. Chap. 9. 1. 1. Heb. the walls of my heart.</sup> 19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are foolish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the

presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end. <sup>¶ Chap. 5. 18.</sup>

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole cite shall flee, for the noise of the horse-men and bowemen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every cite shall be forsaken; and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. <sup>¶ Heb. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.</sup>

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

<sup>1</sup> The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely. 3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, <sup>¶ Psal. 112. 4. Chap. 9. 1. 1. Heb. the walls of my heart.</sup>

88. them, but they have not grieved, thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become

winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mightie nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall empoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustest, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me: saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he referreth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpals the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

#### CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly oppresion in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives

885

Or, dwelling at home.

Or,

pour out the engine of foot.

Isa. 57. 20.

Heb.

be loosed, or disjoined.

Chap.

7. 26.

886

wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen upon you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way, for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a towre, and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

## CHAP. VII.

Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house,

Chap.  
1. 15.  
& 5. 15.  
& 10.  
22.

Chap.  
4. 8. and  
5. 34.

Chap.  
1. 18. and  
15. 20.

Ezek.  
22. 18.

Isa. 1.

Or, refuse silver.

house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at the gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways, and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods, to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adulterie, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is † this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this

house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seekest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be poured out upon this place upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined

1 Sam.

4. 10. 11. Psal.

78. 60. & 132. 6.

Chap.

26. 6.

Exod.

32. 10.

Chap.

11. 14. &

14. 11.

Chap.

44. 19.

Or,

frame, or work-

manship of heaven.

Isa. 1. 11.

Chap.

6. 20.

Amos.

5. 21.

Heb. concern-

ing the matter of.

Deut.

6. 3.

Exod.

19. 5.

Levit.

26. 12.

Ffff 2.

888 clined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

## CHAP. VIII.

The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.

4 He upbraideth their foolish and shameful impiteny. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spreade them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have fought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea,

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wife men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wildome is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was

heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

## CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth;

F fff 3

889 Chap.

4. 15. the fulness thereof.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

18. 4. 5. 18. 4. 5.

890 for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because

they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glorie in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glorie

glorie in his might, let not the rich man glorie in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgement and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarsish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts is his name.

Ffff 4

17 Ga-

Chap. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6. Or, friend. Or, mock.

Psal. 12. 2. & 120. 3. Psal. 28. 3. Heb. in the midst of him. Or, wait for him. Chap. 5. 9, 29. Or, pastures. Or, desolate. Heb. from the fowl even to, &c. Chap. 10. 22. Heb. desolation.

Or, stubbornness.

Chap. 8. 14. & 23. 15. Levit. 26. 33.

1 Cor. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Heb. visit upon. Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polished. Chap. 25. 23. Rom. 2. 28, 29.

Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanity.

Psal. 115. 5. Isa. 46. 1, 7. Isa. 41. 21. Psal. 86. 8, 10.

891 Rev. 15. 4. Or, it liketh thee.

Heb. in one, or at once. Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.

Heb. God of truth. Heb. king of eternity.

Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 5. 15.

Or, noise.

Or, for rain.

Or, is more brutish than to know. Chap. 51. 17, 18.

Chap. 51. 19.



† Heb.  
inhabi-  
tref.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortrefs.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy furie upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, & speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cur-

sed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words, and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and

† Levit.  
26. 3, 12.† Deut.  
7. 12.† Heb.  
Amen.† Or,  
unborn-  
ness.† Heb. 20  
forth† Prov.  
1. 28.† Chap.  
14. 12.† Ezck. 8.  
18.† Micah  
3. 4.† Heb.  
evil.† Chap.  
2. 28.† Heb.  
famine.† Chap.  
7. 16. &  
14. 11.† Heb.  
evil.† Hla. 1.  
11. &c.† Heb.  
what is  
to my be-  
livered in  
my house?† Or,  
when thy  
evil is.† Heb.  
the stalk  
with his  
bread.† Sam.  
16. 7.† Chr.  
28. 9.† Plal.  
7. 9.† Chap.  
17. 10. &  
20. 12.† Revel.  
2. 25.

and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shamefull thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 ¶ What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing the hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them, the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

## CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperities, by which they see their ruin. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promisetb to the penitent return from captivity.

Righteous art thou, O LORD,

When I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For

† Heb.  
visit  
upon.† Or,  
let me  
reason  
the case  
with  
thee.† Job  
21. 7.† Plal. 37.  
1. and† Hab.  
7. 3.† Heb.  
1. 4.† Heb.  
they go  
on.† Plal.  
17. 3.† Heb.  
with  
thee.† Plal.  
107. 34.



892

† Heb.  
inhabi-  
tants.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortrefs.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north-countrie, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 ¶ Pour out thy furie upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

## CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, & speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cur-

sed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and

† Levit.  
26. 3, 12.† Deut.  
7. 12.† Heb.  
Amen.† Or,  
Judah-  
ness.† Heb. to  
go forth† Prov.  
1. 28.

† Isa. 1. 15.

† Chap.  
14. 12.† Ezek. 8.  
18.† Micah  
3. 4.

and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that shamefull thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 ¶ What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many: and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

† Heb.  
evil.† Chap.  
2. 28.† Heb.  
shame.† Chap.  
7. 16. &  
14. 11.† Heb.  
evil.† Isa. 1.  
11, &c.† Heb.  
what is  
to my be-  
lived in  
my house?† Or,  
when thy  
evil is.† Heb.  
the stalk  
with his  
bread.† Sam.  
16. 7.† Chr.  
28. 9.† Psal.  
7. 9.† Chap.  
17. 10. &  
20. 12.† Revel.  
2. 15.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them, the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

## CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperity, by which heeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promisseth to the penitent return from captivity.

RIGHTeous art thou, O LORD, When I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgements: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

893

† Heb.  
visit  
upon.† Or,  
let me  
reason  
the case  
with  
thee.† Job  
21. 7.† Psal.  
1. and  
73. 3.† Hab.  
1. 4.† Heb.  
they go  
on.† Psal.  
17. 3.† Heb.  
with  
thee.† Psal.  
107. 34.

The prophets heritage lamented.

FEREMIAH.

The peoples destruction in a type.

894  
Chap.  
9. 4.

|| Or,  
they cry-  
ed after  
thee fully  
† Heb.  
good  
things.  
† Heb.  
the love.

|| Or,  
yellow.  
† Heb.  
giveth  
out his  
voice.  
|| Or,  
tallented.

|| Or,  
cause  
them to  
come.  
† Heb.  
portion  
of desire.

\* Levit.  
26. 16.  
Deut.  
28. 38.  
Micah  
6. 15.  
Hag.  
1. 6.

\* Deut.  
30. 3.  
Chap.  
32. 37.

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on

them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenness in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got; which is upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of

The Jews sin and misery.

CHAP. xiii.

Gods exhortation and threatening.

|| Or,  
stubborn-  
ness.

of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise; and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pitié, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

† Heb.  
a man as  
against  
his brother.  
† Heb.  
from de-  
stroying  
them.

† Isa. 8.  
21.

† Lam. 1.  
2. 16. &  
2. 18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them

895

|| Or,  
head-  
tires.

† Heb.  
visit  
upon.

Chap.  
5. 19. &  
16. 10.

|| Or,  
shall be  
violently  
taken  
away.  
† Heb.  
taught.

† Heb.  
after  
when  
yet?

them. 17 Jeremiab is moved to complain for them.

† Heb. the words of the dearths or restraints.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiab concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grafs.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because there was no grafs.

7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man, that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. thy name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

\* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 7. 16. & 11. 14.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to burie them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the cite, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah?

† Prov. 1. 28. 18. 1. 15. Chap. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4.

† Heb. peace of truth.

\* Chap. 23. 21. & 17. 15. and 19. 8. 9.

Chap. 8. 15.

dah: hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God: therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

## CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiab complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them, 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall be moan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, for they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the cite.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoiler without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you, G g g g.

† Heb. to ask of thy peace.

† Or, whatsoever is dear.

† Or, against the mother-citie a young manspoiling, &c.

† Or, against the mother and the young men.

\* Amos 8. 9. Job 3. 1. &c. Chap. 20. 14.

† Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

\* Chap. 17. 3.

† Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

\* Ezek.

3: 3.

Revel.

10: 9.

† Heb.

thy name

is called

upon me.

\* Chap.

30: 15.

† Heb.

be not

sure.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreteweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what

\* Chap.

15: 2.

\* Chap.

25: 33.

\* Psal.

79: 2.

\* Chap.

7: 33.

\* &amp; 34: 10.

\* Or,

mourning.

\* Lev.

19: 28.

\* Deut.

14: 1.

\* Or,

break bread for them, as

Ezek.

24: 17.

\* Isa. 24.

7: 8.

\* Chap.

7: 34. &amp;

25: 10.

\* Ezek.

26: 13.

\* Chap.

5: 19.

\* &amp; 13: 11.

is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my

fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanitie, and things where in there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in bawling the Sabbath.

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond; it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness.

G g g g 2

ness.

900 nels, in a salt land and not inhabited.

<sup>6</sup> P<sup>sa</sup>l. 1. 12. and 34. 10. & 125. 1. Prov. 16. 20. 16a. 30. 18. <sup>6</sup> P<sup>sa</sup>l. 1. 3. || Or, refrain.

7 <sup>4</sup> Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.  
8 For he shall be <sup>6</sup> as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the year of || drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 <sup>6</sup> The heart is deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 16. 7. P<sup>sa</sup>l. 7. 9. Chap. 11. 20. & 20. 12. || Or, gathereb young which she bath out brought forth.

10 I the LORD search the heart, I trie the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.  
11 <sup>6</sup> As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 <sup>6</sup> A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary.

<sup>6</sup> P<sup>sa</sup>l. 73. 27. 16a. 1. 28. <sup>6</sup> Chap. 2. 13.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, <sup>6</sup> all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.  
15 <sup>6</sup> Behold, they say unto me, <sup>1</sup> Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

<sup>1</sup> P<sup>sa</sup>l. 5. 19. <sup>6</sup> Chap. 1. 4. & c. <sup>1</sup> Heb. after thee.

16 As for me, <sup>6</sup> I have not hastened from being a pasture <sup>1</sup> to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.  
18 <sup>1</sup> Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but

<sup>1</sup> P<sup>sa</sup>l. 35. 4. & 40. 14. <sup>1</sup> Heb. break them with a double breach. <sup>6</sup> Chap. 11. 20.

let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and <sup>1</sup> destroy them with double destruction.

19 <sup>6</sup> Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this cite on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 <sup>6</sup> Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this cite shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

## CHAP. XVIII.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revolts. 18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, speak

to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanitie, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee.

901

12 King, 17. 13. Chap.

7. 3. & 25. 5. & 35. 15. Chap. 2. 25.

Chap. 2. 10.

Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

Chap. 2. 13. and 17. 13. Chap. 6. 16.

Chap. 19. 8. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.

Mal. 2. 7.

Or, for the tongue

fore

G g g g 3.





904

my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

Gen.

19. 25.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide:

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave; and her womb to be always great with me.

Job 3.

20.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Zebediah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war: 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD; when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

Exod. 6. 6.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and

with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, ¶ Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But

905

† Heb. visit upon.  
Prov. 1. 31.

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoikim, 20 and of Coniah.*

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

Chap. 21. 12.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

Chap. 17. 25.

† Heb. for David upon his throne.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, I then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

Deut. 29. 24.  
1 King. 9. 8.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

Levit. 19. 13.

Deut. 24. 14.

15.

Hab. 2. 9.

† Heb. through-aid.

Or, my win-

dows.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou clovest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, & for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

Or, incur-sion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoikim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

18 He

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

† Heb. prosperities. 21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

† Heb. inhabitants. 23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. lift up their minde. 27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall

not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement & justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-country, and from all countries whither I had driven them, and they

they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that

despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word.

908 word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, <sup>o</sup> I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even <sup>†</sup> punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word,

The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring <sup>†</sup> an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

## CHAP. XXIV.

<sup>†</sup> Under the type of good and bad figs; 4. he sheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar <sup>†</sup> king of Babylon had carried away captive Jechoniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, <sup>†</sup> they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge <sup>†</sup> them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them down; and

and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them <sup>†</sup> an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be <sup>†</sup> my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them <sup>†</sup> to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

## CHAP. XXV.

<sup>†</sup> Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy years captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foretelleth the destruction of all nations. 24 The bowling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto

you all his servants the prophets, <sup>†</sup> rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, <sup>†</sup> Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, <sup>†</sup> I will take from them <sup>†</sup> the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the minstrelles, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass <sup>†</sup> when seventy years are accomplished, that I will <sup>†</sup> punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

H h h h.

13 And

909 Chap. 29. 19.

12 King. 17. 13. Chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.

† Heb. I will cause to perish from them.

† Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hof. 12. 11.

† 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22.

Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan.

† Heb. visit up on.

† Deut. 18. 20. Chap. 14. 14. 15.

† Or, that smooth their tongues.

† Heb. visit up on.

† Chap. 20. 11.

† 2 King. 24. 12, &c. 2. Chr. 36. 10.

† Heb. for badness.

† Heb. the captivity.

910

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

\* Chap. 27. 7.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

\* Job 21. 20. Psa. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

\* Chap. 49. 7. &amp;c.

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as it is this day)

\* Chap. 49. 1. \* Chap. 47. 4.

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

\* Chap. 47. 4. || Or, region by the sea side.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Az-zah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

\* Chap. 49. 23. \* Chap. 49. 28. † Heb.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

\* Heb. cut off in to corners, or having the corners of the hair polled, chap. 9. 26.

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

\* Chap. 49. 31.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

\* Chap. 49. 34.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Shephach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

19 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

\* 1 Pet. 4. 17. † Heb. upon which my name is called.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

\* Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth

\* Chap. 16. 4.

earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

\* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26. † Heb. your days for slaughter.

34 ¶ Howl ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

\* Heb. a vessel of desire.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

\* Heb. flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from, &amp;c.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

\* Heb. a desolation.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of A-bikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoia-kim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; I diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them,

Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

911

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

\* 1 Sam. 4. 12. Psa. 78. 60. Chap. 7. 12, 14.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

\* Or, at the door.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

\* Heb. the judgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice

\* Chap. 7. 3.

Jeremiah is saved from death.

Jeremiah.

Babels yoke.

False prophets

Chap. xxvii.

are not to be believed.

912 voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will 'repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this cite, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forreft.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this cite, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoikim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoikim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoikim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

Chap. xxvii.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesied the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of visitation.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoikim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, & to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man & the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant,

Heb. sons of the people.

Heb. dreams.

Or, concerning their masters, saying.

Dan. 4. 17, 35. Chap. 25. 9, 8. 43. 10.

servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your forcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith

the LORD, yet they prophesie that I lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this cite be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this cite,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoikim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

Chap. xxviii.

Hananiah prophesied falsely the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare Hhhh 3

913 Heb. in a lie, or lying.

2 King. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 18. 2 Chr. 36. 22. Chap. 29. 10.

Who are true prophets. 10 Hananiab breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiahs telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiab's death.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth moneth, that Hananiab the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb.  
two years  
of days.

3 Within † two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Heb.  
captivity.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiab in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiab the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

\* Chap.  
27. 2.

11 And Hananiab spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiab the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiab, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiab the prophet, Hear now, Hananiab, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught † rebellion against the LORD.

\* Deut.  
13. 5.  
Chap.  
29. 32.  
† Heb.  
revolt.

17 So Hananiab the prophet died the same year, in the seventh moneth.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiahs sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years.

15 Et

15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Sennachib writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiahs readeth his doom.

2 King.  
24. 12.  
&c.  
|| Or,  
chamber-  
laint.

NOW these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elafah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them; saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, that after † sevenie years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like † vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations,

915  
† Heb.  
in a lie.

\* 2 Chr.

36. 21.

22.

Ezra 1. 1.

Chap.

25. 12.

and 27.

22.

Dan.

9. 2.

† Heb.

end and

expecta-

tion.

\* Dan. 9.

3, &c.

\* Chap.

24. 10.

Chap.

24. 8.

† Heb.

for a

curse.

H h h h 4



916 nations, whither I have driven them:  
19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villanie in Israel, and have committed adulterie with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore, why hast

thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught Rebellion against the LORD.

## CHAP. XXX.

God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.  
4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance.  
10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,  
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have

Or, there is fear and not peace a male.

have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, & I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the cite shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinds of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it,

917 Chap. 15. 18.

Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.

Or, little bill.

Chap. 24. 7. &

33. 38. Chap. 23. 19.

20. Heb. cutting.

Or, remain.

\* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

Or, dreamer.

\* 2 King. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.

\* Phil. 6. 1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.

\* Heb. for binding up, or pressing.

it, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rebel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

At the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy † tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my † first-born.

10 † Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, & ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a † watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 † Thus saith the LORD, † A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 † I

Or, for you.

Exod. 4. 22.

18 † I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely † after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 † How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blest thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 † Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with

the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 † In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 † Behold, the † days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for

I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 † Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves

Ezek. 18. 2.

Hebr. 8. 8.

Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?

Chap. 24. 7. & 30. 22.

Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.

Chap. 33. 8.

Mic. 7. 18.

Acts 10. 43.

Gen. 1. 16.

Isa. 51. 15.

† Heb. from afar. † Or, have I extended loving kindness unto thee. † Exod. 15. 20. Judges 11. 34. † Or, timbrels. † Heb. profane them.

† Heb. found.

Isa. 58.

† Math. 2. 18.

920

waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his name.

16a. 54.  
9.  
Chap.  
33. 20.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

Chap.  
33. 22.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promisseth a gracious return.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus

saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the moneyny, even 11 seventeen shekles of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witness, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles son,

Chap.

34. 2.

Chap.

34. 3.

Levit.

25. 24.

Ruth.

4. 4.

Or,

hid from

thee.

Exod.

34. 7.

Deut.

5. 10.

Heb.

doing.

Job

24. 21.

Prov.

5. 21.

Chap.

16. 17.

Exod.

6. 6.

2 Sam.

7. 27.

Chr.

27. 21.

son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land

which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there anything too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built

921

Or,  
engines of  
war.

Num.

16. 22.

Chap.

19. 13.

Heb.

for my

anger.

922 built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the <sup>†</sup> back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they <sup>†</sup> set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they build the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to <sup>†</sup> cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto <sup>†</sup> Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will <sup>†</sup> gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my furie and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be <sup>†</sup> my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will <sup>†</sup> give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me <sup>†</sup> for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away <sup>†</sup> from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land <sup>†</sup> assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause <sup>†</sup> their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousness, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stabilitie of a blessed seed.

**M**oreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet <sup>†</sup> shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the <sup>†</sup> maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; concerning the houses of this cite, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which *are* thrown down by the mounds, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain

† Heb. in truth, or falsitie.

† Chap. 32. 2, 3. 37. 26.

† Or, hidden.

slain in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whole wickedness I have hid my face from this cite.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will <sup>†</sup> pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem *that are* desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The <sup>†</sup> voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place *which is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time will I cause the <sup>†</sup> branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is* the name wherewith the shall be called, <sup>†</sup> The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, <sup>†</sup> David shall never <sup>†</sup> want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>†</sup> If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As <sup>†</sup> the hoft of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

liii 2.

23 More-

923

Isa. 11. 1. and 4. 2. Chap. 23. 5.

† Heb. Jeborab-bethkenu.

† Heb. There shall not be cut off from David. 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Kings 2. 4.

Isa. 54. 9. Chap. 31. 36.

Chap. 31. 37.

† Heb. neck.

† Chap. 2. 27.

† Chap. 23. 11. 7. 31. & 19. 5. † Levic. 18. 21.

† Deut. 30. 3.

† Chap. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 31. 33. † Ezek. 11. 19. † Heb. all days.

† Heb. from after them.

924

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off; thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercie on them.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the cite. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

2 Kings  
25. 1,  
&c.  
Chap.  
52. 1.  
† Heb.  
the dominion of  
his hand.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

\* Chap.  
32. 4.  
† Heb.  
his mouth  
shall speak to  
thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD,

O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babelons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your

your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

\* Exod.  
21. 2.  
Deut.  
15. 12.  
|| Or  
hath sold  
himself.

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which || hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

† Heb.  
10 day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house; which is called by my name.

† Heb.  
whereupon  
my name is  
called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

\* Exod.  
21. 1.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming libertie, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb.  
for a re-  
mem-  
bering.  
\* Deut.  
28. 64.  
Chap.  
29. 18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the

hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

925  
Chap.  
7. 33. and  
10. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babelons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this cite, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the † door.

† Heb.  
therehold,  
or vessel.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab

chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words: saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way,

and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them; but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, and publicly to read it. 11 The princes brying intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah: 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, beareth fiera of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the

† Heb. There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.

nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquitie and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him; reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entrance

of the new gate of the LORDS house in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cufhi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come: So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears, So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou & Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.



21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliahma the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood before him.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth moneth; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast:

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD,

of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans certain return and victorie.*

*11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assurth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth some favour.*

And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard

Chap. 22. 19.

† Heb. visit upon.

† Heb. as they.

22. King. 24. 17. 26. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

† Heb. full.

† Heb. thrust through.

† Heb. made to ascend.

† Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

† Heb. falsehood, or a lie.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, I let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, untill all the bread in the cite were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

*1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit,getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

Then Shephatiah the son of Matthan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

929  
Or, cells.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

Chap. 21. 9.

Or, of the king.

930

pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

|| Or, of the king.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD; and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

|| Or, prince pal.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest

† Heb. they were silent from him.

lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

† Heb. Men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burn, &amp;c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruined. 9 The people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 King. 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezzer, Samgar-nebo, Sarlechim, Rab-laris, Nergal-sharezzer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans armie pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. spake with him judgments.

† Heb. with two brazen chains, or fetters.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

|| Or, chief marshal.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

And so vers. 10, 11, &amp;c.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain

tain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields <sup>†</sup> at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah <sup>†</sup> to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of. † Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

12 Take him, and <sup>†</sup> look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes :

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home : so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto

thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XL.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goes to Gedaliah. <sup>7</sup> The dispersed Jews repair unto him. <sup>13</sup> Johanan revealing Ishmaels conspiracy, is not believed.

**T**He word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said : because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand : if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and <sup>†</sup> I will look well unto thee : but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear : behold, all the land is before thee : whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people : or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah,

pah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon ;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezeaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans : dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Heb. ye stand before.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah <sup>†</sup> to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us : but ye gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan ;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the

forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah <sup>†</sup> to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleaved them not.

† Heb. to strike thee in foul.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it : wheresoever should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish.

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

## CHAP. XLII.

<sup>1</sup> Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. <sup>11</sup> Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

**N**OW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah, & the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

K k k k.

5 That

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the cite, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbore, & slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain) † because of Gedaliah was it, which Aza the king had made for fear of Baalsha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and

went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about & returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13, and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproverth their hypocrisy in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let,

10 Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

¶ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you, behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for

I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 ¶ So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: & ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, & a curse, & a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto

† Heb. shall cleave after you. † Heb. so shall all the men be.

† Heb. testified against you. † Or, you have used deceit against your souls

K k k k 2

† Heb. in going and weeping.

10 Or, near Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go; and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

*1 Johanan discrediting Jeremiahs prophesie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

And it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Even men and women, and chil-

dren, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spreade his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivitie, to captivitie; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall aray himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

*1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatrie. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt.*

15 The obstinacie of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for

*for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth.

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew, that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD,

K k k k 3.

LORD,

937  
† Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

† Heb. contrite.

† Amos 9-4.

† Heb. lift up their soul.

Heb. out of the midst of Judah.

Chap. 152. Zech. 11-9.

† Heb. statues, or standing images. 10 Or, in the house of the sun.



938

LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the <sup>||</sup> queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of <sup>†</sup> victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven; and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her; and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our <sup>||</sup> men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment; and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, <sup>†</sup> mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall* be a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that fought his life.

CHAP.

|| Or,  
frume of  
heaven.  
\* Chap.  
7. 18.

† Heb.  
bread.

\* Chap.  
7. 18.

|| Or,  
husbands

† Heb.  
from me  
or from  
them.

## CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him:

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek them *not*: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee: for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

\* Chap.  
39. 18.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chafisement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battel.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horse-men, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back: and

their mighty ones are <sup>†</sup> beaten down, and are <sup>†</sup> fled apace, and look not back: for fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, <sup>†</sup> the Ethiopians, and <sup>†</sup> the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bowe.

10 For *this* is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for <sup>†</sup> thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee, for the sword shall devour round about thee.

K k k k 4.

15 Why

939

† Heb.  
broken in  
pieces.

† Heb.  
fled a  
flight.

† Heb.  
Cush.  
† Heb.  
Put.

† Heb.  
no cure  
shall be  
unto  
thee.



15 Why are thy valiant men swept away: they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

† Heb. multiplied the fuller.

16 He † made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our native, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

† Or, nourisher. † Heb. Amon.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

## CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azgah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands:

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

† Heb. the isle.

5 Baldness

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

† Heb. gather thyself. † Heb. how canst thou.

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt thou be ere thou be quiet? † put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore: there hath he appointed it.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnal confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

† Or, the high place.

A Gainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, † Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

† Or, be brought to silence. † Heb. go after thee.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a crie to be heard.

† Heb. 15. 5. † Or, a naked tree. † Chap. 17. 6. † Chap. 49. 3.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like † the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his † priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

† Or, negligently.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD † deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

† Heb. food.

12 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

† 1 King. 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him be-moan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

† Heb. inhabitants.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and crie, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

† Isa. 16. 7.

21 And judgement is come upon the

94<sup>2</sup> the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Me-phaaah,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblahaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves: for since thou spakest of him, thou || skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath; saith the LORD, but it shall not be so, || his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses,

none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the crie of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dis-maying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

## CHAP. XLIX.

The judgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Elam, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rab-bah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: crie ye daughters of Rab-bah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, || thy flowing valley, O back-

sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, Is wildome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wildome vanished?

8 Flee ye, || turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamitie of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye

|| Or, moved it thy self.

|| Isa. 16. 6, &c.

|| Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his bars) do not right.

|| Isa. 16. 10.

|| Isa. 15. 5, 6.

|| Heb. desolate.

Num. 21. 28.

|| Heb. children of noise.

|| Heb. in captivity.

|| Isa. 15. 2, 3.

|| Heb. diminished.

|| Or, against.

|| Or, Melcom.

Amos 1. 13.

Amos 1. 14.

|| Or, the cities.

|| Or, Melcom.

Chap. 48. 7.

|| Or, thy valley.

|| Heb. floweth.

|| Heb. away.

943

|| Obad. verse 8.

|| Or, they are turned back.

|| Obad. verse 5.

|| Heb. their sufficiency.

|| Obad. verse 1.

944 ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

Obad. verse 4.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

Chap. 50. 13.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

Or, convent me in judgement. Job. 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45.

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

Heb. weedy sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

Heb. melted. Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

Amos 1. 4.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdome of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

ver. 8. Heb. sit great by.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

Or, that is a castle. Heb. out of into corners, or that have the corners of their hair pulled.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

Chap. 47. verse 6.

39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

# CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 The judgement of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Israel.

The word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah. Heb. up.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh

meth up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

Heb. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them have despised them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

Isa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

9 For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

Or, destroyer.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grafs, and bellow as bulls.

Heb. big, or cornulent.

12 Your mother shall be forever founded,

founded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited; but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the lower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against

the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them; saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A found of battel is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God

of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wife men.

36 A sword is upon the lions, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come

from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battel, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

## CHAP. LI.

The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble

948 trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and against him that lifeth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

\* Chap. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4. 6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

\* Isa. 21. 9. Revel. 14. 8. & 18. 2. 8 Babylon is suddenly\* fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare

the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice there is a † multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanitie, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battel-ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young,

† Heb. liers in wait.

\* Amos 6. 8. † Heb. by his soul. † Heb. utter. \* Gen. 1. 6. Chap. 10. 11. &c.

† Or, noise.

† Heb. overflowing defoliation.

\* Chap. 10. 14. † Or, is more brutish then to know.

\* Chap. 10. 16.

† Or, in thee, or by thee.

young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling-places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet an-

other, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Shehach taken? & how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a LIII 3 drie

949

† Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

† Heb. my violence. † Or, remainder.

† Heb. inhabitants.

† Or, shake themselves.



950

drie land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, & ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. visit up-on.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

† Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &amp;c.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

† Or, the country.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should

fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wife men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

† Or, The walls of beyond Babylon. † Or, made no ked.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign; and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

† Or, on the behalf of. † Or, prince of Mesopotamia, or chief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. desolate.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made

951

made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

## CHAP. liii.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the cite. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

† 2 King. 24. 18. † Heb. grieved.

Zedekiah was one and twenty year old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

† 2 King. 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

4 And it came to pass in the tenth year of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the cite was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was fore in the cite, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the cite was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the cite by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Chal-

deans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon into Jerusalem;

† Heb. blinded. † Or, fetters. † Heb. house of the wards.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

† Or, chief marshal. † Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughter-men. And so ver. 14, &amp;c.

14 And all the armie of the Chaldeans that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

† Heb. stood before.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of bras that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the

Chap. 27. 19.



THE LAMENTATIONS OF  
JEREMIAH.

## CHAP. I.

*1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.*



Ow doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people: how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princels among the provinces, how is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth fore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adver-

saries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaleth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mightie men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against

† Heb. is become a removing, or wandering.

† Or, desirable.

† Deut. 23. 3.

† Or, to make the soul to come again. † Heb. it is nothing. † Heb. pass by the way.

† Or, desirable.

952 Chaldeans brake, and carried all the bras of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of bras wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups, that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the bras of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of bras was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of bras: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon the net-work, were an hundred round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the citie an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the kings person which were found in the citie, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and three-

score men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive; in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourtie & five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: & he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE

† Heb. their bras.

† 1 King. 7. 15. † 2 Kings 25. 17. † 2 Chr. 3. 15.

† Heb. shreed.

† Heb. threshold.

† Heb. saw the face of the king. † Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

† Heb. souls.

† Heb. of good things with him.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

† Jer. 41. 17. † Job 7. 3.

† Heb. for the greatness of servitude.

† Deut. 28. 13, 14.

† Jer. 32. 28.

† Or, desirable.

954  
 || Or, the  
 wine-  
 press of  
 the vir-  
 gin, &c.  
 Jer. 13.  
 17. and  
 14-17.  
 Chap.  
 2. 18.  
 † Heb.  
 bring  
 back.

against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden || the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.  
 16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The Lord is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O Lord, for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for thy sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

## CHAP. II.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.  
 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven

unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devour-eth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the ram-

† Heb.  
 made to  
 touch.

† Heb.  
 all the de-  
 sirable of  
 the eye.

† Psal.  
 80. 12. &  
 89. 46.  
 112. 55.  
 || Or,  
 hedge.

† Heb.  
 shut up.

† Heb.  
 swallow-  
 ing up.

rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity, but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss

and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

## CHAP. III.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge God's justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He

956

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I crie and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

19 Remembering mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies

that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, faith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and trie our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We

Psal.  
16. 5. &  
73. 26. &  
119. 57.  
Jer. 10.  
16.

957

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people,

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and cealeth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased me fore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, as my crie.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I am their music.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddie in bodie then rubies, their polishing was of sapphires.

M m m m.

8 Their

Or;  
obstinacy  
of heart.  
Psal.  
83.

Or, sea-calves.

Or, iniquitie.

Gen.  
19. 25.

† Heb.

fons.

\* Jer.

20. 7.

† Heb.

bitter-

nesses.

|| Or,

rolled me

in the

ashes.

† Heb.

good.

|| Or,

remem-

ber.

† Heb.

bowed.

† Heb.

make to

return to

my heart.

1 Cor.

4. 13.

Ila. 24.

17.

† Heb.

my soul.

|| Or,

more then

all.

† Heb.

from his

heart.

|| Or,

super-

rior.

|| Or,

teeth not.

Psal.

33. 9.

Amos

3. 6.

|| Or,

murmur.

958  
† Heb.  
darker  
then  
blackness.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is † withered, it is become like a stick.

† Heb.  
flow out.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

Deut.  
28. 57.  
2 Kings  
6. 29.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their † meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

Jer.  
5. 31. and  
23. 21.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

Or,  
in that  
they could  
not but  
touch.  
Or,  
ye polluted.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, † so that men could not touch their garments.

Or,  
face.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, † it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The † anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The † breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carrie thee away into captivity, he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will † discover thy sins.

#### CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

5 † Our necks are under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 † Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our † skin was black like an oven, because of the † terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Prin-

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their mutick.

† Heb.  
the crown  
of our  
head is  
fallen.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for

these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us † so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

959

† Psal. 9. 7. and 29. 10. and 102. 12. and 145. 13. † Heb. for length of days. † Jer. 31. 18. † Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

### THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

#### CHAP. I.

The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4. His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of G O D.



Ow it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the

† Heb.  
captivity.

captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

† Heb.  
Ezekiel.

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

† Heb.  
aching  
myself.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenes of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likenes of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were † straight, the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished bras.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were † stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the li-

Or,  
divided  
above.

M m m 2 ving

958  
† Heb.  
darker  
than  
blackness.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is † withered, it is become like a stick.

† Heb.  
flow out.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

Deut.  
28. 57.  
2 Kings  
6. 29.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their † meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleevd, that the adversarie and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

† Jer.  
51. and  
23. 21.

13 † For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

† Or,  
in that  
they could  
not but  
touch.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, † so that men could not touch their garments.

† Or,  
ye polluted.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, † it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

† Or,  
face.

16 The † anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

Gen.  
2. 7.

20 The † breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

† Or,  
thine iniquitie.

22 † The punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carrie thee away into captivite, he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will † discover thy sins.

† Or,  
carry thee captive for thy sins.

## CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and be-hold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherles, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

† Heb.  
someth  
for price.

5 † Our necks are under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

† Heb.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

† Heb.  
on our  
necks are  
we pers-  
cuted.

7 † Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

Jer.  
31. 29.  
Ezek.  
18. 2.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

† Psal.  
119. 87.

10 Our † skin was black like an oven, because of the † terrible famine.

† Or,  
terrors,  
flours.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Prin-

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for

these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, † remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us † so long time?

21 † Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 † But thou hast utterly rejected us, thou art very wroth against us.

959

† Psal. 9.  
7. and  
29. 10.  
and 102.  
12. and  
145. 12.  
† Heb.  
for length  
of days.  
† Jer. 31.  
18.

† Or, For  
wilt thou  
utterly  
reject us?

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

## EZEKIEL.

## CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of G O D.



Ow it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the

† captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivite)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 † And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenes of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likenes of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were † straight as the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished bras.

† Heb. a  
foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenes of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were † stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

† Or,  
divided  
above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the li-  
M m m m 2  
ving

ving creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was the spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were

their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

## CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavie prophesie.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel,

to

† Heb. nations.

† Heb. hard of face.

† Or, rebell.

† Heb. rebell.

† Rev. 10. 9.

to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though † bribes and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are † most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and † eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

## CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God sheweth and openeth the prophets mouth.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee.

Then did I † eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnels.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: † surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: † fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterness.

M m m m 3.

961 Revel. 10. 9.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and so ver. 6.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of language.

† Or, if I had sent thee, &c., would they not have hearkened unto thee?

† Heb. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.

† Jer. 1. 8.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. bitter.



962  
† Heb.  
hot an-  
ger.

nels, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

\* Chap.  
33-7.

17 \* Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

\* Chap.  
18.24.  
† Heb.  
righte-  
ousnesses.

20 Again, when a † righteous man doth turn from his † righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory

of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I † saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

\* Chap.  
1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and let me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them † a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

† Heb.  
a man re-  
proving.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

## CHAP. IV.

Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardness of the famine.

Thou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the citie, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set † battering rams against it round about.

† Or,  
chief  
leaders.  
† Or,  
flat plat-  
form, or,  
like.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee † an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: † so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourtie days: I have appointed thee † each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and miller, and † fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for manure, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the † staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

† Lev.  
26. 26.  
Chap.  
5. 16. &  
14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

## CHAP. V.

Under the type of hair, is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide their hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the citie, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Heb.  
wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my sta-

M m m m 4.

tures,

tutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitye.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

## CHAP. VI.

The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, let thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be defolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be defolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made defolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be

Deut. 28. 37.

Levit. 26. 16. Chap. 4. 16. & 14. 13. Levit. 26. 22.

Chap. 36. 1.

Or, from the wilderness.

be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land defolate; yea, more defolate then the

wildernis towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. VII.

The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon thee, four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pitye: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the lands: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitye: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come,

† Heb. give.

† Heb. awakes against thee.

† Or, echo.

† Heb. upon thee.

Levit. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 King. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Baruch 2. 3.

Chap. 7. 4, 9.

966

come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, though they were yet alive: for the vision touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. VIII.

Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, shewed the image of jealousy, and the chambers of imagery, the mourners for Tammuz, the worshippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then

Or, made it unto them as an unclean thing.

Or, burglar.

Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

Or, cutting off.

Or, with their judgments.

Dan. 5:5.

Chap. 1:23.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, & behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary: but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the

house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lords house, which was towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the Lords house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

## CHAP. IX.

A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some.

Or, tumult. Or, their tumultuous persons.

Heb. though their life were yet among the living. Or, whose life is in his iniquity. Heb. his iniquity.

Isa. 13. 7. Jer. 6. 24.

Heb. go into water. Isa. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37.

Heb. for a separation, or uncleanness. Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. Ecclus 5. 8.

Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling-block.

Chap. 9:9.

Or, Is there any thing lighter than to commit. Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

Some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intricated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the citie, to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set † a mark upon the fore-heads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitye.

6 Slay † utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of bloud, and the citie full of perversnes: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pitye, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

## CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenes of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between

† Heb. filled with. † Or, wrestling of judgement. † Chap. 8. 12. † Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18. † Heb. returned the word.

Chap. 10.

† Heb. the holiness of thine hand.

Or, they were called in to hear. † Heb. as I lifted up.

Chap. 1. 24.

between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryll-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likenes, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, † it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the

same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit † of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were besides them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likenes of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

## CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 4 Their sin and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, and punishing the wicked: 22 The glory of God leaveth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOREOVER, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise

N n n n

m i l

† Heb. which is turned. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Heb. upon his loyns.

† Heb. mark a mark. † Exod. 12. 7. Rev. 7. 3. † Heb. mine ears.

† Heb. to destruction.

|| Or,  
It is not  
for us to  
build  
houses  
near.  
\* 2 Pet.  
3. 4.

mischiefe, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, || *It is not* <sup>near</sup>, let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: || for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benajah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bring them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the LORD God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And <sup>I</sup> will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the LORD God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me

me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

## CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> The type of Ezekiels removing. <sup>8</sup> It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. <sup>17</sup> Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. <sup>21</sup> The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. <sup>26</sup> The speediness of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee || stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, || as they that go forth into captivity.

5 || Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the evening I || digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: || they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My || net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave || a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the LORD God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and

|| Heb. by removing go into captivity.

\* Chap. 17. 20.

† Heb. men of number.

|| Or, instruments.

|| Heb. as the going forth of captivity.

|| Heb. dig for me.

|| Heb. digged for me.

† Heb. the fulness thereof.

and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the LORD GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the LORD GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is <sup>b</sup> for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

<sup>1</sup> The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. 17 Of propheteesses and their pillows.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

3 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanitie, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because ye have spoken vanitie, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the LORD GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanitie, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace, and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hailstones,

† Heb. them that are prophets of their own hearts. † Jer. 23. 16. † Heb. walk of.

† Or, and things which they have not seen. † Or, breaching. † Heb. hedged the way.

† Or, secret, or counsel.

† Jer. 14. 14. † Or, a single wall.

stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, I will even rent it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the LORD GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Wo to the women that sow pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, & to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, † by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

<sup>1</sup> God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel N n n n 3 rael

† Or, into garments.

† Or, that I should save his life. † Heb. by quickening him.

Or, now.



974

rael in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

Or, others.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent and turn *your selves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations!

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the Lord will answer him by my self.

Dent. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a *signe* and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

1. King. 22. 23.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

Levit. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. &amp; 5. 16. Jer. 15. 1.

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 ¶ Though these three men,

Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, Go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast:

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you

975

when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XV.

3 By the similitude of the vine-branch for any work, 6. is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: + is it meet for any work?

Heb. will it prosper. Heb. made fit.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was + meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, as the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

Heb. trespasses a trespass.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have + committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement.

44 Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy + birth, and thy nativitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, not swaddled at all.

Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

Or, trodden under foot.

7 I have + caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to + excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

Heb. made thee a million.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

Heb. ornament of ornaments.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy + blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

Heb. blouds.

10 I clothed thee also with bordered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

N n n n 4 12 And

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause

them to pass through the fire for them? 22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 ¶ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 But as a wife that committeth adul-

¶ Or, brother-hous.

¶ Or, cities.

¶ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

† Heb. of a male.

† Heb. a favour of rest.

† Heb. to devoure.

adulteric, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord.

36 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, & thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judge-

ments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore

† Heb. briest.

† Heb. with judgement of.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.

2 Kings 9. Jerem. 2. 11.

† Heb. lesser than thou.

¶ Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

978  
Gen.  
19. 24.

therefore <sup>†</sup> I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they; and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not <sup>†</sup> mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy <sup>†</sup> pride:

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of <sup>†</sup> Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which <sup>||</sup> despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast <sup>†</sup> born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remem-

ber my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for <sup>†</sup> daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XVII.

<sup>†</sup> Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, it is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had <sup>†</sup> divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle

979

eagle with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good <sup>†</sup> soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, & hath taken the king thereof; and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath <sup>†</sup> taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape? that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose

oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will <sup>†</sup> spreade my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will cropt off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

## CHAP.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of fowre grapes.  
5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father,  
10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with  
a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked  
man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting.  
25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten fowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly, he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those

duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the

† Heb.  
blonds.

† Heb.  
hath not  
pledged  
the  
pledge,  
not taken  
repledge.

Deut.  
24.16.  
2 King.  
14.6.  
2 Chr.  
25.4.  
Jer. 31.  
29.

the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O

house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will you die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate places, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

O o o o.

9 And

981  
1 Matth.  
3.2.  
11 Or,  
others.  
11 Jer.  
32.39.  
Chap.  
11.19.  
8 & 26.2.6.  
11.  
33.11.  
2 Pet. 3.  
9.  
11 Or, others.

2 King.  
23.34.  
Jer. 22.  
11.12.

11 Or,  
their wi-  
dows.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of fowre grapes.  
5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father,  
10 with a wicked son of a just father, 14 with  
a just son of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked  
man repenting, 24 with a just man revol-  
ving. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and ex-  
horteth to repentance.

**T**He word of the Lord came un-  
to me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this  
proverb concerning the land of Israel,  
saying, The fathers have eaten fowre  
grapes, and the childrens teeth are set  
on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye  
shall not have occasion any more to use  
this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the  
soul of the father, so also the soul of the  
son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it  
shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do  
that which is lawfull and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the  
mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes  
to the idols of the house of Israel, nei-  
ther hath defiled his neighbours  
wife, neither hath come near to a  
menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any,  
but hath restored to the debtour his  
pledge, hath spoiled none by vio-  
lence, hath given his bread to the  
hungry, and hath covered the naked  
with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth up-  
on usury, neither hath taken any in-  
crease, that hath withdrawn his hand  
from iniquitie, hath executed true  
judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and  
hath kept my judgements to deal tru-  
ly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith  
the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a rob-  
ber, a shedder of blood, and that  
doeth the like to any one of these  
things,

11 And that doeth not any of those

duties, but even hath eaten upon the  
mountains, and defiled his neigh-  
bours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and  
needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath  
not restored the pledge, and hath lift  
up his eyes to the idols, hath commit-  
ted abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury,  
and hath taken increase: shall he then  
live? he shall not live; he hath done  
all these abominations, he shall surely  
die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son  
that seeth all his fathers sins which he  
hath done, and considereth, and do-  
eth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the  
mountains, neither hath lift up his  
eyes to the idols of the house of  
Israel, hath not defiled his neigh-  
bours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any,  
hath not withholden the pledge,  
neither hath spoiled by violence, but  
hath given his bread to the hun-  
gry, and hath covered the naked with  
a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand  
from the poor, that hath not received  
usury nor increase, hath executed my  
judgements, hath walked in my sta-  
tutes; he shall not die for the iniquity  
of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he  
cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother  
by violence, and did that which is not  
good among his people, lo, even he  
shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not  
the son bear the iniquitie of the father?  
when the son hath done that which  
is lawfull and right, and hath kept all  
my statutes, and hath done them, he  
shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall  
die: the son shall not bear the ini-  
quity of the father, neither shall the  
father bear the iniquity of the son;

the

Jer. 31.  
29.

Heb.  
judge-  
ment and  
justice.  
Levit.  
18. 20.  
Levit.  
18. 19. &  
20. 18.  
Exod.  
21. 21.  
Levit.  
19. 15.  
& 25. 14.  
Exod.  
22. 26.  
Deut.  
24. 12.  
Deut.  
15. 7.  
Ila. 58. 7.  
Matth.  
25. 35.  
Exod.  
22. 25.  
Lev. 25.  
36. 37.  
Deut.  
23. 19.  
Psal. 15.  
5.

Or,  
breaker  
up of an  
house.  
Or, that  
doeth to  
his bro-  
ther be-  
sides any  
of these.

Heb.  
bloud.

Heb.  
hath not  
pledged  
the  
pledge,  
or taken  
pledge.

Deut.  
24. 16.  
2 King.  
14. 6.  
2 Chr.  
25. 4.  
Jer. 31.  
29.

the righteousness of the righteous  
shall be upon him, and the wickedness  
of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from  
all his sins that he hath committed,  
and keep all my statutes, and do that  
which is lawfull and right, he shall  
surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he  
hath committed, they shall not be  
mentioned unto him: in his righteous-  
ness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that  
the wicked should die? saith the Lord  
God: and not that he should return  
from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turn-  
eth away from his righteousness, and  
commiteth iniquity, and doeth ac-  
cording to all the abominations that  
the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all  
his righteousness that he hath done  
shall not be mentioned: in his trespass  
that he hath trespassed, and in his sin  
that he hath sinned, in them shall  
he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of  
the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O  
house of Israel, Is not my way equal?  
are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turn-  
eth away from his righteousness, and  
commiteth iniquity, and dieth in  
them; for his iniquity that he hath  
done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man  
turneth away from his wickedness  
that he hath committed, and doeth  
that which is lawfull and right, he  
shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and  
turneth away from all his transgres-  
sions that he hath committed, he shall  
surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel,  
The way of the Lord is not equal. O  
house of Israel, are not my ways e-  
qual? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O

house of Israel, every one according  
to his ways, saith the Lord God: re-  
pent, and turn your selves from all  
your transgressions; so iniquitie shall  
not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your  
transgressions, whereby ye have  
transgressed, and make you a new  
heart, and a new spirit; for why will  
you die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the  
death of him that dieth, saith the  
Lord God: wherefore turn your  
selves, and live ye.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under  
the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit;  
10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a  
masted vine.

**M**oreover, take thou up a lamen-  
tation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother?  
a lioness: she lay down among lions,  
she nourished her whelps among  
young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her  
whelps: it became a young lion, and  
it learned to catch the prey, it de-  
voured men.

4 The nations also heard of him,  
he was taken in their pit, and they  
brought him with chains unto the land  
of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had  
waited, and her hope was lost, then she  
took another of her whelps, and made  
him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down a-  
mong the lions, he became a young  
lion and learned to catch the prey, and  
devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate pa-  
laces, and he laid waste their cities,  
and the land was desolate, and the  
fulness thereof by the noise of his  
roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him  
on every side from the provinces, and  
spread their net over him: he was ta-  
ken in their pit.

O o o o.

9 And

981  
Matth.  
3. 2.  
Or,  
others.

Jer.  
32. 39.  
Chap.  
11. 19.  
& 26. 2. 6.  
Chap.  
33. 11.  
2 Pet. 3.  
9.  
Or, o-  
thers.

2 King.  
23. 34.  
Jer. 22.  
11. 12.

Or,  
their wi-  
dows.



982  
Or, in  
books.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in furie, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a drie & thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a sorcerer he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of

man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and I lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my furie upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and I shewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that

983

I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said I would pour out my furie upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God, walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my furie upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed trespasses against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye

whore-

Chap.  
16. 21.† Heb.  
trespassed  
atrefessed.† Or;  
I told  
them  
what the  
high place  
was, or  
Bamah.Or, in  
thy quiet-  
ness, or  
in thy  
likeness.Hof.  
13. 15.Or,  
plead for  
them.  
Chap.  
22. 2.  
& 23. 36.Or,  
and I  
verifed  
&c.  
Exod.  
14. 29. &c.  
26. 65.Or,  
and I  
verifed  
&c.  
Exod.  
14. 29. &c.  
26. 65.Exod.  
13. 18.  
† Heb.  
made  
them to  
know.  
† Levitic.  
18. 5.  
Rom.  
10. 5.  
Gal. 3. 12.  
† Exod.  
20. 8.  
&c. 31. 13.  
&c. 31. 13.  
52. 2.  
Deut.  
5. 12.



whoredome after their abominations.

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with furie poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with furie poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in

the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, & all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP.

Ezekiel propheseth against Jerusalem with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, let thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loyns, and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furnished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furnished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth?

it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furnished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furnished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terror, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 ¶ Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entrench into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my furie to rest: I the Lord have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the

985  
Or,  
it is the  
rod of my  
son, it de-  
spiseth e-  
very tree.

Or,  
they are  
thrust  
down to  
the  
sword  
with my  
people.  
Jer.  
31. 19.

Or,  
when the  
triall  
hath  
been,  
what  
then?

shall they  
not also  
belong to  
the despi-  
sing rod?  
Heb.  
band to  
band.

Or,  
glitter-  
ing, or  
fear.  
Or,  
sharpen-  
ed.

Heb.  
set thy  
self, take  
the left  
band.

Heb.  
mother of  
the way.

Or, a  
deliver-  
ing.

Heb.  
shall go  
into wa-  
ter.

86  
Or,  
knives.  
† Heb.  
teraphim.

Or,  
batter-  
ing  
rams.  
† Heb.  
rams.

Or,  
for the  
oaths  
made un-  
to them.

the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquities, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquities to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquities shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

† Heb.  
Pervert-  
ed, per-  
verted,  
perverted  
will I  
make it.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquities shall have an end.

30 † Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 12 God will burn them, as dross in his furnace. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloudie citie? yea thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh Idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed

Or,  
cause it to  
return.

Or,  
burning.

Chap.  
20. 4.  
and 21.  
36.

Or,  
plead for  
the  
citie of  
bloudie  
men.

2 Kings  
2. 11. 6.

† Heb.  
polluted  
of un-  
clean  
much  
in vexa-  
tion.

† Heb.  
arm.  
Or,  
deceit.

† Heb.  
men of  
slanders.

Levit.  
18. 8. &  
20. 11.  
Levit.  
18. 19.

Or,  
every  
one.

Levit.  
18. 10.  
Jer. 5. 8.  
Or,  
every  
one.

Or,  
by  
lewdness.  
Levit.  
18. 9.

Chap.  
21. 17.

Or,  
false be-  
prophand.

vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, & at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthines out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross, all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather

you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 † As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, & divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy:

987

† Heb.  
accord-  
ing to  
the ga-  
thering.

Matth.  
23. 14.

† Heb.  
offered  
violence  
to.

Mic.  
3. 11.  
Zeph.  
3. 3.

Or,  
deceit.

988  
† Heb.  
without  
right.

needie: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah: and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised

the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. <sup>2 King. 17. 23.</sup>

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her. <sup>† Heb. a name.</sup>

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredomes † more than her sister in her whoredomes. <sup>† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love more than she, &c. † Heb. more than the whoredomes of her sister. 2 King. 16. 7.</sup>

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativité:

16 And † as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. <sup>† Heb. at the sight of her eyes.</sup>

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them. <sup>† Heb. children of Babel.</sup>

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister. <sup>† Heb. polluted, or disfigured.</sup>

19 Yet

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 † Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up

thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredomes.

36 † The Lord said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou † judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations; <sup>† Heb. 20. 4. & 22. 2. † Or, plead for.</sup>

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me,

to

† Heb. bestowed her whoredomes upon them.  
† Heb. the choice of the children of Aholah.

Heb. instruments of thy deck.

990

to pals for them through the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

2 King  
21. 4.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

† Heb.  
honour-  
able.

41 And fastest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

† Heb.  
7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

† Heb.  
her  
whoredomes.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

Chap.  
16. 38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

† Heb.  
for a re-  
moving  
and spoil  
Or,  
single  
them  
out.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them

with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXIV.

Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloudie citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up

up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

\* Nah.  
3. 1.  
Hab. 2.  
12.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the bras of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the Lord have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

17 ¶ Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the fire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glorie, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXV.

Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab, and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son

992

Jer. 49.  
1, &c.

2 Son of man, let thy face <sup>†</sup> against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

† Heb. children.  
4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the <sup>†</sup> men of the east for a possession, and they shall let their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

† Heb. band.  
† Heb. foot.  
† Heb. soul.  
|| Or, meat.  
6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped *time* <sup>†</sup> hands, and stamped with the <sup>†</sup> feet, and rejoiced in <sup>†</sup> heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for <sup>||</sup> a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord.

† Jer. 48.  
1, &c.  
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

† Heb. shoulder of Moab.  
9 Therefore behold, I will open the <sup>†</sup> side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which* are on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Bethjeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

|| Or, against the children of Ammon.  
10 Unto the men of the east <sup>||</sup> with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah <sup>†</sup> by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and <sup>||</sup> they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to my anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* <sup>||</sup> for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the <sup>||</sup> sea coast.

17 And I will execute great <sup>†</sup> vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

## CHAP. XXVI.

† Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 There-

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a *place* for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horse-men, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and <sup>||</sup> cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horse-men, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, <sup>†</sup> as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break

down thy walls, and destroy <sup>†</sup> thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber; and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a *place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the found of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with <sup>†</sup> trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a <sup>†</sup> lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited <sup>†</sup> of sea-faring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt *it*?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that

P p p p. thou

993

† Heb.

houses of thy desolation.

† Isa.

24. 8.

Jer. 7.

34. &amp; 16. 9.

† Heb.

trembling.

Rev.

18. 9.

† Heb.

of the seas.



994 thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours.

21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be fought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus, 26 The great and un-recoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfect beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beautie.  
† Heb. heart.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. built.

5 They have † made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

† Or, they have made thy batches of Ivory well trodden.  
† Heb. the daughter.  
† Or, purple and scarlet.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; † blue and purple from the isles of Elisba, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wife men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

† Or, stoppers of casks.  
† Heb. strengtheners.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wife men thereof were in thee thy † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the shield

and helmet in thee, they set forth thy cornelins.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinde of riches, with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Mesheck, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy † market.

† Or, merchant ship.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horse-men, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory, and ebenie.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of † the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and corall, and † agate.

† Heb. thy works.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and † balm.

† Heb. chryso-pryse.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

† Or, rosin.

19 Dan also and Javan † going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, calsia and calamus were in thy market.

† Or, Mene.  
† Heb. cloath of freedom.  
† Heb. they were not charntly in

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats

in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Afshur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

† Or, excellent things.  
† Heb. foldings.

24 These were thy merchants in † all sorts of things, in blue † clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

† Heb. heart.  
† Revel. 18. 9, &c.

26 † Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eastwinde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Or, thou with all.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, † and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

† Or, thou with all.

28 The † suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

† Or, shores.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be fore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be † a terrour, and † never shalt be any more.

† Heb. terrours.  
† Heb. shalt not be for ever.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glorie corrupted by sin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the † midst of the seas, yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

† Heb. heart.  
† Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

† Heb. by the great-ness of thy wisdom.

P p p p 2.

6 There-



6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God: but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

||Or, wounded

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

||Or, rubie,  
||Or, chrysolite,  
||Or, chryso-  
prase.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy mer-

chandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophetic against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When

When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

||Or, with confidence.

||Or, just.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof after fourty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophetic against him, and against all Egypt.

||Pal.

74. 13,

4.

||Isa. 47. 1.

& 51. 9.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord; because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms.

P p p p

domes,

2 King.  
18. 21.  
||Isa. 36. 6.

† Heb.  
wastes of  
waste.  
† Heb.  
Seve-neb.

† Isa. 19.  
23.  
Jer. 46.  
26.

||Or,  
birth.  
† Heb.  
low.

domes, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, How ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countrys. that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Phi-beseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and so, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countrys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms

of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countrys, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

Pppp 4

7 Thus

1000

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

Gen. 2.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chefnut-trees were not like his branches, not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

† Heb. in doing he shall do unto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

† Or, stand up on themselves for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered

the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be black.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.  
11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

† Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then

† Chap. 12. 13. 17. 20.

1001

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

† Or, the land of thy swimming.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmeest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

† Heb. light of the light in heaven.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

† Heb. them dark.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

† Heb. provoke to anger, or grief.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters

deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

† Heb. desolate from the fulness thereof.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: † she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

† Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 As there is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

† Or, dismay.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which

1002

which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell: with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are slain by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his ar-

mies slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolvers. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman upon the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When

1003

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawfull and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say

† Heb. with weapons of their war.

† Heb. given, or put.

† Heb. I said when I bring a sword upon her.

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

† Heb. judge, and give sentence.

† Chap. 18. 25.

† 2 King. 25.

† Chap. 24. 27.

† Heb.  
to devour  
him.† Heb.  
desolation  
and desola-  
tion.  
Chap.  
7. 24. &  
24. 21. &  
30. 6, 7.

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the † pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

† Heb.  
accord-  
ing to the  
coming  
of the  
people.  
Or,  
my peo-  
ple sit be-  
fore thee.  
† Heb.  
they make  
loves, or  
jest.  
† Heb.  
a song of  
loves.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and † they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

## CHAP. XXXIV.

A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgement against them. 11 His providence for his flock.  
20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against

the † shepherds of Israel, prophesie † Jer. and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with † force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered † be- cause there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I will both search

† Heb.  
according  
to the  
seeking.

search my sheep, and seek them out. 12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Heb.  
small cat-  
tel of  
lambs  
and kids.  
† Heb.  
great be-  
asts.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures: and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

23 And I will set up one † shep- herd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the Lord have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shewre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a † plant of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

Q 999

31 And

† Isa.  
40. 11.  
John  
10. 11.† Isa.  
11. 1.  
Jer. 23.  
5.  
Or,  
for re-  
nown.  
† Heb.  
taken a-  
way.



1006  
John  
10.11.

31 And ye my \* flock the flock of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

**M**OREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Heb.  
desolation  
and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

† Heb.  
desolation  
and desolation.  
Or,  
hatred of  
old.  
† Heb.  
poured out  
the children.  
† Heb.  
hands.

5 Because thou hast had a † perpetual hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

† Heb.  
desolation  
and desolation.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

\* Psal. 83.  
4, 12.  
Or,  
though  
the  
LORD  
was  
there.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possess it, † whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according

to thine anger, and according to thine envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

† Heb.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

† Heb.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

**A**Lso thou son of man, prophesie unto the \* mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

Chap.  
62.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and † ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamie of the people:

† Heb.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear

† Heb.  
Because  
for her  
cause.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

1007

Or,  
latter,  
or daler.

hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the † rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all their heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk

upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither † bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

Or,  
cause to  
fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

1 Isa.  
52. 5.  
Rom.  
2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house

Q q q q 2

of



1008

of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name *which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.*

|| Or,  
your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

Jer. 32.  
39.  
Chap.  
11. 19.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

Chap.  
11. 19.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanneses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded

for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

Chap.  
28. 17.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

Chap.  
17. 24. &  
22. 14. &  
37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Heb.  
flock of  
holy  
things.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christ's kingdom.

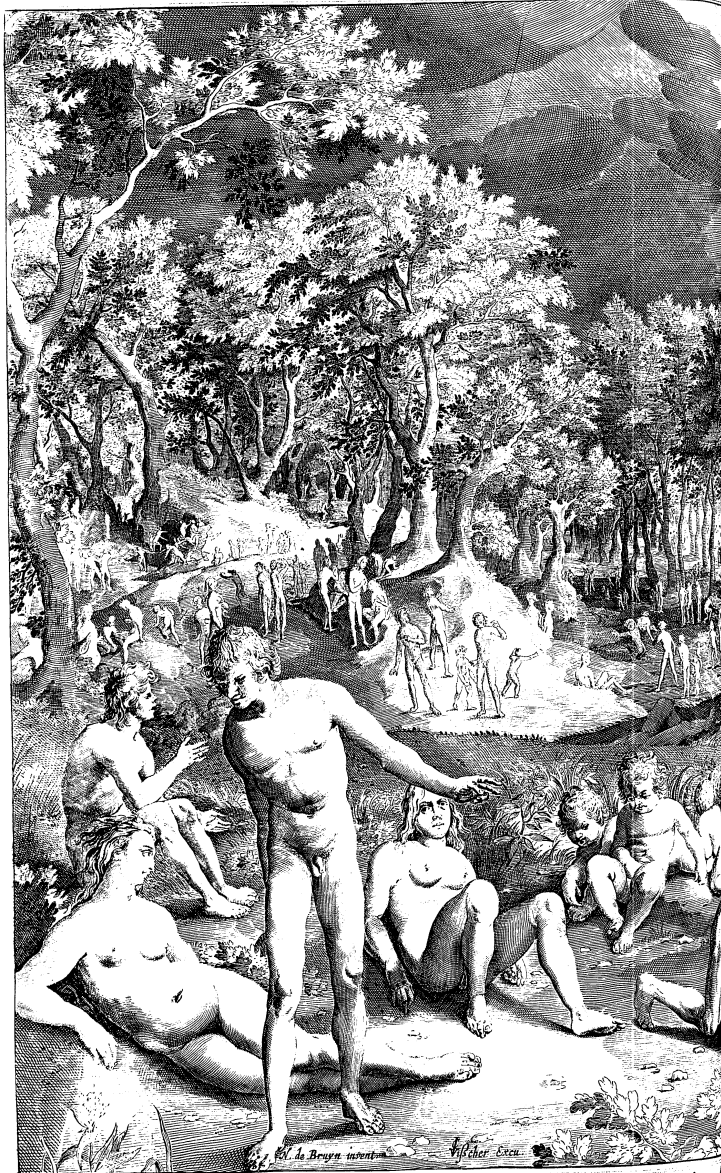
THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

Or,  
champ-  
an.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophe- sie upon these bones, & say unto them, O



# PROPHETA EZECHIEL EX MANDATO DEI OSSA

*Soo oyt des Heeren macht is in den Mens gebleken,  
En door ons menschen kinde sijn magenthyt vertoont,  
Soo is Hesekiel met kracht van Gode gekroont,  
Die t'vle vol Dooden doet verrijzen door sijn proeven.*

*Voort rammelt het geveent, elck soeckt sijn afgesloven,  
De Schuinkels t'Backeneel, de Ribben t'Ingewand,  
De Heupen t'Ruggebeen, de Voet komt by de Hand,  
En elck komt by het sijn verdwoecht en laagh bedien.*



# ACTA RESURGERE AC REVIVISCERE TUBET.

*Die seo hy een geveecht, met vlees vort over trocken,  
Met Zeenuen gevest, en Aderen besproeit,  
Daer is t'vreslagen volck als weer op nieuw gegroet,  
Waar toe de Winden hy oock doet te samen roekken,*

*En blasen in den Romp het Leren, t'welck geschieden,  
Soo haest hy maer en spreect, o wonderlycke kracht,  
Wat kan door s'heeren voort niet sijn te veegh gebracht,  
Wie sul ten Jongflen dach sijn Oorelden ontbieden.*

O ye drie bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the <sup>Or, breath.</sup> winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four windes; O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have

spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meaneest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and <sup>John</sup> one king shall be king <sup>10.16.</sup> to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be

1010  
11a. 40.  
Jer. 23.  
5. and  
30.9.  
Chap.  
34.23.

my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

\*Psal.  
89.3.  
Chap.  
34.25.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

\*2 Cor.  
6.16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

\*Chap.  
11.20.  
& 14.11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

\*Rev.  
20.8.  
11 Or,  
prince of  
the chief.

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

\*Chap.  
39.2.

4 And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

11 Or,  
Phut.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 Or,  
conceive  
mischance  
upon your  
people.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

12 Or,  
confidant  
ly.

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Heb.  
to find  
the spoil,  
and to  
prey the  
prey.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy companie to take a prey? to carrie away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 Heb.  
navel.

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesie

and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, & I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Heb.  
by the  
hands.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my furie shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 Or,  
waves,  
or fairs.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people

that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

1011

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

\*Chap.  
36.23. &  
37.28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the souls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

11 Or,  
strike  
thee  
with six  
plagues;  
or draw  
thee back  
with an  
hook of  
six teeth,  
as chap.  
38.4.  
1 Heb.  
the sides  
of the  
north.

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Or,  
wing.  
1 Heb.  
to de-  
vour.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One in Israel.

11 Or,  
confi-  
dently.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the ci-

Q 999 4.

ties

Gog's burial.

EZEKIEL.

The feast of the fowl.

1012

ties of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years :

|| Or, javelins.  
|| Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

|| Or, mouths.

|| That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

† Heb. men of continuance.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

|| That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing,

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak I unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your

selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mightie, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again

The time of the vision.

CHAP. xl.

The description of the east-gate.

† Chap. 36. 23.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

† Joel. 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate, 20 of the north-gate, 24 of the south-gate, 32 of the east-gate, 35 and of the north-gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

|| Or, upon which.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth year after that the citie was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a citie on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of

six cubits long, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

1013

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the



1014

the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

† Heb. closed

16 And there were † narrow windows to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the † arches: and windows were round about † inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

‡ Or, galleries, or porches. † Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court † without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

‡ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the † arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

‡ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it,

and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the fourth-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north

north-gate, and measured it according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

‡ Or, at the steps.

40 And at the side without, † as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

‡ Or, and.

43 And within were † hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This

chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the † charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

## CHAP. XLII

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, & the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he

1015

‡ Or, ward, or ordinance: and so ver. 46.

‡ Or, entrance.



1016

he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, † one over another, and † thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was sevenite cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behinde it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, † and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece,

† Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

† Heb. cieled of wood.

† Or, and the ground unto the windows.

† Heb. measures.

apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 12 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries † were higher than these, † then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was strained more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And † from under these chambers was † the entrie on the east-side, † as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entrench into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers and the south-chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they are holy: and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whole prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

Rrrr

16 He

1017

† Or, from the place.

† Or, he that brought me.

† Or, as he came.

† Or, did not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they are holy: and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

1018  
† Heb.  
winds.

16 He measured the east-† side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

## CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their thresholds by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about

† Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

† Or, form, or number.

† Heb. measure. † Heb. lip.

about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So † the altar shall be four cubits, and from † the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end

of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be that upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XLIV.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Rrrr 2 Son

1019

† Heb. fill their hands.

† Or, thank-offerings.

Chap. 1. 24.

Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

† Or, when I came to prophesie that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9. 2, 5.

1020  
† Heb.  
for thine  
heart.

Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

† Heb.  
children  
of a  
stranger.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Or,  
ward, or,  
ordi-  
nance:  
and so  
vers. 14,  
and 16.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

† Heb.  
were for  
a stum-  
bling-  
block of  
iniquity  
unto,  
&c.

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caus'd the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come near

unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird themselves † with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives

wives a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies: and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father or for mother, or for son or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every † dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the † first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

## CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for

the cite, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince. 1021

Moreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twentie thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fiftie cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twentie thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twentie thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the cite, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the cite, from the west-side west-ward and from the east-side east-ward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the

R r r r 3.

1022

the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in

the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the pass-over, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship: 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes

princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate with out, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath-day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs: as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord, in the solemn feasts, he that entrencheth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of

the south-gate: and he that entrencheth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord, of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty, after,

Rrrr 4.

† Heb. expul-  
sions.  
\* Levit.  
19. 35.  
36.

\* Exod.  
30. 13.  
Levit.  
27. 25.  
Num. 3.  
47.

¶ Or,  
kid.

¶ Or,  
thank-  
offerings.

† Heb. shall be  
for.  
¶ Or,  
with.

† Heb.  
the gift  
of his  
hand.

Num.  
29. 13.

† Heb.  
a son of  
his year  
† Heb.  
morning  
by morn-  
ing.

1024 ter: it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts † joyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward:

for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the † desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaïm; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, † shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth † new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuarie, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof † for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I † lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; † Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of † strife in Kadesh, the † river, to the great sea: and this is the south-side † south-ward.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) † a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And

1025

† Or, Meribah. † Or, valley. † Or, toward Teman.

† Heb. one portion.

† Or, and that which shall not be healed. † Heb. shall come up.

† Or, principal.

† Or, for bruises and sores. † Rev. 22. 2.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

† Or, † Gen. 27. 7. & 27. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.

† Heb. lip. † Revel. 22. 2.

† Or, the middle village.

† Heb. from between.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court. † Or, made with chimneys. † Heb. cornered.

1024 ter, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court there was a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court. † Or, made with chimneys. † Heb. cornered.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts † joyned of fourty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward:

for the forefront of the house flood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters were to the ankles.

† Heb. waters of the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. lip. † Revd. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the † desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

† Or, plain.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. two rivers.

10 And

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from Engedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

† Or, and that which shall not be healed.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, † shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

† Heb. shall come up.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth † new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuarie, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof † for medicine.

† Or, principal.

† Or, for bruises and sores. † Revd. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I † lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

† Or, bore. † Gen. 27. 7. & 27. 8. & 28. 3. & 28. 13.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berotah, Sibram, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; † Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

† Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

† Heb. from between.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of † strife in Kadesh, the † river, to the great sea: and this is the south-side south-ward.

1025

† Or, Meribah. † Or, valley. † Or, toward Teman.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) † a portion for Dan.

† Heb. one portion.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And



6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

¶ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests. ¶ Or, ward, or ordinance.

11 ¶ It shall be for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that

are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the citie.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the outside and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession

on of the citie, being in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are

the portions, saith the Lord God. 30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the citie from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

¶ Heb. Jehovah-shammah.

## ¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

### CHAP. I.

1. Jehoiakims captivity. 3. Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisdom.



IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah; came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

¶ Heb. the wine of his drinks

6 Now

1018 6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mihael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mihael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces † worse liking than the children which are of your † sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

† Heb. fadder.  
‡ Or, term, or continuance.  
‡ Or, the steward.

11 Then said Daniel to † Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mihael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. of pulse.  
† Heb. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: & as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

‡ Or, he made Daniel understand.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mihael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

† Heb. wisdom of understanding.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

#### CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requirerth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He bleisseth God. 24 He shewing the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the soothsayers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, 'O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

\* Chap. 39.

5 The king answered and said to the

the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

\* Chap. 3. 29.  
† Chald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and † rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‡ Or, fees.  
Chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

† Chald. boy.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with

† Chald. answered.

counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

1029 ‡ Or, chief marshal. † Chald. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mihael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; † that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

† Chald. from before God. ‡ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

\* Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, S fff. Destroy

1030 Destroy not the wise-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

†Chald. that I have found. †Chald. children of the captivity of Judah. 25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, + I have found a man of the + captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king.

†Chald. hath made known. 28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and + maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

†Chald. came up. 29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts + came into thy minde, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

†Chald. wait seeing. 31 ¶ Thou, O king, + sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his + thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out || without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with mire clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay; so the

|| Or, which was not in hands: as verse 45.

45.



# AUREA ADORATUR MANDATO REGIS IMAGO, H

Den Babiloonſchen Vorſt Nebucadneſer moedich,  
Stelt op een Gouden Beelt van 't ſeffich ellen groot.  
En dwingt ſyn Lieden al dit aen te bidden ſpoedich.  
Op pene van de Doodt, de Ioden ſyn in noot.

Sy werden aen geclacht, men werpt haer in den Oor.  
Veel heeter op geſtoeckt als eyt te voren ſiet.  
Muer Gode haer inderhaest ſyn Engel ſendt van boven.  
Die haer berijdt en brengt haer plagers int vooch.



# DANIEL SPREVIT, NEC

# COLUISSE IU VAT. Daniel. 3.

Den Koningh ſtaet verbaest en ſiet int vier de Lieden,  
Als overſteert gaen treen, hy roeptſe voor den dach.  
En overwinnt oek arm ſyn Crachteloos gebieden.  
En laet den Godt of Godes wil vermach.

Een Leringh wederſtedts, voor die op Gode vertrouwen.  
Oock die op eygen kracht en haer vermogen gaen.  
Hoe las en ſouder gronde ſij al haer ſaken bouwen.  
En ſeker datſe ſyn die op den Heere ſtaen.

Or.  
brittle.

the kingdome shall be partly strong,  
and partly || broken.

† Chald.  
this with  
this.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron  
mixt with mirie clay, they shall min-  
gle themselves with the seed of men;  
but they shall not cleave † one to  
another, even as iron is not mixed  
with clay.

† Chald.  
their  
days.

† Chap.

43, 34,  
& 6. 2. 6.  
& 7. 14,

27.

Mic.

47.

Luke 1.

33.

† Chald.  
kingdome  
thereof.

Or.

which

was not

in hand.

† Chald.

after this.

44 And in † the days of these  
kings shall the God of heaven set up  
a kingdome, † which shall never be  
destroyed: and the † kingdome shall  
not be left to other people, but it shall  
break in pieces, and consume al these  
kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that  
the stone was cut out of the moun-  
tain || without hands, and that it brake  
in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay,  
the silver, and the gold; the great God  
hath made known to the king what  
shall come to pass † hereafter: and the  
dream is certain, and the interpretation  
thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-  
nezzar fell upon his face, and wor-  
shipped Daniel, and commanded that  
they should offer an oblation, and  
sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Da-  
niel, and said, Of a truth it is, that  
your God is a God of gods, and a  
Lord of kings, and a revealer of se-  
crets, seeing thou couldest reveal  
this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel  
a great man, and gave him many great  
gifts, and made him ruler over the  
whole province of Babylon, and  
chief of the governours over all the  
wise-men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the  
king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach,  
and Abed-nego over the affairs of  
the province of Babylon: but Daniel  
sat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image  
in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-  
nego are accused for not worshipping the image.

13 They being threatned, make a good confes-  
sion. 19 God delivereth them out of the fur-  
nace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle,  
blesseth God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made  
an image of gold, whose height  
was threescore cubits, and the breadth  
thereof six cubits: he set it up in the  
plain of Dura, in the province of  
Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king  
sent to gather together the princes, the  
governours, and the captains, the  
judges, the treasurers, the counsellors,  
the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the  
provinces, to come to the dedication  
of the image which Nebuchadnezzar  
the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the govern-  
ours, and captains, the judges, the  
treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs,  
and all the rulers of the provinces  
were gathered together unto the de-  
dication of the image that Nebu-  
chadnezzar the king had set up; and  
they stood before the image that Ne-  
buchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud,  
To you † it is commanded, O people,  
nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the  
sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-  
but, psaltery, || † dulcimer, and all  
kinds of musick, ye fall down and  
worship the golden image that Ne-  
buchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down  
and worshippeth, shall the same hour  
be cast into the midst of a burning fie-  
ry furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all  
the people heard the sound of the  
cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery,  
and all kinds of musick, all the peo-  
ple, the nations, and the languages  
fell down and worshipped the golden  
image, that Nebuchadnezzar the  
king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain  
Sfff 2 Chal-

† Chald.

with

might.

† Chald.

they com-

mand.

Or,

singing.

† Chald.

symbo-

nic.

1032 Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we

serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods; nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, & Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, and spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach,

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

## CHAP. IV.

Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4. maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8. Daniel heareth the dream. 19. He interprets it. 28. The story of the event.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signes! and how mighty are his wonders! his king-

dome is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon

† Chald.  
have set  
no regard  
upon thee.

|| Or, of  
purpose,  
as Ex-  
od. 21. 13.

† Chald.  
filled.

† Chald.  
mighty of  
strength.

|| Or,  
mantles.  
|| Or,  
turbants.

† Chald.  
a decree  
is made  
by me.

† Chald.  
error.

† Chap.  
2. 5.

† Chald.  
made  
pieces.

† Chald.  
made to  
proffer.

|| Or,  
govern-  
ours.

† Chald.  
no hurt  
in them.

† Chald.  
was  
only  
fore.

1033  
Chap.  
2. 44.

† Chap.  
2. 48.

† Chald.  
I was  
seeing.



1034 upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

†Chald. 14 He cried † aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brals, in the tender grafs of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grafs of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giveth it to whomsoever he will, & setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise-men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brals in the tender grafs of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grafs as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdome shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At

11 Or, upon.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majestie?

31 While the word was in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grafs as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, untill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grafs as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: & he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought

unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majestie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extoll and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

#### CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A band writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brals, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and

1035

†Chald. brought forth.

†Chald. brightnes.

†Chald. changed it.

11 Or, girdles.

†Chald. bindings, or knots.

†Chald. with might.

1036

|| Or,  
purple.

and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

† Chald.  
bright-  
nesses.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

\* Chap.

2. 48.

|| Or,  
grandfa-  
ther.|| Or,  
grandfa-  
ther.

\* Chap.

4. 9.

|| Or, of

an inter-  
preter,

&amp;c.

|| Or, of

a disol-  
ver.

† Chald.

knots.

|| Or,

grandfa-  
ther.

11 ¶ There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, || interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and

that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald.  
interpre.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

|| Or, as  
chap.  
2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened || in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

|| Or,

to deal  
proudly.

† Chald.

made to  
come  
down.

\* Chap.

4. 12.

|| Or,

made to  
be  
heard  
equall,

&amp;c.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his bodie was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of bras, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEHEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEHEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, being about threescore and two year old.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree.

10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved, 24 his adversaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdome an hundred and twenty

princes, which should be over the whole kingdome;

1037

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

|| Or,  
came tu-  
multu-  
ously.

7 All the presidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellors and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirtie days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

|| Or,  
interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

\* Esther

1. 19. &amp;

8. 8.

† Chald.

passeth  
not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave

\* King.

8. 48.

\* Plal.

55. 17.

1038 gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, *Haft thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirtie days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions?* The king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was fore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were *ll* instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, *is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?*

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, & commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, & no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleaved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So

Chap.  
vii.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

# CHAP. VII.

*Daniels vision of four beasts, 9 of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.*

Chald.  
vii.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

Or,  
viii.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

Or,  
viii.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

Or, it  
raised up  
out dominion.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn

were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was* like the fierie flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: a thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdome, and possess it

1039

Revel.  
5. 11.

Revel.  
20. 12.

Chald.  
a pro-  
longing  
in life  
was  
given  
them.

Chap.  
2. 44.  
Mic.  
4. 7.  
Luke 1.

Chald.  
sheath.

Chald.  
high  
ones,  
that is,  
things,  
or places.

ll Or,  
table.

1040 possels the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brals, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greame of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall

be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ram, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and he touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with chol-

Or, rulers.

Chap. vi. 4.

Pal. 8. 2.

Eccl. 10. 6.

Or, against the host.

Or, against.

Or, from you.

Or, the host was given to you for the transgression.

Heb. the first count.

Or, against the daily sacrifice.

Or, the number of secrets.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

Or, the number of the wonders.

ler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto me that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, 'Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours shall come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision.

1041

Chap. 9. 21.

Heb. made me stand up on my standing.

Heb. are accomplished.

Heb. people of the holy ones.

Or, prospering.

2 Mac. 9. 9.

T t t.

vision.

1042 vision, for it *shall be* for many days.  
27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

## CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, maketh confession of sins, 16 and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the LORD God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast

driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the LORD our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us; yet I made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O LORD our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O LORD, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy

holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the LORDS sake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O LORD hear, O LORD forgive, O LORD hearken and do, defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventie weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting right-

eousness, and to seal up the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

## CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

T t t t 2

§ Then

1043  
† Heb. prophet.

† Heb. shall return and be built.

† Or, breach, or ditch.

† Heb. in strait of times.

† Or, and shall have nothing.

† Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

† Or, with the abominable armies.

† Matth. 24. 15.

† Mark 13. 14.

† Luke 21. 20.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. weeks of days.

† Heb. bread of desires.

† Heb. Gen. 2. 14.

1044 5 Then I lift up mine eyes and  
† Heb. looked, and behold, † a certain man  
one in sin. clothed in linen, whose loyns were  
Rev. 1. girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

13, 14, 15. 6 His body also was like the be-  
ryll, and his face as the appearance  
of lightning, and his eyes as lamps  
of fire, and his arms and his feet like  
in colour to polished brags, and the  
voice of his words like the voice of a  
multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vi-  
sion, for the men that were with me  
saw not the vision: but a great quak-  
ing fell upon them, so that they fled  
to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and  
saw this great vision, and there re-  
mained no strength in me: for my  
|| Or, comeliness was turned in me into  
vigour. corruption, and I retained no strength.  
Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his  
words: and when I heard the voice  
of his words, then was I in a deep  
sleep on my face, and my face to-  
ward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched  
me, which † set me upon my knees,  
† Heb. moved. and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Da-  
niel, † a man greatly beloved, un-  
† Heb. derstand the words that I speak unto  
a man of desires. thee, and † stand upright: for unto  
† Heb. thee am I now sent. And when he  
stand up- had spoken this word unto me, I  
on thy standing. stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear  
not, Daniel: for from the first day  
that thou didst set thine heart to un-  
derstand, and to chasten thy self be-  
fore thy God, thy words were heard,  
and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom  
of Persia withstood me one and twen-  
ty days: but lo, Michael || one of  
|| Or, the first. the chief princes came to help me,  
and I remained there with the kings  
of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee

understand what shall befall thy peo-  
ple in the latter days: for yet the vi-  
sion is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such  
words unto me, I set my face toward  
the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the simili-  
tude of the sons of men touched my  
lips: then I opened my mouth, and  
spake, and said unto him that stood  
before me, O my lord, by the vision  
my sorrows are turned upon me, and  
I have retained no strength.

17 For how can || the servant of || Or, this for-  
this my lord, talk with this my lord? man of my lord.  
for as for me, straightway there re-  
mained no strength in me, neither is  
there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and  
touched me one like the appearance of  
a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly be-  
loved, fear not, peace be unto thee, be  
strong, yea, be strong. And when he  
had spoken unto me, I was strength-  
ened, and said, Let my lord speak; for  
thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou  
wherefore I come unto thee? and  
now will I return to fight with the  
prince of Persia: and when I am  
gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia  
shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which  
is noted in the scripture of truth: and  
there is none that † holdeth with me  
† Heb. strength in these things, but Michael your  
enrich himself. prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.  
5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the  
south and of the north. 30 The invasion and ty-  
ranny of the Romans.

¶ Also I, in the first year of Darius  
the Mede, even I stood to confirm  
and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee  
the truth, Behold, there shall stand  
up yet three kings in Persia, and the  
fourth shall be far richer than they  
all:

all: and by his strength through his  
riches he shall stir up all against the  
realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand  
up, that shall rule with great domi-  
on, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his  
kingdome shall be broken, and shall  
be divided toward the four winds  
of heaven; and not to his poster-  
tie, nor according to his dominion  
which he ruled: for his kingdome  
shall be pluckt up, even for others  
besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the fourth shall  
be strong, and one of his princes, and  
he shall be strong above him, and  
have dominion: his dominion shall be  
a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they  
† Heb. shall joyn themselves together; for  
shall af- the kings daughter of the fourth shall  
filiate them- come to the king of the north to  
selves. make † an agreement: but she shall  
† Heb. not retain the power of the arm, nei-  
rights. ther shall he stand, nor his arm;  
but she shall be given up, and they  
that brought her, and || he that begat  
|| Or, her, and he that strengthened her in  
whom she brought forth. these times.

7 But out of a branch of her root  
shall one stand up in his estate, which  
shall come with an army, and shall  
enter into the fortresses of the king of  
the north, and shall deal against them,  
and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives in-  
to Egypt, their gods with their prin-  
ces, and with † their precious vessels  
of silver and of gold, and he shall  
continue mo years then the king of  
the north.

9 So the king of the fourth shall  
come into his kingdome, and shall re-  
turn into his own land.

10 But his sons || shall be stirred  
up, and shall assemble a multitude  
of great forces: and one shall certainly  
come and overflow, and pass through:

then shall he return, and be stirred  
up even to his fortrels.

11 And the king of the fourth shall  
be moved with choler; and shall  
come forth and fight with him, even  
with the king of the north: and he  
shall set forth a great multitude, but  
the multitude shall be given into his  
hand.

12 And when he hath taken away  
the multitude, his heart shall be lifted  
up, and he shall cast down many ten  
thousands; but he shall not be  
strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall  
return, and shall set forth a multi-  
tude greater then the former, and  
shall certainly come († after certain  
years) with a great army, and with  
much riches.

14 And in those times there shall  
many stand up against the king of the  
fourth: also † the robbers of thy peo-  
† Heb. ple shall exalt themselves to establish  
the chil- the vision, but they shall fall.  
dren of robbers.

15 So the king of the north shall  
come, and cast up a mount, and take  
† Heb. † the most fenced cities, and the  
the city of munitions. arms of the fourth shall not with-  
† Heb. stand, neither † his chosen people,  
the people of his choices. neither shall there be any strength to  
|| Or, withstand.

16 But he that cometh against  
him, shall do according to his own  
will, and none shall stand before him:  
and he shall stand in the || † glori-  
† Heb. ous land which by his hand shall be  
the land of orna- consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to en-  
ter with the strength of his whole  
kingdome, and || upright ones with  
him: thus shall he do, and he shall  
give him the daughter of women  
† Heb. † corrupting her: but she shall not  
to cor- stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his  
face unto the isles, and shall take ma-  
† Heb. ny: but a prince † for his own behalf  
for him. shall cause † the reproach offered by  
his re- him, † reproach.



1046

him, to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

† Heb. one that causeth an exact-our to pass over. † Heb. angers.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

† Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.

24 He shall enter † peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers:

† Heb. think his thoughts.

he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army, but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not

prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. † Or, altarpiece.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he corrupt; by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits. † Or, cause to dissent.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. † Or, by them.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accom-

1047

accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horse-men, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the † glorious land, and many countreys shall be overthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the † glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

## CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.  
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be † wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the † bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in † linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and † half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: T t t 4 niel:

† Match.

25, 46.

John

5, 29.

† Or,

teachers.

† Match.

13, 43.

† Heb.

lip.

† Chap.

10, 5.

† Or,

from above.

† Revel.

10, 5.

† Or,

part.

1048 niel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wife shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and

† the abomination that || maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: || for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

† Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.  
|| Or, afflicteth.  
|| Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and bath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restoration of Judah and Israel.



He word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; || but I will utterly take them away.

† Heb. visit.  
|| That is, not having obtained mercy.  
† Heb. I will not add any more to.  
|| Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will leave them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horse-men.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; and it shall come to pass, that || in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 ¶ Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

|| That is, not my people.  
|| Or, in stead of that.  
† Jer. 31.  
|| Ezek. 34-23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAY ye unto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your sisters, || Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put

|| That is, my people.  
|| That is, having obtained mercy.  
|| Isa. 50.



EDIXIT IEHOVA HOSCHEHÆ, ABI, ASSUME TIBI UXOREM SCORTUM ET NATOS

Wanneer als Ifrael van Godt was afgeweecken  
En wentelde sich om in vylt affgodery  
Beyn de hooghste Godt Hofeas aen te spreken  
Gaet henen neemt een Vrouw, een Vrouw der hoerery

Teeft kinderen by haer ter hoerery geboren  
Ten tecken dat mijn volck hoereert en treden af  
Sy hebben Godt veracht en d'Algoden verkoren  
En halen op den hals haer wel verdiende straf



EUM OMNINO SCORTETUR HÆC TERRA AVERSATA IEHOVAM. Hofchehæ 1. 2.

De kinderen syn genoemt elck nae t'heyligt des Heeren  
En op t'gevolgh des tyds, den Iehu tot verdriet  
Oock hoe de Heere wil de Croon van Ifrael keeren  
En doen syn heerlyckheyd en Coninckryck te niet

Doch Iuda wil hy hem aen nemen en ontfermen  
En t'volck dat nae syn naem noch niet en was genoemt  
Aennemen voor syn volck, hem over sich erbarment  
Wel die den Heere vreesst en van hem wert geroemt

<sup>Ezek.</sup> 16. 25. put away her<sup>1</sup> whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

<sup>Ezek.</sup> 16. 4. 3 Left I strip her naked; and see her<sup>as</sup> in the day that she was<sup>1</sup> born, and make her as a wilderness, and see her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercie upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my<sup>†</sup> drink.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. drink. 6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and<sup>†</sup> make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. wall a wall. 7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. now. 8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and<sup>†</sup> wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, *|| which* they prepared for Baal.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. where- with they made Baal. Or, take away. 9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will<sup>||</sup> recover my wooll and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. ally, or alliance. 10 And now will I discover her<sup>†</sup> lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. take de- late. 12 And I will<sup>†</sup> destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the

beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and speak *||* <sup>†</sup> comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me *||* Ithi; and shalt call me no more *||* Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a<sup>d</sup> covenant for them with the beasts<sup>d</sup> of the field, and with the fowls of<sup>5. 23.</sup> heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the

1049

|| Or, friendly.  
† Heb. to her heart.

|| That is, my husband.  
|| That is, my lord.

1050 the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercies; and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

## CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulterers, 4 is shewed the defolation of Israel before their restoration.

Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adulterers) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half-homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

## CHAP. IV.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adulterie, they break out, and bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let not man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your

your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

## CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins, 2. untill they repent.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth te-

stifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: crie aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

## CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint

1052

plaint of their unwardness and iniquitie.

Come and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

1. Cor. 15. 4. 2. After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee: O Judah, what shall I do unto thee: for your goodnes is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that work iniquitie; and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the companie of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim

was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, and the troup of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testified to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spreade my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo

† Heb. spall.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

† Heb. say me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebell against me.

† Or, dashed.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

† Heb. the ruler will cast.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. through wine.

## CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impietie, and idolatrie.

† Heb. the roof of thy mouth.

See the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall crie unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

† Heb. spring.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

† Heb. broken in pieces.

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

† Heb. windings.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde als alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

## CHAP. IX.

The distress and captivitie of Israel for their sins and idolatrie.

Rejoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul

V u u u

shall

1053

† Heb. loves.

† Or, begin.

† Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings, &amp;c.

† Jer. 44. 17.

† Or, in, &amp;c.

† Or, wine-fat.



plaint of their unwardness and iniquitie.

**C**ome and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 4. **2** After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

**3** Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

<sup>1</sup> Or, mercy, or kindness. **4** ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee: O Judah, what shall I do unto thee: for your goodnes is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

<sup>1</sup> Or, that thy judgements might be, &c. **5** Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements are as the light that goeth forth.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 22. **6** For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 9. 13. &c. **7** But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

<sup>1</sup> Or, like Adam. **8** Gilead is a cite of them that work iniquitie; and is polluted with blood.

<sup>1</sup> Or, cunning for blood. **9** And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the companie of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. with one shoulder, or, to Shechem. **10** I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

<sup>1</sup> Or, e-normitie. **11** Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivtie of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

<sup>1</sup> A reproof of manifold sins. **11** Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

**W**hen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim

was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thief cometh in, and the troupe of robbers spoileth without.

**2** And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

**3** They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the ruler will cease. **4** They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

<sup>1</sup> Or, from waking. **5** In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

<sup>1</sup> Or, applied. **6** For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

**7** They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

**8** Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. sprinkled. **9** Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

<sup>1</sup> Chap. 5. 5. **10** And the pride of Israel testified to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

**11** ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

**12** When they shall go, I will spreade my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

**13** Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. stripped. **14** And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebell against me.

<sup>1</sup> Or, strengthened. **15** Though I have bound, and imagine mischief against me.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 7. 9. **16** They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

## CHAP. VIII.

**1, 12** Destruction is threatened for their impietie, and idolatrie.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the roof of thy mouth. **S**et the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

**2** Israel shall crie unto me, My God, we know thee.

**3** Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

**4** They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

**5** ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

**6** For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

<sup>1</sup> Or, sending. **7** For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 10. 33. **8** Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

**9** For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde als alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. 10. 33. **10** Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

<sup>1</sup> Or, begin. **11** Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

**12** I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c. **13** They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

**14** For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

## CHAP. IX.

The distress and captivtie of Israel for their sins and idolatrie.

**R**ejoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

<sup>1</sup> Jer. 44. 17. **2** The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in, &c. **3** They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

**4** They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul  
V u u u shall

1054 shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

† Heb. spoil. || Or, their silver shall be destroyed, the nettle, &c. † Heb. the desire. † Heb. man of the spirit. 6 For lo they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: † the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the † spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchmen of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarriage, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gil-

gal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

## CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD: what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof shall rejoice on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fume upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the

sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars, and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

## CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

When Israel was a childe, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed un-

to Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the cite.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, faith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

## CHAP. XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former

1056

former favours he exhorteth to repentance.  
7 Ephraims sins provoke God.

† Heb.  
visit up-  
on.\* Gen.  
25. 26.

† Heb.

Was a  
prince,  
or beba-  
red him-  
self  
princely.

\* Gen.

32. 24.

\* Gen.

35. 9. 10.

† Heb.

Canaan.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

Ephraim feedeth on winde, and fol-  
loweth after the east-winde: he dai-  
ly increaseth lies and defolation, and  
they do make a covenant with the As-  
syrians, and oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a con-  
troverſie with Judah, and will † pu-  
nish Jacob according to his ways,  
according to his doings will he recom-  
pense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother \* by the  
heel in the womb, and by his strength  
he † had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the  
angel, and prevailed: he wept and  
made supplication unto him: he found  
him in Beth-el, and there he spake  
with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts,  
the LORD is his \* memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God:  
keep mercie and judgement, and wait  
on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is † a merchant, the ba-  
lances of deceit are in his hand: he lo-  
veth to † oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am  
become rich, I have found me out  
substance: † in all my labours they  
shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that  
were sin.

9 And I that am the LORD thy  
God from the land of Egypt, will yet  
make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as  
in the days of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the pro-  
phets, and I have multiplied visions,  
and used similitudes, † by the mini-  
sterie of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? sure-  
ly they are vanitie, they sacrifice  
bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars  
are as heaps in the furrows of the  
fields.

12 And Jacob † fled into the coun-  
try of Syria, and Israel † served for a  
wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the LORD  
brought Israel out of Egypt, and by  
a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to an-  
ger † most bitterly: therefore shall he  
leave his † blood upon him: and  
his reproach shall his Lord return  
unto him.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glorie, by reason of idolatrie, vanishesth.  
5 Gods anger for their unkindnes. 9 A prom-  
ise of Gods mercie. 15 A judgement for re-  
bellion.

WHEN Ephraim spake, trem-  
bling, he exalted himself in  
Israel, but when he offended in Baal,  
he died.

2 And now † they sin more and  
more, and have made them molten  
images of their silver, and idols ac-  
cording to their own understanding,  
all of it the work of the craftsmen: they  
say of them, Let † the men that sacri-  
fice, kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the  
morning cloud, and as the early dew  
that passeth away, as the chaff that  
is driven with the whirlwinde out of  
the floor, and as the smoke out of the  
chimney.

4 Yet \* I am the LORD thy God  
from the land of Egypt, and thou  
shalt know no God but me: for there is  
no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilder-  
ness in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so  
were they filled: they were filled, and  
their heart was exalted: therefore have  
they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them  
as a lion, as a leopard by the way will  
I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is  
bereaved of her whelps, and will rent  
the caul of their heart, and there will  
I devour them like a lion: † the wild  
beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy

Exod.  
12. 50.  
51. and  
13. 3.

† Heb.  
with bit-  
ternesse.  
† Heb.  
blonds.

† Heb.  
time.

† Heb.  
they alie  
to sin.

† Heb.  
the sacri-  
fices of  
men.

† Heb.  
of the  
fire.

† Heb.  
drought.

† Heb.  
the beest  
of the  
field.

† Heb.  
in thy  
help.

† Sam.  
8. 5. &c.  
& 15. 23.  
& 16. 1.

† Heb.  
time.

† Heb.  
the hand.

† Cor.  
15. 54.  
& 15. 55.

† Ezek.  
39. 12.

† Heb.  
of the  
fire.

thy self, but in me † is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any  
other that may save thee in all thy ci-  
ties: and thy judges of whom thou  
saidst, Give me a king and princes:

11 I gave thee a † king in mine  
anger, and took him away in my  
wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is  
bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing wo-  
man shall come upon him, he is an un-  
wise son, for he should not stay † long  
in the place of the breaking forth of  
children.

14 I will ransom them from † the  
power of the grave: I will redeem  
them from death: O death, I will be  
thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy  
destruction; repentance shall be hid  
from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull a-  
mong his brethren, \* an east-winde  
shall come, the winde of the LORD  
shall come up from the wilderness,  
and his spring shall become dry, and  
his fountain shall be dried up: he shall  
spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate,  
for she hath rebelled against her God:  
they shall fall by the sword; their in-  
fants shall be dashed in pieces, & their  
women with childe shall be ript up.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of  
Gods blessing.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy

God; for thou hast fallen by thine  
iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turn  
to the LORD, say unto him, Take away  
all iniquitie, and † receive us graci-  
ously: so will we render the calves of  
our lips.

3 Alshur shall not save us, we will  
not ride upon horses, neither will we  
say any more to the work of our  
hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee  
the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I  
will love them freely: for mine anger  
is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel:  
he shall † grow as the lily, and † cast  
forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches † shall spread, and  
his beauty shall be as the olive-tree,  
and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his sha-  
dow shall return, they shall revive  
as the corn, and † grow as the vine:  
the † sent thereof shall be as the wine of  
Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have  
I to do any more with idols? I have  
heard him, and observed him: I am  
like a green fir-tree, from me is thy  
fruit found.

9 Who is wife, and he shall un-  
derstand these things? prudent, and  
he shall know them: for the ways of  
the LORD are right, and the just shall  
walk in them: but the transgressours  
shall fall therein.

1057

† Heb.  
Or,  
give good.  
† Heb.  
Hebr.

13. 15.

† Heb.  
Or,  
blossome.

† Heb.  
Strike.  
† Heb.  
ball go.

† Heb.  
Or,  
blossome.  
† Heb.  
Or, me-  
morial.

## JOEL.

## CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, ex-  
horteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He  
prescribeth a fast for complaint.



He word of the LORD  
that came to Joel the  
son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old  
men, and give ear, all

ye inhabitants of the land: hath this  
been in your days, or even in the days  
of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and  
let your children tell their children,  
and their children another genera-  
tion.

4 † That which the palmer-worm  
hath left, hath the locust eaten; and  
Vuuu 3 that

† Heb.  
the resi-  
due of  
the pal-  
mer-  
worm.

1058 That which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; & that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking. 7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, & the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

\* Chap. 2.15. 14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into

the house of the LORD your God, and crie unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan: the herds of cattel are perplexed, because they have no pasture: yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field crie also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

† Heb. He sheweth unto Zion the terrible of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and found an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloomyness, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining;

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his armie: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 ¶ Who knoweth if he will re-

turn and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the Vuuu 4 for

1060  
† Heb.  
accord-  
ing to  
righte-  
ousness.  
Levit.  
26. 4.  
Deut.  
11. 14.

former rain † moderately, and he<sup>b</sup> will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fars shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

† Isa.  
44. 3.  
Acts 2.  
17.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I<sup>c</sup> will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

† Chap.  
3. 15.

31<sup>b</sup> The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

† Rom.  
10. 13.

32 And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

## CHAP. III.

† Gods judgements against the enemies of his people.

9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 He blessing upon the church.

FOR behold, in those days and in that time when I shall bring again the captivite of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jeholhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb.  
desire-  
able.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

† Heb.  
the son  
of the  
Greci-  
ans.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

10<sup>a</sup> Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your † pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I am strong.

† Isa. 44.  
† Or,  
sit.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all

all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither † cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jeholhaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13<sup>b</sup> Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the press is full, the fars overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of † decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall † roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

† Or, the  
LORD  
shall  
bring  
down.

† Revel.  
14. 15.

† Or,  
sancti-  
fy, or  
thresh-  
ing.

† Chap.  
2. 31.  
† Jer. 25.  
20.

† Amos  
1. 2.  
† Heb.  
place of  
repair, or  
harbour.

† Heb.  
desire-  
able.

CHAP. I.  
1 Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria,  
6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon  
Edom, 13 upon Ammon.



He words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will † roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, † and for four I will not † turn away the punishment thereof: because they

have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from † the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from † the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

† Zech.  
4. 5.  
† Jer. 25.  
20.

† Jer. 25.  
20.

† Or, you  
of your  
over, or  
let be  
quiet,  
and  
verse,  
&c.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

† Isa. 44.  
† Or,  
sit.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

† Heb.  
sanctify.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no † strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall † dwell forever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, † for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

22 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

23 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

24 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

25 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

26 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

27 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

28 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

29 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

30 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of † Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they † carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

31 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

1061

† Heb.  
holiness.  
† Revel.  
21. 27.

† Amos  
9. 13.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

† Heb.  
20.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivité to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the punish-

ment thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kiriath, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets,

prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole familie which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely, the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the Lord; who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee; and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away

† Heb. the covenant of brethren.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

† Or, divided the mountains.

12 King. 3. 17.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Heb. I will press you, as a cart is full of sheaves.

† Or, oppressed.

† Or, robbery.

† Or, spoil.

† Or, deliver.

† Or, on the beds.

† Or, feet.

† Or, punishment.

† Or, for.



1064 away with hooks, and your posteritie with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress, at Gilgal multiple transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one citie, and caused it not to rain upon another citie: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one citie, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

1 Lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the LORD GOD, The city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to worm-wood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion; and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the fortrels.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil; that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the LORD saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it

for you? the day of the LORD is darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonness of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibleness.

WO to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day,

1065

Isa. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

Or, smell your body.

Or, thank-offerings.

Heb. roll.

Acts 7. 42.

Or, Siccuth your king.

Luke 6. 24. Or, are secure.

Exod. 19. 5.

Or, first-fruits.

Ezek. 12. 27.

Chap. 5. 18.

Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace. Heb. three years of days. Heb. offer by burning. Heb. for ye love.

Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c. Or, in the way. Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

Job 9. 26. and 31.

Chap. 6.

Heb. soil.

Or, spirit.

Zeph. 3.

Heb. meads of joy.

Or, a joy.

Gal. 4. 8.

Or, 10.

Or, 9.

5.

30.

2. 2.

Ph. 1.



1068

to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

|| Or, chapter, or knop.  
|| Or, wound them.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and I cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his trowp in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth

them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtaken the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

O B A

(1069)

## O B A D I A H.

## CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victorie of Jacob.



He vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God, concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Te-

man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie: nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob.

Gen. 27. 41. Ezek.

35. 5. Amos.

1. 11. || Or, carried away his substance

|| Or, do not behold, &c.

|| Heb. magnified thy mouth.

|| Or, forces.

|| Or, but up.

Ezek.

35. 15.

|| Or, sup up.

|| Or, they that escape.

|| Or, it shall be holy.

X x x x 3

1068 to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

## CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stor-ies in the heaven, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth

them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

O B A

## CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victorie of Jacob.



He vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God, concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things fought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Te-

man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie: nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob.

Gen.

27. 41. Ezek.

35. 5. Amos.

1. 11. carried away his substance

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Or, do not behold, &amp;c.

Jonah sent to Nineveh,

JO N A H.

is cast into the sea.

1070

Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the

fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad. Tim. 4. 16. Jam. 5. 20. Luke 1. 33.

JO N A H.

CHAP. I.

Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.



Ow the word of the LORD came unto

Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great ci-

ty, and crie against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, & went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceeding-ly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea was wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Where

|| Called Matth. 12. 39. Jonas. Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

† Heb. cast forth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

† Heb. with great fear.

† Heb. may be silent from us.

|| Or, grew more attemp- tuous.

† Heb. went down.

† Heb. digged.





# EVOMIT ABSORPTUM CACO DE GUTTURA CÆTUS.

Wat is heloes de mens wanneer hy wil onblycke  
 Syn Schepper, die hem doch gedurich is ontrent.  
 Syn wech is vol gevaer, bekleet met enkel fuchten,  
 En Godt is al syn doen volkomelyk bekend.

Of Ionas hem ter Zee al gaet int Schip verfleete,  
 En leyt geruyst en slaapt, verburgen is hy niet.  
 De Windt en woeste Zee ontdekken syn gebreke,  
 En hy (gedwongen) seyt hoe hy syn Godt ontvleete.



# REDDITUR ET TERRÆ QUI MODO PRÆDA FUIT Ionas. 2.

2. T' Verbaesde volck en weet geen beter raet te vinde,  
 Als dat een yder roeyt nae Landt met alle macht,  
 Doch alles te vergeefs, de Zee moet haer verflude,  
 Off Ionas overboort en proeven Godes kracht.

Dit dan alsoo volbracht, bevindt oock Godes genade,  
 Een Vis is daer gereet en helpt hem uyt gevaer,  
 Syj werpt hem op het Landt, en soe bevrjyt van shade,  
 Volbrengt hy Godts bevel tot Ninive daer naer.



14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

## CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the flouds compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the drie land.

## CHAP. III.

Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great citie, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh beleaved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and crie mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and

1071  
Psal.

50. 14,  
23. and  
116. 17.

Holca

14. 2.

Hebr.

13. 15.  
Psal.

3. 8.

† Hebr.  
of God.

† Matth.

12. 41.

Luke

11. 32.

† Heb.

said.

† Heb.

great

men.

Joel.

2. 14.

and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did it not.

## CHAP. IV.

<sup>1</sup> Jonah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

**B**UT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarsish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Dost thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the cite, and sat on the east-side of the cite, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

## M I C A H.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 ¶ Hear, all ye people, Hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the LORD GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-winde; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great cite, wherein are more then sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place: and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 There-

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, & mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of A-phrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moreheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Marehah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy

baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

**W**O to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they cover fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ¶ Prophecie ye not, say they to them that prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened: are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glorie for ever.

10 Arise

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; Is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you: that ye shall not have a vision, & it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the

the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halteth, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let

her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

NOW gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephraim, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that the which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majestie of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principalmen.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof:

Or, walk with the wind and lie falsely.

Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10. Or, fathers.

† Heb. from a vision. † Heb. from divining. † Heb. upper lip.

† Heb. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. 1. 1. † Heb. 1. 1.

† Heb. 2. 14. † Heb. 3. 3.

† Heb. 2. 1. 8.

Matth. 2. 6. John 7. 42.

† Heb. the days of eternity.

Or, rule.

† Heb. princes of men. † Heb. eat up. † Or, with her own naked words.

thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

Hear ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee: testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my self before the high God: shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oyl: shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the citie, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue

tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WVO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great man he uttereth this mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ¶ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God: mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortresses even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

Y y y y

16 ¶ The

Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.

Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame. Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2.

Joel 2. 17.

Heb. she shall be for a treading down.

Amos 9. 11, &c.

Or, even to.

Or, after that it hath been.

Or, rule.

Or, goats.

Or, statues.

Or, enemies.

Or, with. 11a. 1. 2.

Deut. 33. 8. Hag. 1.

Or, doth much rep the, &c. King. 25. 6. King. 2. 39. &c. Or, unjust.

Heb. sons of a year.

Heb. belly.

Deut. 10. 11.

Heb. humble thy self.

Or, walk.

Or, thy name.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

Or, is that which is.

1078

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

¶ Psal. 72-9. ¶ Or, creeping things.

17 They shall lick the 'dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ¶ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

¶ Exod. 34-6, 7.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that 'pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of

his heritage: he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

## ¶ N. A. H. U. M.

## CHAP. I.

1 The majestie of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.



He burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

¶ Or, the LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c. ¶ Exod. 20-5. ¶ Heb. that hath fury. ¶ Exod. 34-6, 7.

2 ¶ God is ' jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he referreth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is ' slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

¶ Heb. stand up.

6 Who can stand before his indignation: and who can ' abide in the fiercenes of his anger: his furie is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

¶ Or, strength.

7 The LORD is good, a ¶ strong

hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD: he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: ' a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ¶ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be ' cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image; and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the ' mountains the feet

¶ Heb. swift. ¶ Heb. Belial. ¶ Or, the destroyer, or slayer.

feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, ' keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for ' the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

## CHAP. II.

The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

¶ Heb. swift. ¶ Heb. Belial. ¶ Or, the destroyer, or slayer.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way; make thy loyns strong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 ¶ For the LORD hath turned away ¶ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 ¶ The shield of his mightie men is made red, the ' valiant men are ¶ in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ¶ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ¶ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ¶ defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And ¶ Huzzab shall be ¶ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ¶ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they crie; but none shall ¶ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ¶ for there is none end

of the store, and glory out of all the ' pleasant furniture.

¶ Heb. vessels of desire. ¶ Ifa. 13-7, 8.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the ' heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loyns, and the faces of them all gather blacknes.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions: where the lion, even the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

## CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

¶ Heb. citie of bloud. ¶ Ezek. 24-9. ¶ Hab. 2-12.

WO to the ' bloudie citie, it is all full of lies and robbrie, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horse-man lifteth up both ' the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases, and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and ' I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness.

Y y y y 2.

1080 nefs, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine

enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm || spoileth and fliteth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

### ¶ HABAKKUK.

#### CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.



He burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slackted, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compals about the righteous: therefore || wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your

### Habakkuks complaint.

#### CHAP. I. II.

### The judgement upon the Chaldean.

your days, which ye will not beleieve though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: || their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flie as the eagle that hatcherh to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: || their faces shall sup up as the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat || plentifulous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

#### CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousness, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the towre, and will watch to see what he will say || unto me, and what I shall answer || when I am reprov'd.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people

Yyyy 3

1081

|| or, dainty. || Heb. fat.

|| Ifa. 21.8. || Heb. fenced place.

|| or, in me.

|| or, when I am argued with.

|| Heb. upon my reproof.

|| or, arguing. || Hebr.

10.37.

|| John 3.36.

Rom. 1.17.

Gal. 1.11.

|| Heb. 10.38.

|| or, how much more.

|| or, Flo, he.



1082  
† Heb.  
blonds.

ple shall spoil thee: because of mens  
† bloud, and for the violence of the  
land, of the citie, and of all that  
dwell therein.

4 Jer.  
22. 13.  
† Or,  
gaineth  
an evil  
gain.  
† Heb.  
palm of  
the hand.

9 ¶ Wo to him that <sup>4</sup> coveteth  
an evil covetousness to his house, that  
he may set his nest on high, that he  
may be delivered from the † power  
of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to  
thy house, by cutting off many peo-  
ple, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of  
the wall, and the † beam out of the  
timber shall † answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a  
town with † bloud, and stablisheth a  
citie by iniquity.

13 Behold, <sup>13</sup> it is not of the L O R D  
of hosts, that the people shall labour  
in the very fire, and the people shall  
wearie themselves † for very vanity.

14 For the earth shall be filled  
† with the † knowledge of the glory  
of the L O R D, as the waters cover  
the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his  
neighbour drink: that putteth thy  
bottle to him, and makest him drunk-  
en also, that thou mayest look on their  
nakedness.

16 Thou art filled † with shame  
for glory: <sup>16</sup> drink thou also, and let  
thy fore-skin be uncovered: the cup  
of the L O R D S right hand shall be turn-  
ed unto thee, and shamefull spuing  
shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Leba-  
non shall cover thee: and the spoil of  
beasts, which made them afraid be-  
cause of mens bloud, and for the vio-  
lence of the land, of the citie, and of  
all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven  
image, that the maker thereof hath  
graven it; the molten image, and a  
teacher of lies, that † the maker of  
his work trusteth therein, to make him  
dumb idols.

19 Wo unto him that saith to the  
wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, A-  
rise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over  
with gold and silver, and there is no  
breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But † the L O R D is in his holy  
temple: † let all the earth keep silence  
before him.

## CHAP. III.

† Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods ma-  
jesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet  
† upon Sigionoth.

2 O L O R D, I have heard † thy  
speech and was afraid: O L O R D, † re-  
ceive thy work in the midst of the  
years, in the midst of the years make  
known; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from † Teman, and  
the holy One from mount Paran. Se-  
lah. His glory covered the heavens,  
and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the  
light, he had † horns coming out of  
his hand, and there was the hiding  
of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence,  
and † burning coals went forth at his  
feet.

6 He stood and measured the  
earth: he beheld, and drove asun-  
der the nations, and the everlasting  
mountains were scattered, the perpe-  
tual hills did bow: his ways are ever-  
lasting.

7 I saw the tents of † Cushan in  
affliction: and the curtains of the land  
of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the L O R D displeased against  
the rivers? was thine anger against the  
rivers? was thy wrath against the sea,  
that thou didst ride upon thine horses,  
and † thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite na-  
ked, according to the oaths of the tribes,  
even thy word. Selah. † Thou didst  
cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and  
they trembled: the overflowing of the  
water

water passed by: the deep uttered his  
voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon † stood still  
in their habitation: † at the light of  
thine † arrows they went, and at the  
shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the  
land in indignation, thou didst thresh  
the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the sal-  
vation of thy people, even for salvari-  
on with thine anointed; thou wound-  
edst the head out of the house of the  
wicked, by † discovering the founda-  
tion unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with  
his staves the head of his villages: they  
† came out as a whirlwinde to scatter  
me: their rejoicing was as to devour  
the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the  
sea with thine horses, through the  
heap of great waters.

## ZEPHANIAH.

## CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers  
sins.



He word of the L O R D  
which came unto  
Zephaniah the son  
of Cushi, the son  
of Gedaliah, the son  
of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in  
the days of Josiah, the son of Amon  
king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things  
from off † the land, saith the L O R D.

3 I will consume man and beast:  
I will consume the fowls of the hea-  
ven, and the fishes of the sea, and the  
† stumbling-blocks with the wicked,  
and I will cut off man from off the  
land, saith the L O R D.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand  
upon Judah, and upon all the inha-  
bitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut  
off the remnant of Baal from this

16 When I heard, my belly  
trembled: my lips quivered at the  
voice: rottenness entered into my bones,  
and I trembled in myself, that I might  
rest in the day of trouble: when he  
cometh up unto the people, he will  
† invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall  
not blossome, neither shall fruit be in  
the vines, the labour of the olive  
shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld  
no meat, the flock shall be cut off from  
the fold, and there shall be no herd in  
the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the  
L O R D, I will joy in the God of my  
salvation.

19 The Lord God is my strength,  
and he will make my feet like † hinds  
feet, and he will make me to walk  
upon mine high places. To the  
chief singer on my † stringed in-  
struments.

place, and the name of the Chemarims  
with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host  
of heaven upon the house-tops, and  
them that worship, and that swear  
† by the L O R D, and that swear by  
Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back  
from the L O R D, and those that have  
not sought the L O R D, nor enquired  
for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence  
of the Lord God: for the day of  
the L O R D is at hand: for the L O R D  
hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid  
his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the  
day of the L O R D S sacrifice, that I will  
† punish the princes, and the kings  
children, and all such as are clothed  
with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish  
all those that leap on the threshold,

Yyyy 4 which

An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

**G**ather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation || not desired: || Or, not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherechites: the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: || for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity. || Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the

1084: which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of aerie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of waifness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloomyness, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

† Heb. curdled, or thickened.

Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11.

Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. Chap. 3. 8.

the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and drie like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: || for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing cite that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

## CHAP. III.

A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

**V**VO to || her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not || correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I ride up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and

1085  
† Heb. morning by morning.

† Or, corners.

Chap. 1. 18.

† Heb. lip.

† Heb. shoulder.

† Heb. in my body.

1086 and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy:

† he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom † the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land, † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

## HAGGAI.

## CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.



In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel † governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDs house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not fil-

led with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore † the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech

Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDs messenger in the LORDs message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second year of Darius the king.

## CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sins hindring the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

In the leventh moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out

of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glorie of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered & said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead bodie, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people; and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twentie measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fiftie

¶ Or, faint.

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ¶ Or, captain.

† Heb. Set your heart on your ways. † Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. he will be silent.

† Heb. the burden upon it was

approach.

† Micah 4. 7.

† Heb. I will see them for a praise.

† Heb. of their shame.

† Heb. pierced through.

† Heb. by the word of.

¶ Or, blow it away.

† Deut. 28. 24.

1088 fiftie vessels out of the preſs, there were but twentie.

Amos 4. 9. 17 ¶ I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſs you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the

four and twentieth day of the month, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

**Z E C H A R I A H.**

**CHAP. I.**

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem. 18 The viſion of the four horns, and the four carpenters.

**I**N the eighth month, in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

† Heb. with diſpleaſure. 2 The LORD hath been ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and

the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the ſecond year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſon of Barachiah, the ſon of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horſes, ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my lord, what are theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſaid unto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle-trees answered and ſaid,

ſaid, Theſe are they whom the LORD hath ſent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle-trees, and ſaid, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jeruſalem, and on the cities of Judah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threſcore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, ſaid unto me, Crie thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am jealous for Jeruſalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Jeruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth upon Jeruſalem.

17 Crie yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through ſo many years ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Jeruſalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold four horns.

19 And I ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What be theſe? And he answered me, Theſe are the horns which have ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me four carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he ſpake, ſaying, Theſe are the horns which have ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift up his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

**CHAP. II.**

1 God in the care of Jeruſalem, ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

**I**Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring-line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid unto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And ſaid unto him, Run, ſpeak to this young man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the miſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon. 8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

Z z z z

10 ¶ Sing

1090  
11a.  
12. 6. &  
54-1.  
Levit.  
26. 12.  
Ezek.  
37-27.  
2 Cor. 6.  
16.

† Heb.  
the habi-  
tation of  
his holi-  
ness.

|| That  
is, an ad-  
versarie.  
† Heb.  
to be his  
adversar-  
ie.  
\* Jude 9.

|| Or, or-  
dinance.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

## CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church, 8 Christ the branch is promised.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and † Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, \* The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my † charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt

also keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among these that † walk.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the † BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

## CHAP. IV.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabels foundation: 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

And the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seeest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and † seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, & said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by † might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who

7 Who art thou, O great mountain: before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? † for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven, \* they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes † empty † the golden vessels out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

## CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers: 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final damnation of Babylon.

Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seeest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face

of the whole earth: for † every one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a † talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar; and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

## CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came

1091

|| Or, every one of this people that stealeth, boldeth himself guiltless, as it doth.

|| Or,

weighty

piece.

Z z z z 2.

came

1092 came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brags.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot griffled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them; and the griffled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall

grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproves their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seven years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye

Or, be  
not ye  
they that  
up from  
under  
him.

Heb.  
judge  
righte-  
ousness  
of truth.  
Exod.  
xx. 11.  
Lev. 19.  
xxv. 23.  
xxv. 28.

Heb.  
they gave  
back-  
building  
shoulder.

Heb.  
made  
every-  
thing.  
Heb.  
of the  
land of.

Heb.  
to instruct  
the face  
of the  
LORD.

Prov.  
xx.  
xx. 15.  
xx. 11.  
xx. 12.

Heb.  
and of  
fire.

Heb.  
to instruct  
the face  
of the  
LORD.

Heb.  
to instruct  
the face  
of the  
LORD.

ye did drink, || did not ye eat for your selves, and drink for your selves?

7 || Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 7 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

Again the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes: saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people, as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous, the

1093  
Chap.  
1. 14.

† Heb.  
for mul-  
titude of  
days.

† Or,  
hard, or  
difficult.

† Heb.  
the coun-  
try of  
the going  
down of  
the sun.

† Or, the  
hire of  
man be-  
came no-  
thing,  
&c.  
Hag.  
1. 6.

† Heb.  
of peace.



the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do, \* Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful † feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, \* Let us go † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong

nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

## CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very \* wife.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of

of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and † having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bowe shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be \* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, † by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and † subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness,

and how great is his beauty: corn shall make the young men † cheerful, and new wine the maids.

## CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, so the LORD shall make † bright clouds, and give them shewes of rain, to every one grafs in the field.

2 For the \* † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and † the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercie upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce; as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them,

1095  
Or,  
grow, or  
speak.

Or,  
light-  
ning.

Jer.  
10. 8.  
Habak.  
2. 18.

† Heb.  
tera-  
phims.

Or,  
answer-  
ed that,  
&c.

† Heb.  
visited  
upon.

Or;  
they shall  
make the  
riders on  
horses as  
shamed.

11a. 62.  
11. March.  
21. 5.  
John  
12. 15.  
Or,  
singing  
trumpet.

Phil.  
72. 8.

Or,  
mighte cor-  
nerment in  
thy blood.  
11a.  
61. 1.

† Ezek.  
28. 3, &c.

Or,  
subdue  
the flowers  
of the  
sing.  
Or,  
shall fill  
with the  
wine,  
&c.

\* Ephel.  
4. 25.  
† Heb.  
judge  
truth,  
and the  
judge-  
ment of  
peace.

† Heb.  
solemn,  
or set  
times.  
11a. 2. 3.  
Mic. 4.  
1. 2.  
Or,  
contin-  
ually.  
† Heb.  
going.  
† Heb. to  
intreat  
the face  
of the  
LORD.

1096 them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up & down in his name, saith the LORD.

## CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> The destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. <sup>10</sup> The slaves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. <sup>15</sup> The type, and curse of a foolish shepherd.

Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit

those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

## CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. <sup>6</sup> The victorious restoring of Judah. <sup>9</sup> The repentance of Jerusalem.

The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens; and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Je-

rusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimai apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

## CHAP. XIII.

<sup>1</sup> The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> from idolatry, and false prophecies. <sup>7</sup> The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and

ZZZZ 5.

to

## CHAP. XIV.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azazel: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the towre of Hananial unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of

the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and feed therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

1098  
† Heb.  
separati-  
on for  
unclean-  
ness.  
\* Ezek.  
30.13.

† Heb.  
a gar-  
ment of  
hair.  
† Heb.  
to lie.

\* Matth.  
26.31.  
Mark  
14.27.

† P. et.  
1.6,7.

1099

† Heb.  
upon  
whom  
there is  
not.

† Or,  
in.

† Or,  
bridles.

Isa.  
35.8.  
Joel 3.  
17.  
Revel.  
21.27.  
22.15.

## CHAP. XIV.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem, destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

**B**Ehold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azah: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And

to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the towre of Hananial unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of

the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and feed therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts,

¶ MALACHI.

## MALACHI.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindness, 6 of their irreligiousness, 12 and profaness.



He burden of the word of the LORD to Israel <sup>†</sup> by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? <sup>was</sup> not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified <sup>†</sup> from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ¶ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde <sup>†</sup> for sacrifice, <sup>is it not evil?</sup> and if ye offer the lame and sick, <sup>is it not evil?</sup> offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, befeech <sup>†</sup> God that he will be gracious unto

us: this hath been <sup>†</sup> by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, <sup>†</sup> and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, <sup>†</sup> which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idleness, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because

## Priests and people

## CHAP. II, III.

reproved.

because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will <sup>†</sup> corrupt your seed, and <sup>†</sup> spread dung upon your faces, <sup>even</sup> the dung of your solemn feasts, and <sup>†</sup> one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but <sup>†</sup> have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he <sup>†</sup> loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: <sup>†</sup> the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of

Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, inasmuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet <sup>†</sup> thou the thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek <sup>†</sup> a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, <sup>†</sup> that he hateth <sup>†</sup> putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgement?

## CHAP. III.

<sup>1</sup> Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrifice, 12 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEhold, <sup>†</sup> I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he

<sup>†</sup> Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

\* Rom. 9. 13.

|| Or, upon. <sup>†</sup> Heb. from upon.

|| Or, bring unto, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to sacrifice.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the face of God.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from your hand.

|| Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

|| Or, wherewith ye might have blown it away.

|| Or, in which flock is

|| Or, find up the face of the people.

|| Lev. 26. 14. &c. Deut. 28. 15. &c.

|| Or, that which he loveth, and whom he loveth.

1101

|| Or, excellencie. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a seed of God. || Or, unfaithfully. || Or, if he hate her, put her away. <sup>†</sup> Heb. to put away.

\* Matth. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.

1102 he appeareth: for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

|| Or, ancient.

5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the forcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that

|| Or, defraud.

oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and I pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

Gen. 7. 11. t Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not de-

t Heb. corrupt.

stroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOR behold, the day cometh that I shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise

|| Or, special treasures.

2 Luke 1. 78.

arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

Exod. 10. 3.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all

Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

Match. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

